THE ROYAL MISTRESSES OF FRANCE, OR, The Secret History OF THE AMOURS Of all the FRENCH KINGS,

From PHARAMOND the First Monarch, *Anno* 418. to this present Time.

Made English *from the* French *Original.*

London, Printed for *Henry Rhodes* at the *Star*, the corner of *Bride-lane* in *Fleet-street*; and *John Harris* at the *Harrow* in the *Poultry*, 1695.

XUM

To the READER.

MAny are those Excellent Observations, and Instructive Admonitions, that might be drawn from the following Sheets; but lest the Men should take amiss my going about to descant upon their Follies, and the Women be offended with me for unfolding the Arcana's of their Empire; the Reader is left to make his own Reflexions himself. I am none of those Enthusiast's who dream of Fifth Monarchies, but I cannot tell what to think of it, when I find the Women in so fair a way to erect One. Some perhaps there are, who may think these Stories Fabulous, but such People display their Ignorance. For certain it is, that in the Main, these short Stories agree exactly with what they call the Truth of History; and as for the Circumstances which are added, they may be justly thought rather to illustrate the Stories, and discover the Causes of those odd Events, which others only barely and obscurely relate. For example,

97275A

To the Reader.

'tis assuredly true, that a Prince committed such and such miscarriages, that such and such Persons of no Worth or Merit were advanced to high Preferments, and that others greatly deserving of their Prince and Country, fell into disgrace, while the True Historian (*as they call him*) *is at a loss for the Reason of these Whimseys of Fortune. But here the Riddle is unfolded. Let no Man therefore censure that for fabulous, which in the least he cannot taxe, to savour either of Resemblance or Improbability.*

THE

THE AMOURS OF THE Kings of FRANCE, &c.

The Amours of Pharamond, First King of France.

THEY who apply themselves to the reading of History, to the end they may reap benefit by it, ought to understand the true Causes of the most remarkable Events: and this is that which cannot be known, without being perfectly acquainted with the Intreagues of the Courts, wherein they were acted. For many times, what is attributed to Policy, has no other foundation then an erroneous Indulgence of Princes to their Mistresses, or their Favourites. And at the same time that they were believ'd to have in their Thoughts nothing

more then the welfare of their Dominions, twas only a burning Desire to revenge the quarrels wherein the Amours had engag'd 'em. This is that which will be found in the sequel of this History, wherein I have endeavour'd, as much as lay within my Power, to clear and give light to matters of fact that seem'd obscure, in regard the contemporary Historians, were either ignorant, or willing to conceal the weaknesses of those Princes, under whose Reigns they liv'd. I have very little to say of our first Kings, not only because the Authors disagree among themselves, touching the most memorable Events, but also because the Princes themselves, being oblig'd to be continually on Horseback, for the preservation and establishment of their Dominions, never minded Love, but only as a trifling business to pass away time, and were ignorant of the Delicacies of that Passion, which is the refinement of all Pleasure.

All Historians agree, that we ought begin with * *Pharamond*, when we go about to recount the extended series of Kings, that have rul'd the flourishing Kingdom of *France*; which is justify'd by a Medal that represents the Ceremony of his Coronation. We shall say nothing of the Atchievements of that Prince, which relate to the story of his Reign, because they nothing concern our subject. And for his Amours, we are ignorant of 'em, as also of the very name of his Wife; and tho' it be very probable that such a Prince as he, could not chuse but be engag'd in amorous

* *Anno* 418.

amorous Adventures, worthy to have been transfer'd to Posterity; yet in regard Historians make no mention of 'em, neither can we deliver any thing of certainty concerning 'em. No body doubts, but what is said by the Author of the Romance, which bears the Title of *Pharamond*, was very ingeniously invented: and thither it is that we refer all those who are Lovers of Fictions. 'Tis concluded on all hands, that *Pharamond* was He, who first introduc'd into *France* the Salick Law, which excludes Women from the Succession to the Crown. At length, after he had establish'd his Empire by several Conquests, and Reign'd about 14 years, he dy'd, and left his Son *Clodion* to succeed him.

The Amours of Clodion.

CLODION, the Son of *Pharamond*, was call'd by the *French* to succeed his Father. He was surnamed the *Hairy*, because he wore his Locks very long; which was at that time a mark of free Dominion. But we are no more inform'd of his amorous Intreagues, then of those of *Pharamond*. Historians only report, that the Queen, his Wife, walking one day upon the Sea Shore, was surpriz'd by a Monster, that flung himself of a suddain out of the Salt water, and that she had a Son by him, who was call'd *Merovee*, and was his Successor. 'Tis thought this Fable was invented by *Merovee*, to conceal

the loose Amours of his Mother, and to imprint Respect and Awe into the Mind of his Subjects, by attributing to himself a birth so extraordinary.

The Amours of Childerick.

CHILDERICK, at his first coming to the Crown, by no means follow'd the example of his Father *Meroveus*'s Virtues. For, he debauch'd the Wives and Daughters of his Subjects, so notoriously and openly, that he drew the Hatred of the whole Kingdom upon him, and constrain'd 'em to depose him. Upon which, he retir'd into *Turingia*, where King *Basin* at that time reign'd. Now, in regard he was of a very amorous Complexion, and for that his misfortune had not cool'd the heat of his lustful Desires, he soon became enamour'd of the King of *Turingia*'s Wife, who was a most lovely Princesse. As for himself, he was handsome in his Person, and very pleasing in his Conversation; so that it was not long before he reap'd the fruit of his Sighs. The Queen *Basina* corresponded with his Affection in a most tender manner; insomuch, that his banishment became a pleasure to him. But at length, his Subjects having recall'd him home to the re-possession of his Throne, his Love was forc'd to give way to his Ambition, and he was constrain'd to quit his Fair

XUM

Fair Queen. Who not being able to raze from her Heart the remembrance of *Childerick*, follow'd him into *France*, where he was receiv'd in his Kingdom, neither regarding her Honour, nor her Husband. *Childerick*, admiring to see her, ask'd her what reason had induc'd her to leave her Husband *Basin*, to follow him? *Thy Modesty* answer'd she, *Thy Valour, and thy noble Carriage, have in a manner constrain'd me to come and seek thee for my Husband; I am only in love with thy Vertue; and if I knew where to find a person of greater Vertue than thy self, I would not spare for any pains to enjoy him.* *Childerick*, charm'd with her Language, and enclin'd as well by his own passion, forgot the Duties of Friendship, and the Protection which King *Basin* had so generously afforded him in his Misfortunes. The pleasures which he hop'd for, in the possession of Queen *Basina*, would not permit him to hesitate one moment, nor to ponder upon the injury the greatest he could do the Prince his Benefactor. 'Tis said, that having desir'd *Childerick* not to lye with her the first Night of their Nuptials, she went three several times to desire him not to be afraid, but to observe the Apparitions that should present themselves before his Eyes; and that, by vertue of her occult Magick, she shew'd him the first time, Unicorns, Lions, and Leopards; The second time Bears and Wolves; and the third time Dogs and Cats; to signifie the various manners and conditions of the Princes that should descend from that Marriage. But if we observe the ardent Affection which

that Queen had for *Childerick*, 'tis enough to convince us, that this same Story was no more then a Fable invented at random. For 'tis not probable that her vehement desires would permit her to employ her time so ill, as to be alone, while her Lover was taken up with gazing, and musing upon pretended Apparitions.

The Amours of Clovis, *the First Christian King.*

CLOVIS who succeeded *Childerick* his Father, desirous to devolve and establish his Authority upon his Legitimate Offspring, (for he had had already by one of his Mistresses a natural Son, whose name was *Thierry*,) cast his Eyes upon *Clotilda*, the Daughter of another *Childeric*, and Neice to *Gondebaut*, King of *Burgundy*, who was a very beautifull Princess, and by the Marriage of whom he might reap so much the greater Advantage, because it afforded him an opportunity to aggrandize his Dominions on *Burgundy* side. For *Gondebaut*, after he had defeated his Brother, and cut the Throat of their Wives, and male Issue, let the Daughter live, and retain'd *Clotilda* at Court, where she was so strictly look't after, that they watcht even her very smiles, and all the meanest of her Actions, not permitting any Man to come near her. But *Clovis*'s Love and Ambition found out a way to deceive her Guards.

Aurelian, a Confident of *Clovis*, his Master, took his time to go into *Burgundy*, when *Gondebaut* was in *Italy* with *Theoric*; and found a way to speak to the Princess, by disguising himself in the habit of a Beggar: for in that disguise he waited for her at the Church-door, and begg'd an Alms of her; which when she stretch'd forth her hand to give him, he squeez'd and kiss'd it after so passionate a manner, that she presently conjectur'd there must be some secret Mystery in the Beggers carriage. Having therefore found out a way to discourse him, she listen'd to his Propositions, and receiv'd the Nuptial Ring that *Clovis* sent her, with this condition, that he should turn Christian. The Prince being thus assur'd of the Affection of his Mistris, sent a magnificent Embassy to *Gondebaut*, on purpose to congratulate his good success, and demand his Niece in Wedlock; who excus'd himself, under pretence of his Religion: but *Aurelian*, who was *Clovis*'s Ambassador, promis'd to remove that obstacle out of the way, so that *Gondebaut* having no other exception to make, and not knowing which way decently to avoid it, was forc'd to comply with his demands.

Deuterie, Theodebert, the King of *Austratia*'s Mistress.

Clovis's Children having divided the Kingdom of *France* between 'em, *Austrasia* fell to *Theoderic*, a fuel Prince; his Dominions were of a large extent, and comprehended not only *Lorrain*, but the Low Countries, and part of *Germany*, which was the ancient Patrimony of our Kings, and reach'd as far as *Bavaria*. *Theod.* had but one only Son, whose name was *Theodebert*, a Prince both stout and ambitious, and meditated nothing but great designs. His Father bethought himself of Marrying him betimes, and to match him into such an alliance, as might be able to assist him in the preservation of the Dominions which he should leave him after his Death. To that purpose he cast his Eyes upon *Wisgard*, the Daughter of *Wachon*, King of the Lombards. *Wachon* was a Parent Prince, who possess'd a good part of *Italy*, and who was able to assist him to wage War with the other Sons of *Clovis*, if any of 'em not contented with his share, should attempt to fall upon *Austrasia*. *Theoderic* having taken his Resolution, sent Ambassadors to *Wachon*, to demand his Daughter, and having obtain'd his desire, he affianc'd her to his Son; but the Marriage was not consummated, whither it were that *Theodebert* had any reluctancy to the Match, or that *Theoderic* growing jealous of his Son's

Ambition

Ambition, would not entrust him with an opportunity to make himself more Potent by that Alliance. All the People of *Austrasia* were charm'd with *Theodebert's* Vertues, and they spoke so highly in his praise, that the King was somewhat disturb'd at it, and resolv'd to remove him from the Court. To which purpose, an opportunity offer'd it self, which he was unwilling to let escape him. The *Sueviens*, who possessed *Spain*, finding themselves overpowr'd by the *Goths*, who made it their business to expell 'em out of the Kingdom, sollicited the King of *Austrasia* to fall upon *Narbonnoise* Gaul, to the end, the Enemy might be compell'd to repass the *Pyrenees*, in order to defend that Province, which at that time belong'd to him. *Theodoric* discover'd to his Son the Proposals that had been made to him, and ask'd him whether he would command the Army, which he was about to send into *Languedoc*, the Young Prince was overjoy'd, that his Father offer'd him an opportunity to exercise his Valour, and declar'd, that he was ready to set forward as soon as he pleas'd. And within few Days after, *Theodoric* took the Field with a powerful Army, and so crossing *Burgundy* and the *Dauphinois*, passed the *Rhosne*, in order to his entering into *Narbonnoise Gaul*, he took in all the Towns that he did his Pace with his Army, and after he had put strong Garrisons into *Nimes* and *Montpelier*, he came and pitch'd his Camp upon the Banks of the River *Orb*, near to *Beziers*.

Deuterii,

Deuterie, Wife to the Governor of that City, laythen at his Castle of *Capraric*, which some call *Cabrieres*, but others more justly *Capestan*, in regard that Village stands more near to *Beziers*, whereas *Cabrieres* adjoyns to *Nimes*. She would fain have got away to her Husband with her Daughter about ten Years of Age, but She had not time, for they were both taken by the *avant* Couriers of *Theodebert's* Army, and presented to the Prince. He was charm'd with their Beauty, and after he had made a thousand excuses for the ill usage they had met with, he surrender'd up to them his own Tent, and besought 'em to make use of it. In the Evening, he went and paid a visit to *Deuterie*, and told her, she was at her own Liberty, and that she should have a Convoy to guard her to *Nimes* when she pleas'd. But *Deuterie*, who was not insensible of the goodly presence and Virtues of *Theodebert*, was not over desirous to part with him so soon; and therefore she made him answer, that she would not wrong his Civility, since it was not just he should deprive himself of a Pledge that might be worth him the Conquest of *Beziers*. This Language was accompany'd with so passionate a look, that *Theodebert* might easily perceive, that an Incitement more perswasive then Generosities, made him refuse a happiness that was to be esteem'd and prefer'd above all other cares of War, and therefore prepar'd to attack *Beziers*. Which *Deuterie* having notice of, gave him to understand, that she could not without a more then ordinary Grief behold him,

shed

shed the Blood of a People, among whom she was Born; and that during the Siege, she should be in continual fear for the Person of her Husband, who upon all occasions, would venture himself as far as the meanest Soldier; which Reasons seem'd so plausible, that *Theudebert* admired. Tho' *Deuteria*, all the while was forc'd by a far different motive, as being full afraid of her Husband's Death, then of the effects of his anger. Had he discover'd her Love, he might have been precipitated to some Act of Violence; which made *Deuteria* desire, that *Theudebert* would remove to some farther distance, that might deprive him of the knowledge of their Intreague, and she understood so well to watch the best of the indulgence of her Passionate Lover, that she oblig'd him not only to remove from *Metz*, but to quit *Burgundy*, and take up his Quarters in *Provence*. They kept at *Arles*, where their chiefest Divertisements were Balls, Hunting, and Tournaments; Love having half o'th Valour of the young Prince asleep. However *Witiges*, King of the *Goths*, and being a little asham'd at the Conquest which he had made from an Ambassador to him with an offer of all *Provence*, provided he would joyn his Arms with the *Goths* against *Belisarius*, whom the Emperor *Justinian* had sent to drive 'em out of *Spain*. To which *Theudebert* made answer, that his Father being alive, he could not determine any thing positively in reply to that Proposal, but that he would dispatch a Messenger to him, to know his pleasure. Soon after, the Courier,

instead of bringing back to *Theodebert* the answer which he expected, brought him news, that the King his Father was Dead, and that there was just Reason to fear, that his Uncles would make themselves Masters of his Dominions, if he did not speedily return to oppose their Designs. Thereupon, *Theodebert* immediately set forward from *Arles*, taking along with him not only *Deuterie*, then big with Child of Prince *Theobald*, who succeeded him, but the Lady's Daughter, whom she had by the Governor of *Rouen*. Nevertheless, before his departure, he assur'd *Waigen's* Embassador, that so soon as he had secur'd the Possession of his Kingdom, he would do what his Master should desire.

But no sooner was he Crown'd King of *Austrasia*, but the people press'd him to Marry *Wesgard*, laying before him, that, since he had a design to wage War with *Justinian*, it was his Interest, to procure the friendship of the *Lombard* King, since it was in his power to set open or stop up the Passes, through which the Emperors Army was to march. These Reasons seem'd to be of great weight, and would have prevail'd upon *Theodebert*, had he been less in Love. But he was so intoxicated with his Passion for *Deuterie*, that his Love clos'd up his Eyes against all other Considerations, and to free himself from the importunities of those that prest him to solemnize the Nuptials, so much desir'd with *Wesgard*, he publickly espous'd *Deuterie*, with great care concealing the Truth of her Husband's being alive.

And

And now his Passion no longer meeting any obstacle to combat, began to languish, and he yielded to the pressing importunities of *Witigez*, who earnestly sollicited him to pass the *Alps*, and make War upon the *Romans*. To that end, he set forward from *Metz*, tho' *Deuterie* made use of all her Artifices to stop him, and marching into *Italy* with Ten Thousand Men, he joyn'd Forces with *Dorajo*, who commanded the Army of the *Goths*, and thus united they took *Milan*. Many other were the events of this War, which I pass over in silence, as being nothing to our purpose. But at length the Pestilence having ruin'd the greatest part of *Theodeberts* Army, he repass'd the *Alps*, and return'd to *Metz*.

During his absence, *Deuterie*'s Daughter, *Gosminda*'s Features were arriv'd to that perfection, and the colour of her Complexion was become so fresh and lively, that he became dazl'd with the sight of her, nor could he conceal his admiration from *Deuterie*'s piercing Eyes, who perceiv'd that their glances met, and that her Daughter vaunted in private the Conquest she had won. She carefully observ'd the two Lovers, and being convinc'd, that *Gosminda* corresponded with the passion of her Faithless Husband, she resolv'd to be revenge'd, but in such a manner, that she might not be accus'd of having contributed to the Death of the Young Princess.

The Court was gone to spend some few Days at *Verdune*, and the grand Walk was usually upon the Banks of the *Meuse*, which is very deep in that part Kings knew not then the use of

Coaches

Coaches, nor Magnificent Calashes, but only little Chariots, slightly cover'd over, wherein no more then one Person could sit, and drawn by Oxen. The jealous *Deuteria* therefore procur'd one of these Chariots to be prepar'd for *Gelswind*, and order'd it so, that a pair of Wild Oxen, such as had never felt the Burden of the Yoak and kept on purpose without Water for several Days, were put to draw it, so that the Young Princess had no sooner taken her seat in the Chariot, but the furious Beasts carry'd her a full Gallop toward the River, and eager to quench their thirst, flung themselves into the bottomless and rapid Stream with the Chariot at their Heels, where they were presently drown'd, and the Princess swallow'd up in the merciless Gulph.

Theudebert was ignorant for some time, that the Death of *Gelswind* had happen'd so unfortunately, by the Connivance of her Mother; but when he came to understand it, he look't upon the foulness of the crime with so much detestation, that he could no longer endure the Person who had committed it. Thereupon his chief Ministers, finding him so well inclin'd, took their advantage of it, and lay'd before him so feelingly the wrong which he had done his Honour in preferring a Lascivious Woman before *Wisgard*, whose Patience and other Virtues were admir'd by all the World, that he submitted to their Councils. In short, he thrust *Deuteria* into a Nunnery, and espous'd *Wisgard*, who enjoy'd her new Dignity but a very little while, for that she died within six Weeks after. *Theudebert* was extreamly

extreamly afflicted for the loss of her, yet not being able to reconcile himself to *Deuteria*, but leaving her in her retirement without so much as thinking any more of her, he spent all his time in Hunting, which was the occasion of his Death, for he was mortally wounded by a wild Bull that had broke from the Toils, wherein he had been entangl'd, as if he had design'd to revenge the Death of *Gallesuid*, whose Ruin he had been the cause of, by his incestuous Love.

Clotaire's Incestuous Amour.

Ann. 560. CLOTAIRE reunited the Kingdom of *France*, which had been divided, after the Death of *Clovis*. He had Marry'd *Ingund*, of whose Family or place of Nativity, the Historians speak not a word. However, he had a Sister that far exceeded her in Beauty, for whom he perswaded the King to provide a Husband, and to that purpose, sent for her to the Court; but *Clotaire* found her so amiable, that he could not endure to part with her. He took so great a delight in her Conversation, that at length he perceiv'd in himself an affection for her much more tender than it became him to have for the Sister of his Wife. For some time therefore he contended with his Incestuous passion, and strove to vanquish it: But finding at length, that the more he withstood it, the more it encreas'd, he resolv'd to speak to her

her." *Heregond* trembled at the King's first imparting his mind to her, and for some time, avoided coming into his presence, but afterwards she grew less scrupulous, and accustom'd her self to listen to his Assurements; and in matters of Love, when a Virgin begins once to hearken, she is not far from droping into the share; so that when she once surceas'd to be deterr'd with the horor of the Crime, that accompany'd the King's Love, she soon surrendred her Fortress, and became the Mother of *Chilperick*, who Reign'd after his Father in *Normandy*, and *Paris*. But when *Clotaire* had satiated his Lust, that same disgust, that usually follows Enjoyment, open'd his Eyes, and made him sensible of the wrong he had done *Ingond*, by violating the conjugal Vow, that he had made her, in devoting himself to her Sister. Thereupon he submitted to the Remonstrances and Reprimands of Pope *John* III. who constrain'd *Heregond* to betake her self to a Nunnery. Some time after, the King having buri'd the Queen his Wife, espous'd *Chinsin* or *Chimsin* for the Historians are not agreed about her Name.

The Amours of Cherebert, *King of* Paris.

AFTER the Death of *Clotaire*, the Kingdom of *France* was divided, and *Paris* fell to *Chereberts* share, who was the eldest. He had

marryd

marry'd *Ingeberge*, a Princess of extraordinary Virtue, and who Lov'd him tenderly; she saw to her grief, how the King spent all his time in Hunting, and never came near her till late in the Night, of which she made most grievous complaints to *Merostede* and *Marconese*, her Maids of Honour, in which she most confided. They were Sisters, and tho' they were of no higher extraction then the Daughters of a *Comber* of *Wool*, yet the Queen disdain'd not their attendance about her Person, because they were endow'd with particular Talents. *Marconese* had spent her Youthful Years in a Convent, and had also enter'd into Vows, but in regard she pretended a constraint upon her, she had surrounded her self under the Queen's protection. She had learnt all sorts of Needle-work in the Cloister, and she had a lively Wit, polish'd with much Learning. She was serious, yet she had so many charms in her conversation, that it was a difficult matter to be tyr'd with her Company. On the other side, *Merostede* was of a lively frolick disposition, danc'd with a goodly grace, sung most charmingly, and plaid upon several Instruments. Now these two Young Lady's propos'd to the Queen, as the nearest course she could take, to divertise the King with courtly Feasts and Banquets, thereby to retain him longer in his Palace. They also study'd a sort of Pastoral, wherein *Merostede* prov'd so successful, that the King gave her a thousand praises; he took so much delight in her conversation, and found the Air of it, so quaint and delicate, that he could

by no means forsake her company: Insomuch, that he very seldom went a Hunting, unless it were upon a set match. *Mersheda*, who was Ambitious, forgot the Duty which she ow'd her Mistress and ply'd all her Artifices with so much diligence, to keep possession of the King's Heart, that at length, he obtain'd the utmost of his desires. But being a wanton, as she was, she could not be content with one single, tho' so noble a Conquest: She would be continually ensnaring with her purloining glances, all that were so daring as to seek their Threldom in her looks. *Marcevefe*, who was no less Beautiful, nor no less witty then her Sister, tho' more reserv'd Stomack'd a preferment, that seem'd so injurious to her. However for some time she stifled her Vexation in her Breast, not breaking her mind to any person whatever: But when she saw that *Mersheda* set her self loose to others, besides the King, she discover'd her Infidelity to him, after so discreet and so ingenious a manner, as if her intention had been only for her Sisters sake to reform the Errors of her ill conduct. On the other side, *Chersebers* lodg'd in *Marcevefe's* Breast, all his vexations and sorrows for *Mersheda's* wanton, and no less wandring humour, and found so much Judgment in her arguments and her councils, that he thought he might be far more happy with her, then with her Sister, and therefore he attempted to gain her affection, wherein the speed of his success was answerable to the eagerness of his pursuit. *Marcevefe* spar'd for nothing, for indeed, her emu-

lation

lation was so great to deprive her sister of *Chrebert's* Heart, that she prevented his desires, to the end, she might compass her ends. *Merouide* on the other side, was soon sensible of this alteration, and did all she could to regain his affections. *Chrebert* gave ear to her reproaches, bore 'em patiently, and endeavour'd to justify himself; and finding charms in both, unwilling to loose either, he made it his business to perswade one Sister that he was intirely devoted to her, and the other, that she was the only Mistress of his affection.

All this while he was so enthral'd to his passion, for these two Ladies, that he neglected the Government of his Dominions, and altogether slighted *Ingobergc*. And she, unfortunate Queen, acknowledg'd soon the fault, she had committed, in drawing off the King from the pleasure of Hunting, to make him sensible of amorous delights, and found her self more unhappy then she was when the King forsook her company, only to wage War against the wild Beasts of the Forest. So that after she had in vain attempted to reclaim him by her carelesse and her complaisance, she had recourse to *St. Germain*, at that time Bishop of *Paris*, who had gain'd a high reputation for his piety, and begg'd of him to lay before the King the wrong he did her, in making her such ill returns of her kindness. But the remonstrances of that Prelate, were so far from moving him, that they rather serv'd to render the Person of *Ingeberge* more hateful to him. For from that time forward, he look't upon her

only as a jealous Woman, that sought to interrupt his pleasures, and whose revenge was to be dreaded, so that he redoubl'd his scorn of her, and oblig'd her to retire into a Convent. After the Queen's retirement, the jealousie of ambition intermixing with that of Love, the two Sisters were emulous each to possess, alone, the King's inclinations, and dispose of all his Favours; and their embitterment augmented to that degree, that it entag'd 'em to a quarrel, which made a great noise and divided all the Court. The King in vain endeavour'd to reconcile and perswade 'em to live peaceably together, at least to keep an outward correspondence of civility, if they could not love each other as Sisters. But at length disheartened by their transportments, and despairing of doing any good, he fell again to his old sport of Hunting, and left 'em at leisure, to quarrel among themselves.

One day, being separated from his Train, and very Thirsty, he alighted close by a Fountain, *Ann.* 524. for want of a glass he took up the Water with the hollow of his hand, at what time a young Shepherdess perceiving him, drew near him and presented him an earthen Cup. The King took it, and observing in her Face, all the agreements of proportion and colour that Nature could afford, without the help of Art, he ask'd her name, to which she answer'd, that her name was *Dandelind*, and that she was a Farmers Daughter, who had a House hard by adjoyning. Upon that, *Cherbert* declared who he was, and told her withal, that he would carry her to Court,

Court, she excus'd her self with an ingenuity that charm'd him, alledging that Obedience and Duty which she ow'd her Father; and the Grief it would be to her to live absented from him. Goe then, and fetch him hither, reply'd the King, and I will carry ye along with me both together. Immediately away ran the Shepherdess, and soon after return'd with the Peasant, whom she call'd her Father. Presently the good old Man, who understood by his Daughter, that it was the King who sent for him, fell at his Feet, and begg'd to know his pleasure. 'Tis my pleasure, reply'd the King, to make your Fortune, and your Daughter Happy: come to morrow morning to me, when I rise. The Countryman fail'd not to attend upon him, and he made him Keeper of his Palace. Nor did the King believe he should meet with any reluctancy in the Shepherdess; but she shew'd him so much Prudence and Virtue in her Conduct, that he was afraid of offering any violence, and rather thought her worthy of a Crown. And the death of *Ingeberge*, that happen'd soon after, afforded him an opportunity to fulfil his desire. So that he espous'd *Dandelind*, and married his two Mistresses to two great Lords of his Court. *Cherbert*, however, could not continue faithful to his new Queen: for he involv'd himself in so many Courtly intreagues, that the young Queen, who lov'd him intirely, dy'd for grief, within two years after her Marriage. *Cherbert* after that, Marry'd *Thegedild*, who was so far from being troubl'd at the infidelity of her inconstant

Spouse, that she paid him in his own coin. And her extravagancies were so notorious, that the King, having in vain made use of intreaties, and Menaces to reclaim her, fell into a deadly Melancholy, that put an end to his days in the Castle of *Blaye*, whither he retir'd from the World.

The Amours of Guntran, *King of* Orleans.

GUNTRAN, the Brother of *Cherebert*, to whom the Kingdom of *Orleans* fell for his share, being very young when his Father dy'd, disburthen'd himself of the weight of his Government, and laid it upon the Shoulders of *Rotharic*, who had been Prime Minister of State under the Reign of *Clotair*. This *Rotharic* had two Daughters, who might well be said to be the Ornaments of the Court. The eldest of the two was named *Veneranda*, not above fifteen years of age at most; *Fausse Reste* the youngest, not above eleven years old, promis'd much, but she was not as yet come to perfection. Their Mother was dead, so that they liv'd both together in *Rotharic's* House, under the care of an ancient Governess. The King, who often went to visit his Prime Minister, was charm'd with *Veneranda's* Beauty; so that he never saw her, but he gave her to under-

Anno 572.

stand,

ſtand, by a tender and paſſionate Look, that ſhe had obtain'd the conqueſt of his Heart. However, *Venitrinda* was a ſtranger to that Language, or at leaſt ſhe feign'd to be ignorant of it; which troubl'd the inamour'd Prince ſo much the more, becauſe he could never have an opportunity to ſpeak to her, in regard her Governeſs would never permit her out of her ſight. Deſirous therefore he was to corrupt the old Woman, nor did he think it impoſſible; but he knew not whom to intruſt with the ſecret, for fear it ſhould reach *Rotharic*'s ear; who having the diſpoſal of all Favours, had all the Courtiers at his command. But while he was in this perplexity, fortune gave him a fair opportunity to get rid of it. For *Rotharic* recommended to him for one of his Pages, a Nephew of the Governeſſes, who diſcover'd ſo great an affection for his Service, that the King thought he might impart his Mind to him, without danger. Thereupon he adventur'd to ſpeak to him, and found him well inclin'd to ſecond his deſigns. Accordingly, the Page gave his Aunt an account of the King's debret, and the great advantages ſhe might juſtly expect as the Rewards of her faithful Services. Preſently the old Woman ſuffer'd her ſelf to be overcome, and being well acquainted with *Venitrinda*'s Humor, which was naturally ambitious, ſhe told her, that 'twould be her fault alone, if ſhe did not come to be Queen, provided, ſhe would but comply with *Gaſtran*'s Affection: but in regard it became her firſt, to be aſſur'd of *Gaſtran*'s Heart,

before *Rotharie* were acquainted with the busi-
nefs, 'twas requisite she should admit the King
to visit her in private. *Venerande* firmly believ'd
she could never go astray, while she follow'd the
Counsels of a Woman, to whose care and con-
duct her Father had intrusted her, and who had
never preach'd to her any other Lessons, but
those of Virtue: So that by her means, she saw
the King more then once; she hearken'd to his
Courtship, and enter'd into those strict engage-
ments with him, that she became the Mother of
Prince *Goldebaut*.

In the mean time, *Fame-Rose*'s Beau-
Anno, 574. ty, which augmented as she grew in
years, arriv'd to so extraordinary a perfecti-
on, that *Gontran* fell in love with her, at the
same time that he began to be tir'd with *Vene-
rande*'s Favours. But *Fame-Rose*, who was not
ignorant how her Sister had engag'd her self,
by her example had learnt how unsafe it was
to relye upon *Gontran*'s protestations, and there-
fore taking better measures, she kept her ground,
and disputed the Conquest inch by inch. She
oppos'd her Reserv'dness against the Transports
of the Prince, and neatly, and ingeniously gave
him to understand, that there was nothing to
be got, but by fair and lawful means; so that
the Prince, whose Passion resistance augmented,
gave his consent at length, and marry'd her.
Upon that, *St. German*, who was acquainted
with his former engagements, earnestly remon-
strated to him, the heinousness of such a scan-
dalous Wedlock, and told him withal, that the

Church

Church would never approve his incestuous familiarity; therefore he exhorted him to break it, and divorce himself from *Fame-Resle*, and not being able to gain any thing by fair means, he had recourse to Anathema's, and banish'd those two Lovers from the communion of the Faithful.

Venerande, tho sensibly nettl'd at *Gontran*'s Infidelity, had a long time patiently undergone her misfortune; yet not daring to exert her Revenge upon her unconstant Lover, because he was her Sovereign; nor upon her Rivalless, whom she could not ruine, without violating the Law of Nature. Nevertheless, she alter'd her opinion, when she saw her Excommunicated: for then no longer looking upon her as a Sister, but as an Abominable Person, whose life lay at the mercy of any one, that would take it away, she gave her a dose of Poison and sent her out of the World. However, she was never the more happy for so doing, for she could never regain the King's Affection, the heat of whose Passion was quite extinguish'd. Nor was she less perplex'd to see him so prodigal of his amorous Sedulities to *Theodegild*, who after the death of the King her Husband, was fled for Sanctuary to *Gontran*'s Court. That Princesse made him proposals of Marriage, to which he gave ear immediately, more out Ambition then Love, in hopes, by that means, to joyn the Kingdom of *Paris* to that of *Orleans*. Nevertheless, reflecting upon the Troubles which the Marriage of *Fame-Resle* had brought upon his Shoulders, he

was

was unwilling to engage himself in a second Incestuous Wedlock, for fear of emboldning his Subjects to revolt, and furnishing his Brothers with a pretence to invade his Dominions. He therefore contented himself, with making the best of his Sister in-law's confidence in trusting him to lay violent hands upon her Treasure; which done, he banish'd her into *Provence*, and thrust her into a Nunnery. Upon *Theodegild's* retirement, he espous'd *Marcatrude* the Daughter of Duke *Magnacaire*: and this new Queen had a Maid of Honour, whose name was *Lustrigild*, a Lady of surpassing Beauty, with whom *Gontran* fell in love, and having gain'd her Affections, had two Children by her, who dy'd both before him.

Fredegond, *Mistress to* Chilperic, *King of* Neustria *and* Paris.

CHILPERIC, the Brother of *Charibert* and *Gontran*, to whose lot fell the Kingdom of *Paris* and *Neustria*, had for his first Wife, one *Audouaire*, whose Original is not known, only 'tis said that she was the Daughter of one of his Subjects, and that by her he had three Sons, *Theodiberi*, *Merovæus*, and *Clovis*, together with a Daughter, whose name was *Rasina*, who took upon her the habit of a Nun, in the Convent of St. *Croisse* in *Poitiers*, of which St. *Radegond*, was then the Abbess. But while Queen *Audouaire*

liv'd

liv'd, she had a Maid of Honour of mean extraction, that resided with her, who was born in the Village of *Avancourt* in *Picardy*, but whose Beauty, Wit, and other endowments render'd her worthy of high esteem, and her name was *Fredegond*. She had ingenuity enough to gain at the same time, the affection both of her Master and Mistress, and withal, she knew so well which way to conceal her fain'd commerce with *Chilperic*, that no body at the Court perceiv'd it: but the King's passion for her, was near a whit the less violent, for being secret: and *Fredegond* on the other side, who had a piercing Wit, conjectur'd shrewdly, that it would be no impossible thing for to see her self seated in the Throne, if she could preserve that ascendant, which she had over the Queen; who being a good honest, downright simple Woman, and consequently never mistrusting *Fredegond's* tricks and artifices, easily fell into the snares, which she laid for her.

About that time it was, that *Chilperic* left *Paris* to make War upon his Brother *Sigebert* King of *Austrasia*, leaving *Audouare* big with Child, nor was it not long after his departure, that she was brought to Bed of a Daughter, to which by *Fredegond's* advice, she stood for one of the Godmothers her self, who perswaded her, that would it be a means to render her more acceptable to her Husband. *Chilperick* being return'd, she inflam'd his Love by affected Refusals, and seeing him one day at her feet, protesting that he lov'd no body but her self, and that nothing in the

World

World could equal the delicacy of his passion, she answer'd him with a cold indifferency, that if his protestations were sincere, he would not every day as he did, share his caresses between her and a Princess, whom the laws forbad to look upon as a Wife, since she was become so near a kin to him, by being God-mother to the Young *Basina*. *Chilperick* was at first surpriz'd at this discourse, but at length suffering himself to be prepossess'd by the artifices of *Fredegond*, he was made believe that he committed Incest, in performing the duty of a Husband to *Audouaire*; and therefore to avoyd all occasions of committing so foul a crime, he shut up his Wife in a Nunnery.

Fredegond, having thus remov'd the main obstable, believ'd that nothing else could prevent her being Queen: only one politick reason crossed her designs. For *Sigebert* had Marry'd *Brunehaut* the Daughter of *Athanagild*, King of *Spain*. Now *Childerick* fearing least that allyance should render him too Potent, sent to demand for himself *Galsuind*, the sister of that Princess, and to oblige *Athanagild* the more easily to give his consent, he offer'd to affiance *Rosina* to the Prince, his Son. But that was more then he could perform, in regard the King could not procure the consent of the States of his Kingdom, that his Daughter should Marry with the Prince of *Spain*, because he was an *Arrian*. Which denyal, tho' it was enough to have incens'd *Athanagild*, nevertheless it infus'd into him no occasion of resentment against *Chilperic*, as being well

well acquainted with his sincerity, and for that he knew 'twas none of *Chilperic*'s fault, that he could not be as good as his words, so that he consented to his demand of *Galsuind*, and gave her to him without any scruple. But in that Marriage, *Chilperic* met not with those sweets of Wedlock which he expected. *Galsuind* was proud and haughty, as all the *Spanish* Women are, and not of a humour to brook that her Husband should share with another Heart, and that affection which she believ'd to be only due to her self: she soon perceiv'd the Love which her unfaithful Husband had for *Fredegond*, and display'd her resentment with a vengeance. *Chilperic*, accustom'd only to the patience of *Audouaire*, could not submit himself to *Galsuind*'s outragious transports, and *Fredegond* left nothing omitted to exasperate the King against her. For in regard she beheld her certain ruin before her Eyes, unless she ruin'd the Queen, she never boggled at the taking a resolution to prevent her, and she understood so well how to make the best of the shallow feebleness of which the King had given her such frequent marks, that she perswaded him to make away *Galsuind*. Thereupon, *Chilperic*, after he had fully resolv'd upon it, made a shew of more then usual complaisance with the Queen's humour, and never visited *Fredegond*, but withal the precautions imaginable, that he might take from *Galsuind*, all occasion of mistrust: and when he found her quite cured of all her jealous suspitions, one night that he was in Bed with

her

her, he strangled her with her own Hair.

Sigebert being inform'd of the Death of his Sister in Law, thought it his duty to revenge it, and layd the design without ever considering that the Murderer was his Brother. He engag'd also *Gontran* to joyn with him. On the other side, *Chilperic* rais'd an Army to defend himself; but before he took the Field, he Marry'd *Fredegund*. However, he did not prove successful in that War, for that his Army being defeated, and his eldest Son *Theodebert* having lost his Life in the Battel, he himself made a hard shift to escape to *Tournay*, where *Sigebert* immediately besieg'd him. But *Fredegund*, who made a slight matter of committing the greatest crimes, suborn'd a crew of Russians, who assassinated *Sigebert* in his Tent, and by that means deliver'd the King her Husband. For which piece of service, *Chilperic* thought himself so highly beholding to her, that he could not imagin any better way to gratify her, then by settling the Crown upon *Fredegund*'s Children, to the prejudice of those whom he had by *Audouere*. But *Merovens* to whom the Kingdom belong'd, as being his eldest Son, understanding what was a brewing so contrary to his interests, took Arms against his Father, and retir'd to *Rouen*, whither *Brunehaut*, *Sigebert*'s Widow had been banisht by her Brothers in Law. There he beheld that Princess, and thought her so amiable, tho' herwere then above fourty Years of Age, that he resolv'd to Marry her. To that purpose, he made the Proposal to her, and with

and little

little trouble obtain'd her consent, because she look't upon that Marriage as the means to obtain her liberty. So soon as *Chilperic* receiv'd the news of this Marriage, he march'd directly to *Rouen*, with all the Forces that he could muster together; nor did the City make any great resistance, so that by the taking of it, *Chilperic* became master of the new Marri'd couple. Presently he declar'd the Marriage void, as being solemniz'd without his consent, and after he had shut up *Brunehaut* in the old Palace of *Rouen*, he march'd to *Soissons*, taking his Son along with him, where he was no sooner arriv'd, but he was besieg'd by the *Champenois*, who took part with *Childebert*, the Son of *Sigebert* and *Fredegond*, that she might deliver her self from the captivity of a Siege, got out of the Town with *Clovis*, the Youngest of *Audouin's* Children, nor did she return till after the War was ended, by the defeat of the *Champenois*. At her return, the invasion of those People was the subject of all the Town discourse, and *Fredegond* cunningly inspir'd it into *Chilperic's* head, that they had never entered into his Dominions but at the solicitation of *Merovee*, who by their assistance, thought to have seiz'd upon the Throne. And tho' there were a Thousand reasons to have justify'd the conduct of that Prince, *Chilperic* believ'd him guilty, because *Fredegond* accus'd him, and therefore after he had caus'd his Head to be shav'd, shut him up in a Cloister. But the cruel Queen was not satisfy'd with that punishment, which was not deem'd severe enough,

for

for an imaginary crime: and rightly judging, that she could not secure the Crown to her Children so long as *Audouair*'s Offspring remain'd alive, she thought it behov'd her to send them out of the World. Therefore, to bring this to pass, 'twas requisite to engage *Merovæus* in some new exploit by which he might incurr his Father's farther indignation. For which purpose, she sent *Gontran Boso*, who was wholly devoted to her interests, to discourse him in the Monastery. Presently the Young Prince knew him, because he had seen him at the head of *Sigebert*'s Armies, but he was ignorant of the secret engagements between him and his Mother in Law; so that he easily fell into the snare which the traytor had laid for him, who propos'd to him, his leaving the Convent to head a party that he had ready to embody under his Banners, and to that purpose, gave him an opportunity to make his escape. But no sooner was he arriv'd at the place appointed, but he was assassinated by the very person into whose arms he had thrown himself, for protection. Which *Chilperic* look't upon as a great piece of service, as being misinform'd, and not understanding the depth of the affair.

There remain'd now no more then
Anno 577. *Clovis*, of all the Children of *Audouaire*, and *Fredegond* was not without hopes of being rid of him too. But Heaven, that would not permit her to enjoy the fruit of so many crimes, in less then six Months swept away all the three Children she had by *Chilperic*, with the Pestilence. So that the King not having any

more

more Children then *Clovis*, plac'd all his affections upon him, and consequently render'd him more odious to *Fredegond*. Nor did the Young Prince less mortally hate his Mother in Law; and tho' it highly concern'd him to conceal his sentiments, which otherwise might prove his bane, yet could he not forbear to entrust his secret thoughts with one of her Maids of Honour, with whom he had an intreague. So that as Lovers can keep nothing hid from their Mistresses, he told her one day, that if he ever came to the Crown, he would not leave the Death of his Brothers unreveng'd, and that he would extend the punishment of *Fredegond* to the utmost rigor of the Law. This severe language being reported to *Fredegond*, as she had great reason to fear the dire effects of it, so she made it her business to prevent her Son in Law: And to that purpose, she accus'd *Clovis* to his Father, for having destroy'd the three Children born of their Body's in lawfull Wedlock, by vertue of certain charms, compos'd by one of her Maids of Honour and her Daughter, the very same person in whom the Prince had put so dangerous a confidence. Thereupon the King, falling into the snare, tho' so palpable and obvious to the sight, caus'd the two unfortunate Lady's to be arrested; who being put to the Rack, that they might free themfrom from torment, whatever was ask'd 'em, they confest not only all, but more then was sufficient for the conviction of *Clovis*. So that the King, after he had seen the verbal report of the depositions, commanded *Didier* and *Beson*, the Captains of his Guards and *Fredegond*'s

creatures, to seize the person of his Son; which was presently done with more then ordinary inhumanity. Immediately, by order of the King his Father, they carry'd the Prince to *Chelles*, and from thence to *Noisy*, beyond the *Marne*, where they stab'd him, and upon their return perswaded the King, that he layd violent hands upon himself, to avoid the deserved punishment of his crime. Some few Days after, the Maid of Honour and her Daughter were sentenc'd to be burnt alive, and accordingly Executed in the publick Market place of *Paris*. Nor did the cruelties of *Fredegond* stop there. For being afraid least any one should remain alive, that might revenge the Death of so many innocents, she sent in like manner to the other World, both *Audouaire* and *Basina* her Daughter, altho that, being shut up in a Cloister, they were not in a condition to give her any occasion of jealousy. And now there was nothing wanting more, to satisfy the ambition of this remorseless Princess, but to have a successor to *Chilperic* born of her own body. Propitious Heaven also, not yet resolv'd to punish her transgressions, gave her one who was call'd *Clouaire*, in whose person *France* being once more reunited, was never since divided again.

But neither was Cruelty *Fredegond*'s only vice; for her unchastity was no less; and several Lovers had a share in her favour, among which were *Didier* and *Boson* already mention'd, and *Beleran*, Archbishop of *Bourdeaux*. But he who enjoy'd her Heart the longest, was *Landry de la Tour*, Mayor of the Palace, who being both

Younger

Younger and handsomer then the last, constrain'd 'em to give him place. Nevertheless, altho the intreague was publickly known at Court, the King had no knowledge of it, Husband's being generally the persons who are latest inform'd of the disorders of their Families. However he discover'd it at length, and that discovery cost him his Life.

One Day that he had appointed for a match at Hunting, he rose betimes in the Morning, leaving *Fredegond* a sleep in her Bed. But the weather not proving favourable, enforc'd him to return sooner then he was wont to do. Thus he rode back full speed, attended only by one Page, presently alighted and ascending by a back pair of Stairs, enter'd the Queen's chamber, who was then sitting at her Toilet with her hair about her Ears, and at the same time stealing softly behind her chair, tickl'd her gently upon the Shoulder with his wand. To whom the Queen, who was intent about dressing her Head and curling her locks, and having her imagination fill'd with the Idea of her Favorite, without ever looking behind her, *Ah Landry*, said she, that's no trick of a right Courtier to come behind a Lady. The King surpriz'd at such an amorous and familiar piece of merriment, slipt out of the chamber again, without so much as one word, leaving *Fredegond*, who was become remote of her mistake, in a most terrible astonishment, and the less he seem'd to take notice of it, the more did the jealous Princess believe he had reason to be afraid, as making no question, but he should soon feel the effects of his revenge. By this time

Chilperic was got a Horseback again, and gone to find out his retinue, who were not yet return'd. And *Fredegond* made use of that interval of time, to resolve upon what she had to do, in such a nice and delicate conjuncture. Immediately she sent for *Landry*, and having told him what had befallen her, ask'd his advice what course to take. *Landry* advis'd her to retire forthwith to *Guntran*, and to put her self under his protection. The Queen beholding him with Eyes, which, tho' full of wistfull passion, yet darted forth some certain mixtures of despite, For a Knight, said she, like you, that have acquir'd some reputation by your courage, the resolution which you would infuse into me, is nothing generous. As much a Woman as I am, let me take my own course. *Chilperic* must die, or we are both ruin'd, nor have we a minute to loose upon this occasion. He is gone a hunting with a very small attendance: either then resolve to send him out of the World or to drop your head upon a Scaffold. *Landry* stood a while like one in a trance at such a desperate proposal; but at length after he had ponder'd for some few minutes, with a fix'd resolution, he shall die, Madam, said he, and you shall be obey'd. At the same time he flung out of the Chamber without speaking a word more, and being return'd home, he sent for six undaunted Ruffians, that scar'd no colours, and whom he knew to be entirely devoted to his interests, to whom he unfolded his design, and having furnish'd 'em with the best Horses in his Stable, and Money in their Pockets to make their

their escapes, which way they thought most convenient, he directed 'em to the place where the King was a Hunting. Away flew the appointed Villains like Lightning, dog'd the King all the remainder of the Day, and keeping close up with him by the favour of the Dusk, till he was got all alone into a solitary Village, there they gave him several mortal Wounds, and flung themselves into the Forrest adjoyning. *Fredegond* understanding that the business was done, put her self under the protection of the Bishop of *Paris*, and after that, sent to *Guntram*, to offer him the Regency of her Kingdom, and the education of her Son; who accepted both, and undertook to defend 'em against *Childebert* and his Mother *Brunehaut*, who resolv'd to dispute the Crown with Young *Clotaire*. *Fredegond* finding her self free from all controul, continued her licentious manner of living, with so much open scandal, that *Pretextatus* Archbishop of *Rouen*, could not forbear severely to reprehend her. But the liberty which he took, offended the Queen to that degree, as not enduring to be reprimanded by her inferiors, she caus'd the Prelat to be assassinated at the Altar as he was saying Mass. Some time after, *Guntram* happ'ning to die, *Fredegond* had still so great a reputation in the Kingdom, as to give the Regency of the Realm to *Landry*. *Childebert*, who pretended it to be his Right, was so enrag'd to be put by, that he enter'd the Dominions of *Clotaire* with Fire and Sword. The Queen, nothing astonisht at the approach of his Army, resolv'd to march in person against her

Enemies; and taking her Son along with her, she carry'd him from Rank to Rank, as a sight most proper to encourage the Soldiers: which done, she gave Battel with so much Valour, Conduct and Success, that she utterly defeated *Childebert*'s Forces. After which Victory, she fell into *Austrasia*, where she prov'd very victorious, till a malignant Fever put an end both to her Days and her ambitious Designs.

Dagobert's *Amours.*

Anno 626 DAGOBERT, the Son of *Clotaire*, had espous'd in his Father's life-time, *Gomartude*, an Austrasian Princess, a kinswoman to *Cunibert* and *Pepin*. But there was so terrible an Antipathy between the young marry'd Couple, that it was never to be reconcil'd; whither it was through an insurmountable disagreement of their Humours, or whither they inherited the hatred of their Families; there having been always an extraordinary averſion between the Princes of the Blood of *Merovee*, from whence *Dagobert* descended, and those of the *Clodian* Branch, from which the Queen deriv'd her original. *Dagobert*, who was a great lover of Musick, going one day to the Abby of *Ramily*, to hear Vespers, heard a voice that pleas'd him extreamly. So that after Mass was done, he went into the Convent and desir'd to see the person that had sung with so melodious

melodious a Voice. With that, the Abbess sent for her, and presenting her to the King, told him her name was *Nantild*. Nor was *Dagobert* less charm'd with her Beauty, then he had been taken with her Voice, and leading her aside, told her, 'twas a great loss to the World, that so amiable a Person should be mew'd up in a Cloister. To which *Nantild* repl'yd, That she had not assum'd the vail of a sequester'd Life, but in obedience to her Parents, who had constrain'd her to quit the World; and that if his Majesty would grant her his Protection, she would renounce her Vows. The King was over-joy'd to find his Hopes so fairly flatter'd by the yielding disposition of the young Virgin, for whom he began already to feel a violent Passion. So that he was no sooner return'd to *Paris*, but he sought which way to break the Knots that bound him to *Gomatrude*; and finding his Prelates complaisant enough to approve his Design, he caused his Marriage to be declar'd void; and being by that means at liberty, he sent for *Nantild* out of her Convent, and publickly espous'd her.

But Heav'n was not pleas'd to prosper this Marriage; for the new Queen had no Off spring; which insensibly cool'd the Affection of *Dagobert* toward her, and infus'd into him a desire to go and hold his Grand Assizes in all the Principal Cities of his Realm, according to the custom of the Kings of the First Race. Now while he lay at *Blois*, a young Lady came and presented a Petition to him, demanding Justice

against the Count, who abusing his Authority, had possess'd himself of certain Lands that belong'd to her Father. She made her Addresses with such a comely Grace, that the King was charm'd with her deportment, and promis'd that Justice should be done her. After she was gone, he sent for the Count, and being inform'd of the particulars of the whole Affair, he commanded him to make *Raguetrude* satisfaction; for that was the name of the fair Lady. The next day she came with her Father to return her humble Thanks to the King, who order'd 'em both to follow the Court, during his Progress. *Dagobert* also gave so many marks of his Affection to the Lady, that she could not remain unsensible; and at length, upon his Return, she was brought to Bed, at *Orleans*, of a Son, who was Christen'd *Sigebert* by *Aribert* King of *Aquitain*, who was *Dagobert's* Brother. The Ceremony of Baptism was solemniz'd by St. *Amant*, Bishop of *Utrecht*. 'Tis reported, that the Infant, not then above Forty days old, when the Bishop pronoun'd these words, *VIS BAPTIZARI*, answer'd *VOLO*, which extreamly surpriz'd the whole Assembly. *Raguetrude*, for several years, preserv'd the Heart and Inclinations of *Dagobert*, remaining faithful to him. But happ'ning again into the company of *Nantild*, he could not withstand her Caresses; and then he had a Son by her, that was nam'd *Clovis*, and who succeeded him in the Kingdom. The Birth of that young Prince re-kindl'd his first Flames; he begg'd Pardon of *Nantild* for his youthful

youthful going astray, and sacrific'd *Regnetrude* to her Love. Who seeing her self despis'd, retir'd into a Convent.

Alpayde, *Mistress to King* Pepin, *Mayor of the Palace, under the Reign of* Childebert II.

TOward the end of the First Race, the succeeding Kings gave themselves up in such a manner, to their Pleasures, that they left the care of the Government so entirely to their Majors, that they never medl'd with Publick Business. *Pepin* exercis'd that Dignity under the Reign of *Childebert* II. He was one of those Great Genius's that Heaven seem'd to have rais'd, for no other reason, then to Command others. All the *French* had so great a Reverence for him, that they lookt upon his Will and Commands, as so many Oracles. 'Tis true, that his Virtues render'd him extreamly worthy of that absolute Power to which he was advanc'd. He was an enemy to Sloth and Effeminacy, and during the first year of his Ministry, he seem'd to be insensible of Love. He had always liv'd in great Reputation with *Plectrude* his Wife, tho she were somewhat stricken in years, and of an imperious Humour. But there are certain Minutes, when the greatest Heroes suffer themselves to be surpriz'd by

that

that dangerous Paſſion, which equals 'em with other Men. A *French* Lord, whoſe Name was *Dodon*, had had a quarrel with one of his Neighbors, and had kill'd him. Upon which, the kindred of the Perſon ſlain, proſecuted him with great fervency: and according to all outward appearances, he could not have avoided ſuffering the extremity of the Law, unleſs he obtain'd the King's Pardon; which his Siſter *Alpayde* went to beg of *Pepin*. This Lady was one of the moſt amiable Perſons in the Kingdom, and her Manners and Deportment were ſo engaging, that 'twas a difficult thing to refuſe her whatever ſhe demanded. *Pepin* beheld her with Admiration, and felt, upon the ſight of her, ſomething that he had never been ſenſible of before. He upbraided in private his own weakneſs; and was juſt going to ſend back *Alpayde*, with the rudeneſs of one that ſcorn'd the Tiranny of Love. Nevertheleſs, he could not reſolve to loſe her for ever; and therefore, that he might have a pretence to ſee her again, he told he would examin the Informations, and that if the Fact were not very foul, but deſerv'd Pardon, he would grant it her Brother. After that he counterfeited ſcruples, ſtarted obſtacles, and at laſt, after he had been often waited on by *Alpayde*, he declar'd to her, that *Dodon*'s Life depended upon her complyances with his Affection. The Lady ſtood ſurpriz'd at his Diſcourſe, which was altogether unexpected; ſhe bluſh'd, and look'd pale. But at length, *Pepin*, accompanied his Courtſhip, and his Propoſal, with ſuch paſſionate

passionate Terms, and such large Promises, that *Alpayde* could no longer hold out. She yielded to his importunities, and surrendring to his Caresses, became the Mother of *Charles Martel*, who afterwards became so famous in History. *Plectrude* having discover'd this Amorous Intreague, made a most terrible Hurburlie, and became so outragiously troublesome to her Husband, that her Extravagancies exasperated him to seek out ways to be rid of her. 'Twas a great vexation to a Person of his Rank and Reputation, to see that such Domestick Squabbles should render him the object of the Publick Lampoony. Nevertheless, he could not quit *Alpayde*: and he believ'd it no less an unbecoming weakness, to sacrifice her to his Wife because she made a noise. He therefore made use of the liberty which the *French* were wont to take at that time, which was, to repudiate their Wives, contrary to the Prohibitions of the Church and the Holy Canons. He put away *Plectrude*, and continu'd his Intreague so publickly with *Alpayde*, that *Lambert* Bishop of *Liege*, after frequent and severe Admonitions, both in private and publick, threaten'd to Excommunicate him. *Alpayde* was alarum'd at this, and made her Complaints to her Brother *Dodon*, who being a Man Violent and Revengful, murther'd the Holy Bishop. For which it was not long e're he receiv'd condigne punishment from Heaven; for he fell into the Lowzie Sickness, which drove him to such a terrible despair, that he threw himself into the *Meuse*. Some time after *Pepin* dy'd, and

Plectrude

Plectrude made her self Mistriss, both of the Government, and of the Person of *Charles*, whom she shut up in the Castle of *Cologne*, which was the usual place of her Residence. *Charles*, however, found a way to make his escape out of Prison, and having found a considerable Party in the Kingdom, got himself chosen Mayor of the Palace, and constrain'd *Plectrude* to renounce all her Pretensions.

The Amours of Charlemaigne.

THO' *Charlemaigne* had several Mistresses, while his four Wives liv'd, we know the Names of none, but of *Reginia* and *Adelond*: nor do we know who was the Mother of *Pepin*, the eldest of his Natural Sons. *Anno* 771.

This Emperor passing through *Mayence*, as he was going to make War against the *Saxons*, Count *Ganelon*, considerable for his Rank and Quality, in that part of *Germany*, besought him to receive *Reginia* his near Kinswoman, into the number of *Luigard* the Empresse's Maids of Honour, who had accompanied him in that Journey. *Charles*, consented to it willingly, and found the Virgin so amiable, that he many times took delight to divertize himself in her company, after he had tyr'd himself with the toil of business. And at first the Emperor thought of making no more then a Pastime of his Discour-

se

ſes with the young Lady; but in a ſhort time he ſoon perceiv'd, that he had another ſort of Kindneſs for *Reginia*, and begg'd her to correſpond with his Paſſion. How was it poſſible to reſiſt the importunities of a Prince, who was already the Admiration of all *Europe*? *Reginia* ſuffer'd her ſelf to be overcome, and grew big with Child. *Charles*, afraid leſt the Empreſs ſhould diſcover the Intreague, left her at *Aix la Chapelle*, where ſhe dy'd ſoon after. In the mean time *Reginia* was brought to Bed of *Pepin*, he was afterwards Biſhop of *Metz*; and the next year of another Prince, whoſe Name was *Hugh*. Nor was *Reginia* ungrateful to her Kinſman *Gamelon*, to whom ſhe was beholding for her Fortune; for ſhe procur'd him Preferments and Employments, which oblig'd him to follow the Court. And in regard he was frequently in his *Kinſwoman's* Chamber, during theſe marches and journeys he beheld among the reſt of her Companions, a Lady, whoſe Name was *Adelaud*, with whom he fell ſo deeply in love, that he reſolv'd to Marry her. To which purpoſe he beſought the Emperor's permiſſion, ſo ſoon as he return'd to *Aix la Chapelle*; who at firſt, readily gave his conſent. But having better reliſh'd *Adelaud's* Wit, he could not reſolve to behold her in the poſſeſſion of another; and having therefore found ſome pretence to recall his Word, he engag'd himſelf altogether with *Adelaud*, and forſook *Reginia*. Nor was this Second Miſtriſs leſs fruitful then the Firſt; for ſhe made him the Father of Prince *Thierry*. However,

ever, the Emperor did not give himself up so absolutely to his amorous Pleasures, as to forget the Affairs of his Dominions. Understanding therefore, that *Alphonsus*, King of *Leon* had made a League against him with *Fortune Garsil*, King of *Navarr*, and with *Marsilius*, the Moorish King of *Cordova*, he cross'd the *Pyrenaus* in order to fight 'em. *Ganelon* thought this an opportunity to be reveng'd of the Emperor for bereaving him of his Mistress, and for having dishonour'd his Kinswoman. Thereupon he went over secretly, and by giving 'em seasonable notice of the march of the Imperial Army, was the occasion of the loss of the Battle of *Roncevaux*, wherein the choice of the *French* Nobility were slain. However, the Treason of the Count was discover'd, and he receiv'd a punishment proportionable to the enormity of his Crime; the marks of which are to be seen by what befell the *Tours* of *Monbleru*, and *de la Reine* in *Brie*, that both belong'd to him; for they were half demolish'd, and so have ever since remain'd. *Reginia*, who had no share in the Conspiracy, was no less exempted from any Consequences of his punishment, as being all along in high esteem with *Charlemaigne*, who put her Children into his Will.

Charles's Galantries had been so publick, that they gave an occasion to the Princesses his Daughters, for whom he had not been very careful to provide Husbands, to seek out for Lovers themselves: and tho' the Emperor had notice of their irregular Conduct, he did

but

but laugh at it, and let 'em live according to their own Fancies. But after his death, *Lewis*, his eldest Son, who was of a different character from his Father, and desirous to remedy these disorders, gave Commission to the Princes *Walon*, *Warner*, *Lambert* and *Togobar*, diligently to enquire into 'em, and to punish those that should be found guilty. To this purpose, he sent 'em before to *Aix la Chapelle*, and follow'd 'em himself with a puissant Army, to support the execution of his Orders, and oppose the Pretensions of his Sisters, who had made a powerful Party against him, and with their Arms in their hands, demanded their share in the Succession and Inheritance, left by their Father. The Prisons of *Aix la Chapelle* were soon fill'd with those who had abus'd the easie Nature of the Princesses, or who had favour'd and encourag'd their unchast Amours, and they were punish'd according as their Crimes deserv'd. *Herwin*, who had been summon'd to answer to the Informations exhibited against him, made his appearance, but arm'd and well attended, and when *Warner* and *Lambert* order'd him to be examin'd upon the Interrogatories, he drew his Sword and slew the first, and dangerously wounded the other in the Thigh. However, he could not escape death, for he was massacker'd with all his followers, by the Prince's Officers and Guards. When *Lewis* also arriv'd at *Aix la Chapelle*, he sent for his Sisters, and after he had caus'd his Father's Will to be read in their Hearing, he upbraided 'em with their loose

Conduct,

Conduct, and then sent 'em away to the Lands, of which *Charlemagne* had given 'em the Rents and Profits, and which he assign'd 'em for their Dowries, for term of life only.

Valdrade, *Mistress to* Lothaire *King of* Lorraine.

861. After the death of *Lewis* the *Debonaire*, his Dominions were divided among his Children. *Lothaire* was Emperor and King of *Italy*; *Lewis* obtain'd *Germany*; *Charles* had *Burgundy* with *Neustria*; and *Pepin* enjoy'd *Aquitain*. *Lothaire* turning Monk, left three Male Children, *Lewis*, *Lothaire* and *Charles*. *Lewis* shar'd *Italy*, together with the Empire; *Lothaire* the Kindom of *Lorraine*, and *Charles*, *Provence*, with part of *Burgundy*. The young *Lothaire* had marry'd in his Father's life time, *Thietberge* the Daughter of *Hubert*, Count of *Burgundy Transjurana*, at this day call'd *Savoy*. He was tenderly belov'd by that Princess; and on the other side, he had all the Affection for her, that her Virtue deserv'd: but this Union lasted not long. For Hunting being the chief Divertisement of this Prince, one day being surpriz'd by a violent Storm, while he was imprimis a Stag near *Metz*, he retir'd to a Castle hard by, where he was receiv'd after a most obliging manner by *Valdrade*, the Daughter of the Lord, who was the owner of it. He was no less charm'd with her

her Wit, then her Beauty, and thought himself Happy that the bad weather had procur'd him such a fortunate meeting. Afterwards he paid *Valdrade* such frequent Visits, that the Queen perceiving him so much estrang'd from her, was resolv'd to know what sort of pastimes he follow'd. To that purpose she caus'd him to be dogg'd, and by that means discover'd that she had a Rivaless. Nor could she dissemble her Jealousie. She plagu'd *Lotharie* with such tart and bitter reproaches, that to be reveng'd of her, he no longer observ'd any *Decorum*. He sent for *Valdrade* to his Palace, and allow'd her as many Officers, as if she had already been his Wife. *Valdrade* also, abusing the Power which she had over the King's Heart, perswaded him to get rid of *Thietberge*, whose fretful taunting Humour disturb'd the King's pleasures, and to dissolve the Marriage. Thereupon *Lotharie* propos'd to *Gontier*, Arch-Bishop of *Cologne*, his Grand Almoner, the design which he had to repudiate the Queen, and that he might engage him to a compliance, the King put him in hopes, that so soon as he should be at liberty, he would marry his Niece *Hermengard*. Flatter'd with these pleasing Hopes, *Gontier* summons a National Council, to meet at *Metz*, compos'd of all the Prelats of the Kingdom, and having gain'd *Thietgaud*, Archbishop of *Treves*, who promis'd to serve him with all his Friends, he propos'd the Dissolution of the Marriage, upon these grounds, that *Thietberge* had committed Incest with her own Brother, and that the King had been affi-

anc'd to *Valdrade* before he marry'd the Queen. He likewise produc'd false witnesses to support the Calumny, and so well manag'd his Affairs, that he obtain'd whatever the King desir'd. *Thietberge* was summon'd: she was examin'd upon the Articles exhibited against her, and confronted by the Witnesses, who persisted in their Depositions. Upon which, the Assembly order'd, that she should be divorc'd from the King her Husband, and banish'd whither his Majesty should think convenient. Now, tho' this Sentence set *Lothair* at liberty to enjoy his Amours, nevertheless, he was not wholly satisfy'd. *Valdrade* would needs be crown'd, and secure the succession of the Kingdom to the Children begot upon her Body: and with this design, she press'd the King so to order the matter, that the Clergy of *Lorraine* should more clearly explain themselves upon the invalidity of *Thietberge's* Marriage. Upon that, *Lothaire* calls a second Assembly, to meet at *Aix la Chapelle*, where he represented to the Prelates, that it being necessary for the publick good, that he should have Children to inherit his Crown, he desir'd 'em to consider, whether his Marriage with *Thietberge* were contracted in due Form, to the end he might take her again, if she were his lawful Wife, or marry another, if his first Nuptials were of no force. Wherein he testify'd such a seeming Sincerity to the Assembly, that they gave him permission to marry another: and he immediately caus'd this Sentence to be publish'd over all the Kingdom. This done, he declar'd to *Gontier*, that he had

a full intention to accomplish his promise, and engag'd the Archbishop to send him his Neice *Hermengard*; but after he had obtain'd whatever he desir'd, he return'd her back to her Uncle, and espous'd *Valdrade* publickly at *Savern*.

Thietberge finding her self so unworthily and undeservedly us'd, retir'd to her Bro- *Ann.* 865.
ther, who implor'd the aid of *Charles* the *Bald*, King of *France*, and *Lewis* the German who were both glad of the pretence to invade the Dominions of their Nephew *Lotharie*. But *Nicholas* VI. then Pope, having intelligence of the War that was just ready to breake into a flame, sent away his Legate *Arsenius*, with Orders to accommodate the difference and take cognizance of the affair. After *Arsenius* had fully inform'd himself of every thing, he return'd to *Rome*, accompany'd with the two Archbishops, *Gontier*, and *Theutgaud*, who pretended to obtain at *Rome* a confirmation of the sentence given against *Thietberge*. But the Pope understanding their prevarication, and treachery against the Queen, at a Council assembled on purpose in St. *John di Laterano*, cancell'd the sentence, depos'd the two Prelats, and excommunicated 'em. Instead of submitting to this Judgment, they retir'd to the Emperor *Lewis*, *Lotharie's* Brother, and wrote an insolent letter to his Holiness, wherein they declar'd himself to be excommunicated. Which done they joyn'd with *John* Archbishop of *Ravenna* and *Photius* Patriarch of *Constantinople*, and had like to have made a schism in the Church. But Heaven protected the justice of *Nicolas's* cause,

and enforc'd all those Prelats to submit to his Authority.

The Pope sent back *Arsenius* to *Metz*, that he might oblige *Lothaire* to take the Queen his Wife again. But the Legat unwilling to do any thing of his own head in so nice a matter, assembled all the Bishops of *France*, and having made known to those Prelats, the innocency of *Thietberge*, he desir'd 'em to instruct him what course it became him to take for reparation of the scandal which *Lothaire* had committed. Thereupon it was resolv'd in that assembly, that *Arsenius* should admonish the King in the name of the Holy See, to take his Lawfull Wife again, and to break of all commerce with *Valdrade*, under pain of Excommunication. The Legat acquitted himself of his Commission with all the respect that was due to His Royal Majesty, but yet withall the resolution and constancy that became his character. *Lothair*, surpriz'd at such a terrible menace, recall'd *Thietberge*, and put away *Valdrade*, who being cited to *Rome*, order-ed *Angeltrude*, her confident, and the Daughter of Count *Mainfroy* to follicit her pardon. For *Angeltrude* was oblig'd to take that journey, with the Legat, for her own interests, as being under Excommunication for having quitted *Boson* her Husband, to marry *Auger* his Vassal. When *Angeltrude* departed from *Metz*, she appear'd to be the greatest penitent in the World, and fully resolv'd to do penance for her past disorders. But she was hardly arriv'd at the foot of the *Alps*, when being no longer able to live absented

from the person she lov'd, but shellipt away secretly without saying any thing to the Legate, and hasten'd back to seek out her Lover. Nor was *Lothaire* more constant in his resolution: For so soon as he saw that *Arsenius*'s back was turn'd, he expell'd the innocent *Thietberge* again, and renew'd his illegall engagements with *Vildrade*; and carry'd his violence so high, that he made an attempt upon the Life of the disgusted Princess.

Thietberge finding her self no longer safe in her Husbands Dominions retir'd *Ann.* 865. to *Charles* the *Bald*, who took her into his protection, and offer'd the King his Nephew, a Champion to maintain the rights of the wrong'd Princess according to the custom of those times. But the Pope would not suffer that an affair which had been already adjudg'd, should be referr'd to the hazard of a combat, and gave *Charles* to understand, that he could proceed no farther without entrenching upon his Authority. So that the King being unwilling to displease his Holiness, contented himself with only exhorting *Lothaire* to take his Wife agen, but could not obtain any thing from him.

The Princess therefore perceiving there was nothing more to be expected *Ann.* 866. on that side, return'd to her Brother *Hubert*, who having no other way to maintain his Sisters interests, but by Force and Arms, rais'd an Army and fell into *Lothaire*'s Dominions with Fire and Sword. In revenge of which, *Lothaire* muster'd a more numerous power together, led 'em

himself, and crossing the Mountain *Iura*, repayd *Hubert* in his own coyn; but fortune did not favour him: For he lost three Armies, without being able to take so much as one Town. *Lothaire* discourag'd by so many losses send *Conrard*, the Father of *Raoul* against the rebellious Prince; who was more fortunate then the King his master. For he perceiving the Passes ill guarded, and surprizing *Hubert*, utterly defeated his Men, and slew him himself with his own hand. *Thietbergs* understanding the Death of her Brother, retir'd to *Rome*, where she took upon her the habit of a Nun, and shut her self up in a Cloister, leaving the King her Husband to enjoy his Amours in peace and quiet. But Death soon after put an end to his Life and his disorders.

Richild, *Mistress to* Charles *the* Bald, *Emperor and King of* France.

Anno 869. CHARLES the *Bald* had Marry'd *Ermentrude*, Grand-Daughter to *Adelart*, who had been Treasurer of the Royal Exchequer, in the Reign of *Lewis* the Debonaire, his Father, and who had greatly enrich'd himself at his Masters cost. This Prince liv'd very lovingly with his Queen, and shew'd himself as complaisant towards her, as if there had been no inequality in their conditions. But after

after *Thierry* had quitted the World, *Richild* her Neice, betook her self to Queen *Ermentrude*, who endeavour'd to comfort her in her misfortune: And she recommended her so often to the King her Husband, and spoke so highly of her, that he was desirous to know whither the praises, which his Queen bestow'd on her, were true or no. He several times discours'd her, and as oft he found in her Wit, a *Tour* so free and yet so delicate, that he could not chuse but Love her. 'Twas a long time however before he durst adventure to discover his passion; because he perceiv'd her enrich'd with sentiments so vertuous, that he was afraid of incurring her displeasure. Nevertheless he could not long contain himself within the bounds of this reservedness. His dignity and the reputation he had acquir'd by a Thousand glorious exploits, put him in hopes that he should be heard with some kind of indulgence. He spoke, but met with resistance from *Richild*'s Wit. For she made use of all her address to cure him of his Love; and told him with an extraordinary constancy, that having been a Witness of the disorders which *Lothaire*'s passion for *Valdrade* had occasion'd in his Family, she would not give the same occasion of grief and vexation to Queen *Ermentrude*, her benefactress, and draw down the curse of Heaven upon a Prince whom she esteem'd. *Richild* persever'd a long time in this resolution; but at last, (for what Woman is able to resist a lovely Prince and very amorous?) she suffer'd her self to be overcome by one who had been Victor over many.

Nevertheless, she so well observ'd her measures, and carry'd her self with that *decorum* in this intreague, that the Queen had never any knowledge of it. Which in *Charles* created so high an esteem of her virtue, that after the Death of *Ermentrude*, he marry'd her.

Ansegard, *Mistress to* Lewis *the* Stammerer, *Emperor and King of* France.

Anno 876. DURING the long Wars that *Charles* the *Bald* wag'd with *Lewis* the *German* and his Children, *Lewis* the *Stammerer* liv'd with *Richild* his Mother in Law, who was Regent of the Kingdom in the absence of the Emperor her Husband. And in regard it was his interest to live in friendship with her, as being Mistress of all the Kings favours, he had a kindness for all persons for whom that Princess had a value. He had observ'd, that *Ansegard*, of all her Maids of Honour, had the greatest share in her affection, which was the reason that he study'd to please her with an extraordinary assiduity. But long converse and society had begot a more tender passion between them; insomuch that *Lewis* the *Stammerer* had two Children by her, *Lewis* and *Carloman*; and she was brought to bed of both, without any bodys perceiving that she was big with Child. After

ter the Emperor return'd from his Journey into *Italy*, whither he went to receive the Crown Imperial from the Popes hands, he bethought himself of marrying his Son, and told him he had design'd him for a Wife *Ricarda* the Daughter of *Alfred* King of *England*. You may easily conjecture the grief of those two lovers, when they heard the news. *Lewis* therefore had recourse to *Richild*, and besought her to make use of all her credit to perswade his Father to consent that he might marry *Ansegard*. But reason of State prevail'd above the Emperors complacency for his Wife, and *Lewis* was constrain'd to conform to his Fathers will.

After the Death of *Charles* the *Bald*, *Richild* who was in great credit and had a powerfull party at Court, endeavour'd to set the Crown upon the Head of his Brother *Boso*, upon whom she had already perswaded the Emperor her Husband to settle the Counties of *Provence*, *Milan*, and *Paris*, under the title of the Kingdom of *Arles*. But the French would not permit that prejudice to be done to the right and lawful Heir, and therefore acknowledg'd *Lewis* for their King. So that *Richild* finding her self frustrated in her expectations, employ'd all her credit with *Ansegard* to make her peace with the King, whose passion for that Lady was not at all abated; for he had still a high respect for her, tho' he liv'd very contentedly with *Ricarda*. *Richild* also promis'd *Ansegard*, to employ all her Friends in order to secure the succession of the Kingdom to her Children; and to assure her

that

that she would never part from her interests, she propos'd to her a match between her Son *Carloman*, and *Ingeberge*, the Daughter of *Boson*. *Ansegard* relishing the proposal, the two Princesses resolv'd to make it to the Emperor at a banquet that *Boson* was to give him. And they carry'd it with so much heatness, and so much artifice, that they obtain'd of *Lewis* to consent to the Match. And for fear the Emperor should alter his mind, they caus'd the nuptials to be solemniz'd in a short time after. But the Emperor dying the same Year, there happen'd great dispotes about the succession, in regard that *Ricarda*, who was left big with Child, was soon after brought to bed of *Charles* the *Simple*. The States assembl'd at *Meaux* to regulate this difference, and *Boson* left nothing omitted to procure the exclusion of the *Posthumus*, but he could not compass his design, and therefore contented himself with obtaining the regency for *Lewis* and *Carloman* during the minority of *Charles*. 'Tis true, that when they were in possession of the Government, they understood so well how to fix their Authority by *Boson*'s counsel and intreagues, that they caus'd themselves to be acknowledg'd Kings, and divided the Kingdom between 'em at *Amiens*.

The

The Amours of Blanche, *the Wife of* Lewis Clotaire III. *K. of* France.

Ann. 985. LOTHAIRE, after he had successfully concluded the War of *Lorraine*, and taken *Geoffrey*, Count of *Verdun*, Prisoner, associated his Son *Lewis* to the Crown, and marry'd him to *Blanche* the Daughter of *Rathband*, Count of *Arles*. She was a Princess of an exalted Courage, a lively Wit, and a Humour inclin'd to Gallantry. On the other side, *Lewis* was a weak Prince, and whose Genius was extreamly limited. * *Blanche* therefore, well understanding his defects, despis'd him, and suffer'd her self to be taken with the Assiduities which *Geoffrey* paid her. Nevertheless, she carefully conceal'd his Intreagne, and carry'd her self so cunningly, that she obtain'd his Liberty of King *Lothaire*. At the same time *Ascelin Dalbron*, Bishop of *Laon*, was fallen in love with the Princess, and tho' he were already above Fifty years of age, nevertheless, she forbore not to listen to his Courtship, because the City of *Laon*, of which he was absolute Master, was lookt upon as one of the best Fortresses in the Kingdom, and she was willing to be assur'd of a Sanctuary. *Geoffrey* became jealous of her complacencies for that Prelate, and therefore *Blanche*, to stifle the Count's Jealousie, engag'd

Lewis

Lewis to go along with her, and spend some time in *Provence*; by which means she got rid of the importunate Bishop. In a short time after, she departed secretly, without giving *Lewis* any notice, and hasten'd to meet *Jeoffrey*, according to an Assignation by her self appointed. King *Lothaire* was desirous to apply some remedy to a disorder of this nature, but it cost him his life; being poison'd by *Blanche*. *Ansetin* on the other side, finding himself deluded by the subtle Princess, quitted her, to pursue another Amour with *Emma*, the Mother of *Lewis*, who, tho' advanc'd in years, yet still preserv'd a fair stock of Beauty. This Princess pretended to Govern the Kingdom, tho' her Son was come to the Crown; But *Lewis*, by the counsel which *Blanche* gave him, caus'd her to be seiz'd, together, with her beloved Bishop, by *Charles* of *Lorraine*; nor could they obtain their liberty, tho' earnestly su'd for by the Empresses *Adelaida* and *Theophania*, and all the Bishops of the Kingdom. For *Lewis* was so afraid of *Blanche*, that he durst not release 'em, because she would not have it so. However, he was but very ill repaid for his complacency: for *Blanche* poison'd him, as she had done his Father, and oblig'd him upon his Death-bed, to declare *Hugh Capet* his Successor, upon condition he would marry her, as unchaste as she was.

Almasrede

Almafrede, *Mistress to* Robert *King of* France.

CAPET had been too busily employ'd in Reforming the abuses of his kingdom, which had taken root in the Reigns of the Kings of the Second Race, and securing the possession of it, to mind Affairs of Love. But his Son *Robert*, who had not the same multiplicity of Business, delightfully spent all the time he had to spare, among such Ladies as he thought worthy of his Addresses. He had in his Fathers life time made choice of *Hugh de Beauvais* for his Favourite. This young Lord one day, entrusted him with his Passion for *Almafrede*, the Daughter of the Count of *Nogent*. But he found her so agreeable, that instead of promising to assist his Favourite in his design, he pray'd him to surrender his Mistress to himself. *Hugh* was somewhat difficult at first to resolve, but at length his Ambition prevail'd above his Love. Moreover, he himself discover'd to *Almafrede* the Passion that *Robert* had for her, and fery'd his Master so well, that he had no reason to complain of *Almafrede*'s Reluctancy. She admitted him by Night into her Chamber, and not being able to defend her self against his importunities, was brought to Bed of a Son, who was nam'd *Amaury*, from whom are descended the Counts

of

of *Montfort*. In the mean time, in regard the Matches of Princes are usually grounded upon Policy, notwithstanding all the engagements and ties of Affection that had fasten'd *Hubert* to *Almasrede*, he was constrain'd, in obedience to his Father's Commands, to espouse *Constance* the Daughter of *William* Count of *Arles*, and Sister of *Foulke Nera*, Count of *Anjou*. However, he conceal'd from that Princess, his first Engagements, and abstain'd from any familiarity with *Almasrede*, so long as his Father liv'd. But so soon as he came to the Crown, he surceas'd to put that constraint upon himself, and to repay his Favourite for the Sacrifice he had made him of his Mistris, he made him Grand Master of his Houshold, and wholly rely'd upon him for the Government of his Kingdom. Yet did not *Hugo*'s Business so entirely take him up, as to hinder him from sharing sometimes in his Master's Pleasures. They often went together to *Nogent*, to divertise themselves at *Almasrede*'s Palace: whether it were, that the King had still the same tenderness for her, or that it was their Rendezvous, where they met other Ladies. However it were, the Queen being inform'd of these Assignations, turn'd all her Hatred against the Favourite, upon whom she look'd as the Author of this Disorder. Thereupon she sent a Trusty Officer to her Brother, to give him an account of the injuries done her, and to desire him that they might not go unreveng'd. Presently the Count of *Anjou* laid the Resentments of his Sister so deeply to Heart, that he promis'd the Messenger

Meſſengers to fulfil her deſires. With that, he gave his Commiſſion to a dozen Gentlemen, whom he knew to be Men of reſolution, and devoted to his Intereſts. He gave 'em Money and Horſes, and ſent 'em to King *Robert*'s Court, where they ſaw the Queen privately, and agreed with her upon the means of being ſerviceable to her jealouſie.

One day then, that the King had appointed a Hunting match with *Hugo*, to the end, that afterwards they might go and viſit *Almafreda*, they follow'd the King at a diſtance, and when they ſaw him and his Favourite ſeparate from their company, and take the Road to *Negent*, they got before 'em, through by ways, and poſting full Gallop upon *Hugo*, gave him ſeveral mortal Stabs before the King's Face, tho he made himſelf known to 'em, on purpoſe to ſtop their fury, out of that reſpect which was due to his Perſon: and when they had done, they threw themſelves into a Forreſt adjoyning, and ſoon became inviſible. Several Months fled away, before the King could diſcover the Authors of ſo daring an enterprize: but at length he underſtood that the Murder was committed by the Queen's Order; and ſo far he was from ſhewing himſelf either griev'd or diſpleas'd at it, that he lov'd her the more ever after, and wholly forſook *Almafreda*, who out of deſpair, retired to a Convent, and veil'd her ſelf. As for *Foulques*, he underwent a ſevere Penance for having contributed to the Homicide, being at *Jeruſalem*, whither he accompany'd *Godfrey* of *Bouillon*, and

other

others of the *Croisado*. For he caus'd himself to be drawn naked upon a Hurdle, with a Rope about his Neck, and to be whipp'd till the Blood came, crying out with a loud voice, *Have mercy Lord, upon the treacherous and perjur'd* Foulques.

Bertrade, *Mistress to* Philip.

Ann 1086 FOulques *Rechin* going to pay a visit to *Amaney*, Lord of *Montfort*, and condole with him upon the death of his Mother, fell in love with his Sister *Bertrade*. He left nothing omitted to procure her Affection, during the stay that he made at *Montfort*, and not being able to obtain any Favour from her, he resolv'd to marry her, thô he were already marry'd to *Ermengard*, the Daughter of *Archambaut*, Lord of *Bourbon*, and that he had a Son by her, who was afterwards call'd *Jeoffrey Martell*. To which effect, he caus'd his Marriage with *Ermengard* to be declar'd null, under pretence of being near akin, and took *Bertrade* to Wife, by whom he had a Son that bore his Fathers Name, and who going to the *Holy Land*, was King of *Jerusalem*. In the mean time *Foulques Rechin* having had a Quarrel with his Brother *Jeoffrey*, about sharing the Succession of their Father *Foulques Nera*, the contest came to a Battle near *Brochelac*, where *Jeoffery* was overthrown, and taken prisoner, but took his being detain'd in

prison

Prison so heinously, that for meer vexation he run mad. Pope *Gregory VII.* being inform'd how hardly *Fulques* had us'd his Brother, and of the unlawful Marriage which he had contracted with *Bertrade*, excommunicated him. *Jeffery Martel*, who by this time was arriv'd to years of maturity, taking advantage of the excommunication thunder'd out against his Father, took Arms to revenge his Mothers Quarrel, and set his Uncle at liberty. *Bertrade* seeing her self so dangerously threatn'd by the ambitious Youth, who was already become the head of a potent party, sought which way to rid him out of the World, and caus'd him to be poyson'd. Pope *Gregory* being dead, *Fulques* sent Embassadors to *Urban II.* who succeeded him to obtain his absolution; offering to let his Brother at Liberty, and to quit *Bertrade*. Upon which, the Pope empower'd *Hugo* Archbishop of *Lion* to take off the censure, provided the Count perform'd what he had promis'd.

In the mean time *Philip*, coming to *Tours*, to give *Fulques* a visit, and settle affairs together between 'em, in reference to the County of *Gatinois*, which the Count had mortgag'd to him during the War with his Brother, saw *Bertrade*, who appear'd to him most charmingly beautiful notwithstanding those Clouds of sorrow that hung upon her countenance, because her Husband was just going to put her away. The King therefore having engag'd her to entrust him with the cause of her grief, offer'd her his service and promis'd to marry her, having under

pretence of consanguinity vacated his Marriage with *Bertha*, the Daughter of the Count of *Friſe*, whom he had banish'd to *Montreuil* upon the Sea. *Bertrade* suffer'd her self to be surpriz'd with these alluring hopes, and consented to be conveigh'd away by force. The King thus satisfy'd, after he and *Bertrade* had consulted upon the ways and means which way to effect their designe, departed for *Orleans*, and left behind him at *Tours* a Gentleman, whose name was *William Rechin*, to put the project in execution. *Bertrade* and the Knight having conferred together how to manage the business, she her self went to hear Mass at St. *Martin's*, upon *Easter-eve*, and after she had sent away the persons that attended her upon several errands, slipt into a by Street where *Rechin* waited for her with two Horses. She made choice of that which went most easily, and being got a little way out of the City, they met with laid Horses fresh and fresh every six Leagues, and made such hast, that before Night they reach'd *Orleans*, where the King, who had notice of every thing, receiv'd 'em with those transports of joy that are hardly to be express'd. He carry'd *Bertrade* to his Palace, and by a thousand caresses endeavour'd to alleviate the Fatigues of her journey. As for *Foulques*, he did not much trouble himself for the loss of his Wife, whom he look't upon as an obstacle of his reconciliation with the holy See; and finding himself well stricken in years, he wholly gave off his debauchery. Some time after *Philip* publickly espous'd *Bertrade*, and caus'd her to be Crown'd with extraordinary

extraordinary magnificence. He had two Sons by her, *Philip*, to whom he gave the Barony of *Mez* upon the *Loire*, and whom he Marry'd to the Daughter of *Gautier* Lord of *Montheri*; *Henry*, who was design'd for the Church, and a Daughter, named *Cecilia*, who was first marry'd to *Tancrede*, Son of the Sister of *Bremond* Prince of *Antiochia*, and after his death, to *Ponce*, the Son of *Bertrand*, Count of *Tripoli* in *Syria*, descended from the Counts of *Thoulouse*. However several Bishops who were present at the nuptials, to which they were invited according to the custom of the Kingdom, remonstrated to the King, that the Church could not approve a Marriage directly contrary to all the Canons, as well by reason of the proximity of Blood between him and *Bertrade*, as for that *Bertha* was still living as well as Count *Foulques*. But none of them took upon 'em to speak with more freedom then *Yves* Bishop of *Chartres*; which exasperated the King to that degree, that he caus'd him to be apprehended. However, in a short time after he releas'd him again, at the sollicitation of the Clergy. Pope *Urban* VI. being inform'd of these disorders, sent away on purpose a Legat into *France*, who assembl'd a Council at *Autun*, where it was decreed, that *Philip* should be excommunicated. But the Pope suspended the effect of the Decree till the next Year; and then he thunder'd out his Anathema's against the King in the Council of *Clermont*. The King terrify'd with these censures, parted from *Bertrade* for some time; but he recall'd her shortly after, by the

consent of her Husband *Foulques* himself, over whom she had so powerfull an ascendant, that he fight'd at her feet, like the most passionate of Lovers. The Popes Legats perceiving that the King had renew'd his criminal familiarity, assembled another Council at *Poitiers*, where the Prince was excommunicated again. But *Philip*, ever constant in his affections, set so many Engines at work in *Rome*, that the Popo sent other Legats to reheat the merits of the Cause: They, to that purpose, assembled a Council at *Bourges*, where the two Lovers made their appearance, and promis'd to separate, till they had obtain'd a dispensation from his Holiness. Which at length was granted 'em, after long sollicitations, by Pope *Paschal* II. who was more indulgent then his predecessors. The nuptials also being solemniz'd anew by vertue of that dispensation, the King and *Bertrade* went to pay *Foulques* a visit, who regal'd 'em at *Angiers* withal the divertisements that could be devis'd. Soon after *Philip* dying, *Bertrade* retir'd to *Angiers* to the Son of *Foulques*, who had also ended his days, and renouncing all manner of amorous courtship, apply'd her self to adorn the Castle of that City, and caus'd the Church of St. *Maurice*, which was gone very much to decay, to be repair'd. In a word, she employ'd the remainder of her days in acts of Piety, to make an attonement for the sins of her Youth.

Eleanor

Eleonor of Acquitaine, the Wife of Lewis the Young.

KING *Lewis* the Young, had marry'd *Eleonor*, the Daughter of *Wil-* 1148.
liam V. Duke of *Aquitaine*; a Princess of surpassing beauty, of a lively and sparkling Wit, but wanton in her humour and addicted to coquettry. The King, who as yet had not espy'd that defect in her, lov'd her so tenderly, that he could not find in his Heart to leave her in *France*, when he undertook his expedition to the Holy-land, but engag'd her to be the companion of all his dangers. They embarqu'd together at *Aigues-Mortes*, and after several hardships, arriv'd at length at *Antioch*, where *Hugo Raymund*, the Queen's Uncle, and Brother to Duke *William*, had obtain'd the Principality. He gave the King a most magnificent reception, and left nothing omitted to oblige him to make a stop there. He laid before him, that *Noradin* the Soldan of *Damascus*, made frequent incursions to the very gates of the City; and that 'twas greatly to be fear'd, that that same place, of so great importance would fall into the hands of the Infidels, if he were not powerfully assisted by His Majesty. But it was not only interest of State and Religion that prevail'd with *Raymund*, to wish that the Court of *France* might reside for

some time at *Antioch*. He had been bred up with *Eleonor*, and he was her Uncle, yet was he not much Older then she: and long familiarity had bred and foster'd in both, a passion more tender then became two persons, so nearly related; neither had *Raymund* undertaken his voyage to *Palestine*, but to cure himself of his amorous passion, when he saw his Neice espous'd to the King of *France*. But the presence of the beloved object rekindl'd his first flames, and in regard he found the Queen as favourable to his desires, as she was at *Bourdeaux*, he could not find in his Heart to part with her so suddenly. However all his artifices prov'd fruitless; he could not detain the King but very few days at *Antioch*. *Lewis* therefore, impatient to be at *Jerusalem*, put forward his journey, notwithstanding all the reasons that could be alledg'd to him; neither was *Eleonor* so sorry as *Raymund*. For she was altogether for present objects, and forgot the Prince of *Antiochia*, so soon as she had lost sight of him. She had several others that would not permit her to shed tears for his absence; and as she never repuls'd any one that sigh'd for Love of her, her Court was always well fill'd: but tho' in the Court of a Queen, yet because it was in a Camp among none but Soldiers, the discourse was generally Military; and the warlike atchievments of every day, produc'd sufficient matter for every days entertainment. Nor did they forget their Enemies the Turks, who were signal either for their Birth or Valor, so that 'twas impossible to pass in silence the noble

ble qualities of *Saladin*, the Soldan of *Damascus*'s Nephew. 'Twas said of him, that he was a person well shap'd, nimble in all manners of exercises, Valiant, Generous, Liberal, Courtly; and in a word, that he was endurd withal the French manners. There were also some who added, that he was descended from the Count of *Pontbieu*, whose Daughter being taken at Sea, was presented to the Soldan of *Aleppo* the Brother of *Moradin*, who receiving her into the number of his Wives, had this Prince by her. Now, tho' this story were a meer fable, yet it fail'd not to augment the curiosity which the Queen had for *Saladin*: she sought for opportunities; and for a beginning, to enter into a correspondence with him, she wrote to him in the behalf of *Sandebrevil*, Lord of *Saumay*, who had been taken some days before by a party which that Mahometan Prince commanded. *Saladin* granted the Queen whatever she desir'd, and sent her back the Prisoner without Ransome. *Eleanor* had several conferences with *Sandebrevil*, on purpose to inform her self of several circumstances which she desir'd to know, concerning the person of *Saladin*: She also made use of him to procure an interview between *Saladin* and her. To that purpose she appointed a Hunting match, about two Leagues from *Jerusalem*, where *Saladin* met her with thirty Horse-Men only. So soon as he saw the Queen appear, he left his Troop that had made a halt, and advancing an easie hand Gallop toward her, presently alighted to salute her: hemadeher a compli-

ment in the Italian Tongue, which the Queen understood very well, and after such a manner, as nothing savour'd of the barbarity of the Nation; nor was she less taken with his Wit, than with his deportment: She oblig'd him to mount his Courser, and so they rode softly together into a Wood of Palm-trees close adjoyning, where they were a long time in discourse together. *Eleonor* return'd him thanks in a most obligingmanner, for what he had done for *Saladroit* at her request, and pulling off an embroider'd Scarf that serv'd her instead of a girdle, presented it to him, desiring him to keep it as a testimony of her esteem and acknowledgment; which *Saladin* afterwards wore upon all occasions of danger. But she was discover'd by some Courtiers, who gave an accompt of the whole story to the King, and others assur'd him that the Queen had given *Saladin* several other meetings. Now tho' there were more of vanity on both sides in this same courtly correspondence, the King was extreamly troubl'd at it, and would stay no longer at *Jerusalem*. So that after he had taken his leave of King *Baldwin*, he set Sail withal his Fleet; but was oblig'd to put into *Sicily* to refit his Ships, which had been but ill handled by *Manuel* the Emperor of *Constantinople*'s Navy. 'Tis very probable, that the Queen had made her peace in that Island; for she grew bigg with Child, and lay in, upon her return into *France*, of a Daughter nam'd *Alice*, who was marry'd afterwards to *Thibaut* Count of *Blois*. But some time after she was brought

to

to Bed, the King being inform'd of all *Eleonor*'s Gallantries, resolv'd to vacate his Marriage. To which purpose he assembl'd the Clergy of *France* at *Baugency*, where *Alegrin* his Chancellor set forth the reasons that mov'd the King to desire a separation, and easily obtain'd what his Master desir'd, because the Queen made no opposition. However *Lewis*, that he might come off with Honour, surrendred back to her the Dutchy of *Aquitaine*, and the Earldom of *Poitou*, which she brought him in Dowry, and only kept the two Daughters which He had by her.

Eleonor, after this Divorce, retir'd to *Poitiers*, where she was visited by *Henry* Duke of *Normandy*, the King of *England*'s Son. Who tho he were a Prince, whose Person was no way inviting, and had the worst colour'd Hair in the world, yet she fail'd not to admit of his solicitles, and to hearken to the proposals of Marriage which he made her, because he was Heir presumptive to the Crown of *England*. *Henry* was well inform'd of all the disorders of her past life; but his eager desire to joyn *Guyenne* and *Poitou*, to the rest of those Dominions, which he was to inherit, prevail'd over all other Considerations. He espous'd *Eleonor*, which so enrag'd *Lewis*, that he suffer'd no opportunity of Revenge to escape him. So that a War was kindl'd between the two Princes, so soon as *Henry* came to the Crown, which lasted till an end was put to it by the Marriage of *Henry* the King of *England*'s eldest Son, with *Margaret*, the Daughter of *Lewis*, and *Elisabeth* of *Castile*, his

second

second Wife. And tho the affianc'd Princess were but five years of Age, she was put into the hands of the King of *England*, for a farther confirmation of the Alliance. When she came to be of age, proper for the consummation of the Nuptials, the King of *England* refus'd to deliver her to his Son, for fear he should become too potent, and go about to dethrone him, with the assistance of *France*. Thereupon *Henry*, impatient to enjoy his youthful Spouse, that was to secure him his Succession to the Crown of *England* (the Princess being design'd to the Heir of the Kingdom) he stole her away, and fled into *France* to the King his Father-in-law. From thence he wrote to his own Father, demanding *England*, or the Dutchy of *Normandy*, as an Earnest of his Succession: and upon the King's refusal, resolv'd to obtain his Pretensions by force of Arms. Queen *Eleonor* also engag'd *Richard* Duke of *Aquitain*, and *Jeoffrey* Duke of *Bretagne*, her Brothers, to take part with *Henry*: and *Lewis* oblig'd *William*, King of *Scotland* to invade *England* on that side, while he sent *Robert* Earl of *Leicester* with a powerful Army, to make a descent into the Island out of *France*. So that a Man would have thought that the King of *England*, assail'd on every side, must have been overwhelm'd by so many Enemies. But Heaven protected him. His Son *Henry* dy'd in a short time after, and Peace was concluded between *England* and *France*: and the Marriage of *Richard*, who was become Heir to the Crown by the death of *Henry*, with *Alice*

the

the Daughter of *Lewis*, was the Seal of that Union. But in regard the Princeſs was very young, ſhe was put into the hands of the King of *England*, as her Siſter had been, till ſhe came to years of maturity; and Queen *Eleonor* was ſhut up in cloſe impriſonment, to prevent her contriving new troubles at Court. In the mean time King *Henry* ſhew'd himſelf ſo extreamly complaiſant to the Princeſs *Alice*, that it was look'd upon to be an effect of Love; and the Princeſs anſwer'd him with a frankneſs, pardonable as her years: however, *Richard* grew jealous to that degree, that he could not find in his heart to marry her, when he came to the Crown. Queen *Eleonor* alſo, whom he ſet at liberty ſo ſoon as he ſaw himſelf ſeated upon the Throne, confirm'd him in his averſion, and negotiated a Match between him and *Beranguelle*, the Daughter of Don *Garcias*, King of *Navarre*, whom ſhe carry'd to *Richard* then in *Paleſtine*, where he eſpous'd her. This anger'd *Philip*, ſurnam'd the *Auguſt*, King of *France*, who at the ſame time had made a voyage to the Holy Land; but he would not ſhew his reſentment there, for the injury done his Siſter, becauſe he would not give the Infidels an opportunity to take advantage of the diviſion of the Chriſtians. But ſo ſoon as he return'd into *France*, he enter'd the Territories of the King of *England* in revenge. At length *Eleonor*, after ſhe had been the cauſe of many miſchiefs in both Kingdoms, where ſhe had worn the Crown, ended her days at *Poitiers*, in the Fourſcore and fourth year of her age.

MARY

Mary of Moravia, *Mistress to* Philip, *surnamed the* August.

Ann. 1192. PHILIP the *August*, after the death of *Isabella* of *Hainault*, his first Wife, marry'd *Ifemburg*, or *Eudelburge*, the Daughter of *Waldemar* the Great, King of *Denmark*, but found so little pleasure in the enjoyment of her, that after the first Night he never would Bed her again. However, he endeavour'd a long time to combat this aversion, but not being able to surmount it, he imparted the secret of his disgust to *William*, Bishop of *Beauvais*, who told him, that in regard there was a near affinity between him and the Queen, it would be no difficult thing for him to disannul the Marriage, if he would summon an Assembly of the Prelats of his Kingdom. The King relish'd this Proposal, and having sent for all the Bishops of *France*, and amongst the rest, for the Archbishop of *Rheims*, who presided in the Assembly, the sentence of Separation was pronounc'd. Some time before the King had seen the Portraicture of *Mary Agnes*, the Daughter of *Bertol* Duke of *Moravia*, which appear'd so charming to him, that he had always the *Idea* of her in his sight. Therefore, when he saw himself at liberty, he sent to demand her in Marriage, and having obtain'd his desires, he espous'd her with a more then ordinary Magnificence.

Ifemburg

Ann. 1193. *Isemburg* would not be present at the Nuptial Ceremony, but secretly left the Court, with a design to retire into *Denmark*. But when she came to the Frontiers of *France*, she bethought her self of the fault she was about to commit, in abandoning the Justice of her Cause: she return'd back again, and shutting her self up in a Convent, sent an account of her misfortune to King *Canute*, her Brother. He, being astonish'd at *Philip*'s inconstancy, sent to his Ambassador then residing in *Rome*, to make his complaints to Pope *Celestin*, and to demand Justice of him. *Celestin* immediately dispatch'd away two Cardinals, the one a Priest, and the other a Deacon, to make inquiry into what had past in the dissolution of the Marriage, and to make use of all the Authority of the Holy See, to oblige the King to take *Isemburg* again, in case he had no lawful cause of separation. So soon as the two Legates arriv'd at *Paris*, they call'd together an Assembly of the Clergy, wherein the Motives to the annulling the King's Marriage with the Princess of *Denmark*, were strictly examin'd. But, tho' the Prelates assembl'd saw well, that the sentence of Separation that had been pronounc'd, was slight enough, yet they durst not attempt to revoke it, for fear of the King's Indignation. However, Pope *Celestin* being dead, *Innocent* III. his successor, at the solicitation of the *Danish* Ambassador, sent into *France* the Cardinal *Guy Sabine*, with order to make use of all the most effectual means to oblige the King to a reconciliation with *Isemburg*.

When

When the Legate arriv'd, he assembl'd a Council at *Lyon*, and cited the King, together with all those that had pronounc'd the sentence of Separation, to make their appearance, but *Philip*, instead of appearing, sent a Herald, to Protest the Nullitie of whatever should be done to his prejudice, and to appeal as from an improper Judge to the Pope, or the next General Council. But for all that, the Legate went on, and by advice of the Prelats assembl'd, Excommunicated the King, and Interdicted the whole Kingdom. *Philip* enrag'd at these violent Proceedings, caus'd the sentence of the Assembly to be declar'd void, by a Decree of his Parliament of *Paris*, upon the motion of the Advocate-General: and to punish the Bishops who had been so daring, as to deal so unworthily by him, he seiz'd upon their Temporalties. In the mean time, well understanding, that *Ingelburg* had been the occasion of all these troubles, he sent her to the Castle of *Estampes*, with a prohibition not to stir from thence, upon pain of being declar'd Guilty of High Treason.

Mary of *Mravia*, who was a Woman of great virtue, and very nice in her sentiments, was afraid that all *Europe* would look upon her, as the cause of the Divorce, in regard the King had so often given her in publick, such transcendent marks of his affection. She was desirous therefore to be gratefull, and willingly would have resign'd her own Life, to have appeas'd these troubles, provided that the King her Husband's

honour,

honour, might not be wounded by the accommodation. She beſought him therefore ſeveral times, that he would permit her to retire into a Convent. But his paſſion for her was too violent to conſent to ſuch a ſeparation, and he was too haughty to give his Enemies an occaſion to think, that he ſubmitted out of any ſentiments of fear. But as it impoſſible for Princes long to conceal the moſt ſecret emotions of their Souls, the favourers of *Iſemburg* had found out, that the violent proceeding of the Legat had not a little contributed to exaſperate *Philip* againſt any reconciliation, with that unfortunate Princeſs. Preſently therefore they acquainted the Pope with the King's inclinations, who yielding to their reaſons, ſent into *France* two new Legats, *Octavian* Biſhop of *Oſtia*, and *John* Biſhop of *Velitri*, with Orders to make uſe of gentler means. Thoſe two Legats, after they had aſſembl'd another Council at *Soiſſons*, immediately took off the excommunication that had been thunder'd out againſt *Philip*. *Mary* likewiſe laid hold upon this opportunity, to beſeech His Majeſty to take *Iſemburgh* again, and ſhe aſſail'd him with arguments ſo pathetically moving and ſo judicious, that at length he conſented. Thereupon he ſent for *Iſemburgh* to his Palace; but the more generous *Mary* had appear'd to him, the more it griev'd him to have ſeparated from her. So that after he had remain'd about forty days with *Iſemburg* he ſent her to a Monaſtery. The two Legats having notice of this ſo ſudden and unexpected change, ſummon'd a new aſſembly to meet

meet at *Soissons*. *Mary* therefore afraid of the fresh troubles into which the King was about to precipitate himself, would return to him no more, and press'd him so earnestly, that she might have leave to retire, that at last with his consent, she betook her self to the Abby of *Boissy*. But it was not without an extream violence upon her self, that she took this resolution. She lov'd *Philip* sincerely, and it was meerly to procure him that repose, of which he was going to deprive himself for her sake, that she could prevail upon her self to loose him for ever. And the combat she had in her mind, before she could obtain this victory over her self, reduc'd her to such a low condition of Health, that at length she sunk under the weight of her affliction, and dy'd within a Month after her retirement from Court. Just before her death, she wrote to *Philip*, beseeching him to take *Isemburg* again, and to live lovingly with her. The King, not able to refuse her this complacency, at a time when she gave him such transcending marks of her Love, took Horse and rode alone to the Convent, where *Isemburg* lay. He sent for her out of the Abby, and taking her up behind him, carry'd her back to his Palace, where he liv'd with her, after that, in perfect Conjugal society; nor did she die, till many years after, in the Reign of *St. Lewis*. The Pope was also so glad of this reconciliation, that to comfort *Philip* for the loss of *Mary*, he legitimated the two Children he had by her.

The Intreagues of the Court of France *under the Reign of* Philip *the* Fair.

PHILIP the *Fair* had Three Sons who reign'd successively after him; *Lewis*, whom he made King of *Navarre* in his life time, and who marry'd *Margaret* the Daughter of *Robert* Duke of *Burgundy*; *Philip* Count of *Poitou*, who marry'd *Joan* the Daughter of *Othelin*, Count of *Burgundy*; and *Charles de la marche*, who marry'd *Blanche*, the Daughter of the same Count. These three Princesses were endow'd with all the Graces, both of Body and Mind; and being of a gay Humor, their Courts were always full. They drew to 'em all the young Persons of Noble Rank and Quality, and their usual divertisement was Hunting, whither they went sometimes with the Princes their Husbands, but generally alone with the Officers of their Houshold, and such Ladies as were wont to be the companions of their Pastimes: more especially *Philip*, and *Walter de Launay*, of whom the one was Squire to the King of *Navarre*, the other to the Count *de la March*, never left 'em upon these occasions. They might well be lookt upon for two of the most compleat and handsomest Lords in the Court, and they were persons of that brisk and lively Wit, that 'twas impossible to be tir'd with their Conversation. The two Prin-

ceſſes *Margaret* and *Blanche*, ſo well lik'd their jolly Humours, that without ſtopping at Eſteem, they proceeded even to Love. The two Lords, who had great experience in that Paſſion, and had met with very few hard-hearted Ladies, eaſily perceiv'd the progreſs they had made in the Hearts of thoſe two Ladies: and the Conqueſt was ſo illuſtrious, that without reflecting upon the fatal conſequences of Intreagues of that Nature, they thought of nothing ſo much, as to purſue and preſerve it. They dextrouſly wrought upon the Princes to declare their Minds; and having drawn from their own Lips the important Secret, they engag'd 'em to facilitate the means to make 'em happy. Nor was it a difficult thing to gain the Uſher of the Chamber, and the Princeſſes Ladies of Honour, who introduc'd 'em into their Miſtreſſes Chambers, at a time when all the world was withdrawn to Reſt. Every thing favour'd their deſires. Their Miſtreſſes were the firſt movers, and 'tis eaſie to gueſs, how eaſie it was to proſper in Rendevouzes of that nature. However, the Princeſſes afraid of being at laſt ſurpriz'd by their Husbands, begg'd leave of 'em to ſpend the Summer ſeaſon at *Maubuiſon*, near *Pontoiſe*, where they admitted none but perſons that were privy to the Intreague, and abandon'd themſelves wholly to the pleaſure of Loving, and being Belov'd. The two Lovers every night got over the walls of the Garden, and ſlipt into the Chambers of Delight, without being ſeen of any body. 'Tis true, the Princeſſes had not imparted any thing of their Love to their Maids

of

of Honour, in regard, that being young, they mistrusted their discretion. Nevertheless, the secret, which it so much concern'd 'em to conceal, was at length discover'd by her that was able to make the most mischievous use of it. Mademoiselle *de Morfontaine*, Maid of Honour to the Queen of *Navarr*, had been a long time intreagu'd with *Philip de Launoy*, who had also promis'd her Marriage; but being assur'd of her Mistress, he began to neglect her. *Morfontaine* perceiving his coldness, and imagining he was become inamour'd of some of her companions, resolv'd to watch him more narrowly, to the end she might find out her Rivalless. There was belonging to the Apartment of the Maids of Honour, a pair of Back-stairs that led into the Garden. One Evening therefore she slipt down those Back stairs, and walk'd the Rounds, to see whether or no her perfidious *Æneas* did not go to visit some of her companions in the night time. Nor had she long stood Centinel, before she perceiv'd somebody jump over the Wall. She accosted him softly, and tho the Moon did not shine, she knew, or else she fancy'd she knew him to be *Launoy*, whom she follow'd, without any noise to the Queen of *Navarr*'s Apartment. Upon the sight of this, she stood as motionless as a Statue, and was still more embarrass'd then before, not being able to perswade her self, that he durst make his Addresses to a Person so far superiour to him. She saw the Maid of Honour open the door to him; and when he was enter'd, she listen'd, to try whether she could discover

what he was gone to do in that Apartment. 'Tis eaſie to gueſs at her ſurprize, when ſhe underſtood by the Queen of *Navarr*'s expreſſions, that 'twas ſhe her ſelf whom *Launoy* ſought for, and that he was belov'd. Preſently her jealouſie chang'd into fury, and infus'd into her nothing but deſire of Revenge. But after the firſt tranſports of her Rage were over, when ſhe ſought, in cool blood, the ways to ſatisfie it, ſhe found 'em encompaſs'd with a thouſand dangers. 'Twas as much as her life was worth, to accuſe her Miſtriſs, without convincing Proofs; and it was to be fear'd, that in taking meaſures to prove the Intreague, ſhe might give her Miſtriſs an occaſion to ſuſpect her deſign, and expoſe her to the dire effects of her anger. She floated ſeveral days in this uncertainty, but finding her ſelf at length with Child, ſhe thought it her duty to ſacrifice every thing to the revenge of her injur'd Honour. She had a Kinſwoman, a Nun, at *Maubuiſſon*, whom ſhe entruſted with the deplorable Eſtate to which ſhe was reduc'd, and ſo well aggravated the horror of the crime, which the two Lovers committed, in prophaning the place that enclos'd the Spouſes of Jeſus Chriſt, that ſhe engag'd the Nun to aſſiſt her in ſurprizing the impious Couple together. And they took their meaſures ſo truly, that the two *Launoy*'s were ſurpriz'd in Bed with the two Princeſſes, and were ſtopt in the Convent till the King was inform'd of it. They were both ſent to priſon, and upon their impeachment in Parliament, their crime being ſufficiently prov'd,

they

they were both condemn'd to be Flea'd alive, to have their guilty Members cut off, to be ty'd to the Tails of two wild Horſes, and in that condition to be drage'd through a new mow'd Meadow. The two Princeſſes were ſhut up in Caſtle *Gaillard*, where the King of *Navarr* caus'd his Wife, in a ſhort time after, to be ſtrangl'd with a Sheet. The Counteſs of *March* obtain'd her liberty, after the Prince her Husband had diſſolv'd the Marriage, under pretence that he was the Godſon of *Maud* of *Artois*, the Mother of that Princeſs. The Uſher of the Queen of *Navarr*'s Chamber, who was privy to the Intreague, was hang'd. The Counteſs of *Poitou* was alſo apprehended, but in regard, there was nothing materiall prov'd againſt her, the Prince her Husband went himſelf to fetch her out of priſon, and by a thouſand Careſſes, endeavour'd to make her amends for the Affront ſhe had receiv'd. As for *Morfontaine*, after ſhe had thus fully ſatisfy'd her Revenge, ſhe was tormented with moſt cruel remorſes of Conſcience, that ne'er would ſuffer her to reſt, either day or night. Every Minute ſhe thought ſhe ſaw before her Eyes her Lover in the ſame deplorable condition, wherein he lay, under the tortures of the Hangman; and after ſhe had languiſh'd in miſery for above a year, ſhe ended her days, deteſting, with a ſincere repentance, the diſorders of her paſt life.

The Intreagues of the Court of France, *under the Reign of* Charles VI.

1389. CHARLES VI. who fell mad during the journey that he made into *Flanders*, having recover'd his health, gave order for a sumptuous Ball, which was danc'd at Queen *Blanche*'s Palace in the *Fauxbourg* St. *Marcell* upon occasion of the Nuptials of one of that Princesses Maids of Honour. The King would make one of the number, and danc'd an entry of Savages with five Lords of the Court, who were ty'd together with Ropes of Silk. The King as he was dancing, accosted the Dutchess of *Berry*, whom he caress'd with somewhat a more then ordinary freedom; at what time his Brother entering the room, and being over curious to know who that person was, in Masquerade, so familiar with the Countess, drew near with his Flambeau, and set Fire to the Habit of one of the Savages. The flame immediately ran from one to the other, so that in an instant, they were all in a blaze. *Charles* of *Poitiers*, Count of *Valentinois*, and *Hongrinant de Jonsay*, di'd upon the spot. The Count of *Nantouillet* ran to the Cupboard, and throwing himself into a Charger full of Water, quench'd the Fire that surrounded him. The Count *Jony*, and *Yves de Foix* di'd after they had lain for two days together in a languishing

languishing condition: But the Dutchess of *Berry*, knowing the King, threw the skirt of her Gown over him, and sav'd him by that means. During the confusion which this accident had occasion'd in the assembly, the Duke of *Orleans* found himself near a Lady who was ready to be stifl'd in the croud: he took care of her, and put her into the hands of one of his Gentlemen, who threw Water in her Face, and after he had fetch'd her again from the swoon into which she was fallen, carry'd her home to his own house. Some few days after, the Duke calling the Lady to mind, ask'd his Gentleman what was become of her, and understood that she was the Wife of *Rasolet d'Auteville*, who had been Treasurer of *France*, upon the recommendation of *Philip* Duke of *Burgundy*. With that he remember'd that he had been the occasion of displacing him from his employment, for several misdemeanors, and believ'd, that the little service he had done his Wife would not countervail to extinguish that aversion, which without question, she had for him. Nevertheless in these contrarieties it is, that Love takes delight to shew his capricious humours, as the Duke soon after found by experience. For one day that he was at Mass in St. *Paul's* Church, he there observ'd the same Lady, who as she pass'd by, favour'd him with an obliging smile. The Duke was too much a Courtier to be ignorant what that meant: and he was too great a Lover of adventures, to fail of the opportunity of making the best of 'em. Thereupon he sent a Page to desire Madam *d'Auteville*

to meet him in the Evening in the Garden of the Palais *des Tournelles*, where he should be glad to speak with her, and the Lady accepting the Assignation, fail'd not to meet him at the time appointed. And then it was, that in her melting Breast, the Duke soon met with sentiments far opposite to those of that same hatred, with which he thought her prepossess'd against him, and engag'd her without much trouble, to come to him to his Palace the next Morning. Nor did she fail of being punctual to her hour, and being introduc'd into the Princes Chamber by a back pair of stairs, she gave him no cause to complain of her cruelty. This visit was attended by several others, by means of which, the Duke of *Orleans* understood, that she was very intimate with the Duchess of *Burgundy*, and that she had understood by her discourses, that 'twas none of her fault, if he were not belov'd by her. The Duke open'd his Ears to this Proposal: For besides, that the Princess had charms sufficient to inflame his amorous desires, she might prove advantageous to him in the rearing of his Fortune, by drawing from her Lips the secrets of the Duke her Husband, who was declar'd Regent of the Kingdom during the King's distemper, and with whom he thought he had a right to dispute the Government of the Realm. He therefore left Madam *de Auxerville* to manage the intreague, who carry'd it on with so much address, that in a short time she accomplish'd his desires.

This Intreague lasted several Years, and
1406 was carry'd with that privacy, that no

body had the least inkling of it; but at length it was discover'd through the imprudence of the Duke himself. For he had hung up in his Cabinet the Portraitures of all his Mistresses, and he was wont to say, that all those whose pictures were there to be seen, had never been cruel to him. The Duke of *Burgundy* likewise, had often heard him say the same thing, tho' he never minded it at first. But one day coming into that fatal Cabinet, he there beheld his Wife's picture, and then calling to mind the Dukes unlucky rallery, it gave him no small disturbance. Thereupon he resov'd to be satisfy'd in his suspitions, and at last discover'd, that the Duke had frequent meetings with his Wife by the means of Madam *d'Auteville*, whom she had made her confident: but then the jealousie of Love joyning Forces with the jealousie of hatred, he thought it behov'd him to be reveng'd upon a Prince, who was doubly his Rival. To this purpose he discover'd his design to *d'Auteville*, who having a share in the affroot, was easily induc'd to have a part in the revenge, and promis'd to serve the Duke according to his intentions. Next Morning therefore the profligate undertaker, corrupted several Ruffians, needing only the temptation of Money, and among others, *William* and *Thomas Courtois*, and *John de la Mahe*, who promis'd him upon their words, to second his pernicious design, to the utmost of their power. He also gain'd one of the King's *Valets de Chambre*, who was sent to tell the Duke of *Orleans*, at that time gone to the Palais *de Tournelles*, to visit

visit the Queen, it being St. *Cecilia*'s day in the Evening, that the King desir'd to speake with him, at the *Hostel de St. Paul*. Immediately the Duke got a Horseback attended only by some of his Lacqueys without any weapons, and one that carry'd a Flambeau before him. But when he came to the gate *Barbette*, before the house of Marshal *d'Eureux*, out comes *d'Autreville* from a Tavern, where he waited the Dukes coming with about fifteen or twenty of his accomplices, and flew upon him with his drawn sword, and having cut off his Bridle hand, threw him off his Horse, and deliver'd him to the rest of his Confederates, who stab'd him in several places. When they had done, they set fire to a house adjoyning, on purpose to amuse the People, and made their escapes through by Lanes and Alleys. The Duke was carry'd into the Marshal *de Fiers* house, where he expir'd; and thence to the Benedictin's Convent. The Parliament took cognisance of this Murder, and order'd a Councellor to take the Informations. He presently issu'd forth a Warrant against the Squire of the Duke of *Burgundy*'s Kitchin, who was charg'd by the witnesses; and in regard, he never stir'd out of the *Hostel d'Artois*, where the Duke lodg'd, and whence they could not fetch him out by force without his Masters permission, the Councellor who had took the Information, went to demand him of the Duke at the *Hostel de Nesle*, where the Duke of *Berry* lay, and where the Council was kept: *Louis de Anjou*, King of *Sicily*, being then present, when the Councellor made his compliment

pliment to the Duke of *Burgundy*, took notice that he turn'd pale, and that a sudden disturbance seiz'd upon his mind. Upon which he drew him aside, and having made him confess, that the Duke of *Orleans* had been assassinated by his order, he advis'd him to retire. The Duke took his advice, and departing the *Hostel de Nesle* without any noise, went home, took horse, and never stop'd till he came to *Dijon*. However, he could not escape the punishment that Heaven had prepar'd for him.

1419. The Dauphin resolv'd to revenge the Death of the Duke of *Orleans*, and contended for the regency during his Fathers sickness. On the other side, the Duke of *Burgundy* enter'd into a League with the King of *England*, and *France* was in a strange combustion. Persons of high quality interpos'd to accommodate the difference, and the Duke was sollicited to do homage for the Dukedom of *Burgundy*. He felt strange combats in his breast, and struggl'd with more then one single passion upon this accompt, and before he would positively determin, he would needs take advice of Madam *de Giac*, with whom he had a long time had an Intreague. That Lady, who was still young and handsome, did not suit with the Kings age, who was already going down the hill of his years, and would willingly have been reconcil'd to the Court, in hopes of smiting the *Dauphin* in the Eye, for whom she felt some kind of amorous inclination, and with that design, she advis'd the Duke to do what was demanded from him. The place appointed

pointed for the Ceremony, was *Montereault*, where a large room of boards was erected upon the Bridge, with three bars that were let down, as the Duke pass'd forward. But when he was upon his knees, in order to do his homage, a pretence was taken from hence, that he laid his hand upon the hilt of his Sword; upon which, *Tannequi du Chastel*, who stood next the Dauphin, fell'd the Duke, with a blow upon his Chin with his battle ax, and the rest of the Courtiers compleated the Murder. However his death was reveng'd by his Children, who introduc'd the English into *France*; nor had the Dauphin, who in a short time after came to the Crown, by the name of *Charles* VII. sav'd the Kingdome, but by a particular assistance that Heaven miraculously sent him.

The Intreagues of the Court of France, *under the Reign of* Charles VII.

JAQUELINE of *Haynault*, Countess of *Holland*, had espous'd for her first Husband, *John*, Dauphin of *France*, the Son of *Charles* VI. and after his death was marry'd to *John* of *Burgundy*, the Son of *Anthony* Duke of *Brabant* his cousin. He was a Prince both old and gouty, who avoided the World, and sought retirement only. *Jaqueline*, was quite of another humour, and could not find in her heart to shut her self up in the Country with her Husband. However she was bound to obedience, and

and was constrain'd to confine her self with him in a Castle, whither he had withdrawn himself from the hurry of business. Nor had she any other consolation, then to bemoan in private with her Women, the fantastick humour of her Husband. Her Maid of honour had formerly made a voyage into *England*, attending at that time upon *Katherine* of *France*, who had marry'd *Henry V.* and she was return'd with all the Officers of the Houshold of that Princess, whom the King her Husband had sent back, some Months after. Now tho' that Lady had made but a short stay in London, nevertheless she had seen all the magnificence of that Court, of which she made so pleasing a description to her Mistress, that she infus'd into her a desire to cross the Sea's, and taste her share of the pleasures which that Court afforded. The Lady also spoke to her so advantagiously of *Humphrey* Duke of *Glocester*, the King's Brother, that she caus'd her to conceive an esteem for that Prince, which did not a little disquiet her repose. She desir'd also to see his Picture, and open'd her mind to her Maid of Honour, who found a way to satisfy her curiosity. And the Portraicture, and the Persuasions of her Woman, increas'd her Chimerical Passion to that degree, that she resolv'd to cross over into *England*. She imparted her design to none but such Officers, whom she could not avoid entrusting with her Secret, and having made choice of a day for her departure, she got a Horse-back with a small Train, carrying all her Jewels along with

with her. She got to *Dunkirke*, whence she embark'd for *Dover*, and so for *London*. She was well receiv'd by the King of *England*, and better by the Duke of *Glocester*, who had been inform'd how much he was concern'd in the voyage which she had undertaken. And he knew so well how to make the best of her preventing him, that he oblig'd her to yield her self up to him, upon the faith of a Marriage, which she could not contract, in regard she had a Husband living. But the King of *England*'s complacency in indulging her idle Passion, had like to have broken the good correspondence between him and the Duke of *Burgundy*, Cousin to the Duke of *Brabant* his kinsman; but reason of State prevail'd above that frivilous Disgust. Sometime after, *John* of *Bavaria*, Duke of *Luxemburg*, Governor of the Counties of *Holland* and *Zealand*, ordain'd his Heir *Philip* Duke of *Burgundy*, his Sisters Son, without making any mention in his Will of *Jaqueline*, his Neece by the Father's side; which oblig'd her to return into *Haynault*, where the Duke of *Glocester* would needs accompany her. She was receiv'd by her Subjects with extraordinary Magnificence, notwithstanding the opposition of the Counts of *Converssano* and *Augusten*, who sided with the Duke of *Brabant*. The Duke of *Glocester* also endeavour'd to make himself Master of such places as he pretended were fall'n to *Jaqueline*, by the death of the Duke of *Luxemburg*. But he was constrain'd to quit his enterprize, and her whose Rights he maintain'd, because Pope *Martin* V. threaten'd him

him with Ecclesiastical Censures, if he did not restore the Duke of *Brabant* his disloyal Wife. The Duke obey'd without any reluctance, and was glad of that pretence to abandon *Jaqueline*, that she might not perceive he was become unfaithful, and paid his Vows to another Shrine. For *Jaqueline* had taken along with her into *Hainault* an English Lady, who was call'd Madam *Shelton*, and the Duke was soon aware of the advantage which that Lady had over her Mistress, as well for the Graces of her Body, as for the fineness of her Wit, and delicacy of her Sentiments. Nor could he withstand so many charms, and finding they concurr'd with his Sedulities, he was glad to find himself at liberty, that he might follow his own inclinations. He therefore left the Dutchess at *Mons*, and return'd into *England*, where he marry'd Madam *Shelton*. But the Duke of *Gloucester's* infidelity was not the only thing which troubl'd the Dutchess; she fear'd the effects of her Husband's just resentment, and she imagin'd every moment, that she saw him invading her Territories with an armed Force. But the death of the Duke deliver'd her from these Fears; news being brought her in the midst of her disturbances, that a Feaver which seiz'd him at *Bruffels*, had put an end both to his Life and his Jealousies.

René de Anjou Duke of *Barr*, having had a contest with the Count of *Vaudemont*, who should succeed to *Charles* Duke of *Lorrain*, they disputed their Right by dint of Arms. The Count

had

had recourſe to the Duke of *Burgundy*, a ſworn Enemy to the Houſe of *Anjou*, who aſſiſted him with Men and Money; and after he had obtain'd that reinforcement, he march'd to find out his Enemy, meeting him in the Plain of *Bulleville*, near *Neuchatel* in *Lorrain*, he gave him Battle, defeated his Army, and took him priſoner. Nor could the Duke obtain his liberty, till the death of *Joan*, Queen of *Sicily*, call'd him to the ſucceſſion of that Kingdom. *Iſabell* of *Lorraine*, his Wife, Niece to *Mary* of *Anjou*, Queen of *France*, us'd all her Credit to mollifie the Count, and perſwade him to deliver her Husband. To which purpoſe ſhe addreſs'd her ſelf to *Charles* VII. at *Vienne*, in the *Dauphinate*, beſeeching him to make uſe of his Authority, with the Duke, to oblige him to gratifie her Requeſt. The King, who was naturally prone to Acts of kindneſs, comply'd with the Dutcheſs, and was deſirous to ſerve her: but the cruel Wars, which he had at that time with the *Engliſh*, ſo buſily employ'd his time and thoughts, that the Dutcheſs would have receiv'd but little ſatisfaction from him, had not another motive more preſſing then that of Generoſity, ſpurr'd him forward. The Dutcheſs had brought along with her *Agnes Forelle*, who was one of her Maids of Honour: and the King being charm'd with her Beauty, engag'd himſelf to ſerve the Duke of *Barr* to the utmoſt of his Power, and in ſhort, he did oblige the Count to ſet him at liberty. *Agnes* ackpowledg'd the King's Favour, with all Reſpect that was due to his Perſon, and ſhew'd

him

him all the complacency that became her Modesty. And now the Dutchess having done her business, prepar'd for her voyage into *Sicily* with the King her Husband; and according to all outward appearances, *Agnes* was to have waited upon her. But the King, that he might oblige her to abide at Court, made use of *Merlin* the famous Astrologer. One day that *Charles* was alone with *Agnes*, *Merlin* enter'd the Room; at what time the King, as had been concerted between 'em, ask'd him what he thought of the Fortune of that fair Lady. Sir, reply'd *Merlin*, either there is no Truth in the Stars, or else she will be the Mistress of some Great King. *Agnes*, who presently perceiv'd the Artifice, made answer with a smile, If it be so, Sir, I beseech your Majesty to give me leave to cross over into *England*, to the end my destiny may be accomplish'd: there being no likelyhood that the Prediction concerns your Majesty, who have hardly a Third part of your Kingdom left yet. *Charles* understood Raillerie, and joak'd with *Agnes* upon her Repartee: but he made his advantage of it however. And 'tis said, that his eager desire to render himself worthy the Affections of that Virgin, exalted his Courage to perform those noble Archievements afterwards, that made his Reign so Illustrious. *Agnes*, tho' she had treated him like a King, despoil'd of his Dominions, yet could she not chuse but applaud her self for the conquest she had made of his Heart, which she was no less covetous of preserving to her self; and therefore was as willing

ling as he, to second the means of which he had bethought himself to stop her journey. She feign'd her self sick, and the King's Physitians that visited her, confirm'd it, by the King's Order, and gave it for their Opinion, that she could not travel without endangering her Life; the Queen also promising the Duchess to take particular care of her, and to send her after her, so soon as she had recover'd her health. Now, tho' the Dutchess well knew, that *Agnes* was not so sick as she made her self, and that she suspected the best part of the Truth, she took little notice of it, believing that if the Queen, who had most reason to concern her self, were so free to give her consent, 'twas not for her to make any opposition. After she was gone, *Agnes* grew better and better every day, and soon after quitted her bed of Sickness. And then she appear'd at Court with new Charms, and the King's Passion for her, became so strong, that he heap'd upon her new Favours every day. He gave her the County of *Pontbieure*, and finding her to be a Woman of a solid Judgment, he consulted her in Affairs of the greatest importance, and she was the Conduit-pipe through which he convey'd all his Favours. All the Court look'd upon the King's kindness to her with Envy, but more especially the Dauphin, who being already of age sufficient to have a share in the Government, stomach'd to see that his Father imparted none of his designs to him. Tho *Agnes* let no occasion of doing him good offices escape her, he look'd upon all Kindnesses, all Favours,

which

which he receiv'd upon her recommendation, as so many empoison'd Presents. Therefore he made it his continual study, by what means he could, to destroy her in the King's Affection: and in regard there was no way to do it, but by representing her disloyal to the King's Bed, he made it his business to put a Gallant upon her, who, as he was sufficiently devoted to his Interests, so he had merit enough to kindle the King's jealousie. To this purpose he cast his eyes upon *Chabanc*, the Count of *Dammartin*, who, of all the Persons at Court, was the most accomplish'd for Beauty and Parts, and broke the proposal to him. The Count trembl'd at the first overture that was made him, and told the Prince, that tho he ow'd him all the services that lay in his power, he could not resolve to engage in an affair, which would infallibly draw upon him his ruine; whether the King thought his Passion sincere, or whether he suspected that his love for *Agnes* was but counterfeited, on purpose to undoe her. The Dauphin encourag'd him, and told him, that so far from running any hazard, he would rather preserve the King's Favour, by sacrificing his pretended Passion, in giving him an account of all the marks of tenderness which he had receiv'd from the Countess of *Pontbieure*, and promising never to visit her more. *Chabanc*, over-rul'd by the Dauphin's Reasons, apply'd himself wholly to the business, and made it his study to bring about his design. He had a *Valet de chamber*, a crafty nimble younger, nam'd *St. Colombe*, whom he entrusted

with the false shew of his Love for the Countess, and engag'd him to court *Mortaigne*, who of all her Waiting Women, was the person in whom she put the greatest confidence. *St. Columbe* was easily perswaded to undertake the business, and in regard he was very handsome, he found little resistance in *Mortaigne*'s tender Heart, who quickly gave him all the most particular marks of her Affection. When *St. Columbe* had obtain'd his desires, he insinuated into his Mistriss, that it would be more easie for 'em to continue their amorous Commerce, if she could engage the Countess in an intreague with *Chabane*. *Mortaigne* approv'd her Lovers advice; and from that very Evening she labour'd to bring it about. Being alone with her Mistriss when she was going to Bed, she began to talk of all the Lords of the Court, and after she had given her opinion of every one, she nam'd to her, after a careless manner, the Count of *Dammartin*. Upon the hearing of that name only, the Ladies countenance chang'd, and she shew'd such an aversion for him, that *Mortaigne* durst nor speak a word more. However, she gave an account to her Lover, who made his report to his Master, without concealing the least circumstance. *Chabane* revolving in his Mind the Countesses behaviour, to see whether the Countess had any reason to hate him, and being convinc'd that he had never done any thing to displease her, he Divin'd the Truth, and rightly Judg'd, that those marks of aversion were only an effect of the Indignation of that lovely Lady, that he was the only person at

Court,

Court, who had withſtood the power of her Charms, and that he had never anſwer'd thoſe paſſionate glances, which ſhe had caſt upon him in vain. He examin'd with himſelf, what courſe he ought to take, and thought it the ſafeſt way to engage the Counteſs to make the firſt ſteps. He gave her to underſtand, that he underſtood the Language of the Eyes; but at the ſame time he avoided all occaſions of ſpeaking to her. But the Counteſs was ſtill more offended, when ſhe perceiv'd that he had div'd into the Sentiments of her Heart, yet never ſtirr'd a foot to make any advantage of her favourable Inclinations. She therefore lookt upon it as a point of Honour to make him ſenſible, and meeting him one day in a dark paſſage, that led from her Apartment to the King's, at what time he paſs'd on without making any ſtop; Am I ſo terrible, Count, ſaid ſhe, that you ſhould fly me thus? More then you can imagine, Madam, reply'd *Chabanes*: a Lady ſo beautiful as your ſelf is enough to make the moſt undaunted courage tremble. Is it then ſo great a miſchief to love me, reply'd the Counteſs? Yes, Madam, reply'd *Chabanes*, when a Man can never hope to be happy, without betraying his Maſter. You are very nice for a Courtier, added the Counteſs; but we know how to cure your ſcruples. She ſaid no more, but after ſhe had ſpoken theſe words, paſt on, afraid of being ſurpriz'd in a Converſation, which the nature of the place would have render'd ſuſpitious. *Chabanes* ſtood there for ſome time, ruminating upon this Adventure;

for he would have willingly serv'd the Dauphin, but he could not find in his heart to betray a person that had appear'd so amiable to him. Nevertheless, his Love prevail'd above his Ambition, and he resolv'd to think of nothing but making himself happy, and preserving so good a fortune. He saw his Affairs in so fair a way, that there wanted nothing toward obtaining all that he could desire, but to be alone with the Countess, and to that purpose, he address'd himself to *Montaigne*. He told her that he found himself very unhappy, to have drawn upon himself the hatred of her Mistress, tho he knew not which way he had deserv'd so great a misfortune, but that he was resolv'd to know the reason of it from her own Lips, or to kill himself before her Face; and therefore begg'd of her to give him an opportunity to discourse the Countess alone. *Montaigne* excus'd her self at first, and told him, that knowing so well as she did, her Mistresses Mind, she must expect the utmost of her Mistresses indignation, should she contribute to an interview of that nature. But the Count, who knew well enough, that *Agnes* would not be so much offended at the sight of him, as *Montaigne* imagin'd, could have easily disabus'd her, durst he have discover'd a secret which the Countess had conceal'd from her, for fear of being accus'd of indiscretion. Therefore he made use of another Fetch to encourage her, and gave her to understand, that she might easily do him such a piece of service, without appearing in the least to have contributed to-

ward it. These reasons, and a rich Diamond Ring which he put upon *Martaignes* Finger totally defeated her. She promis'd to introduce him into a Wardrobe of which she had the key, from whence he might slip into the Countesses Chamber, so soon as she had left her. And this expedient prosper'd. *Agnes* was surpriz'd to see *Chabane*, so late in her apartment: but at length, seeing 'twas so, she thought it became her to make the best of the opportunity; and without spending time in useless contests she knew better, then to waste those minutes that Love makes pretious.

This intreague lasted a long time, without being discover'd, there being nothing to interrupt it, but the importunities of the Dauphin, who press'd *Chabane* to give him an opportunity, to let the King see that his Mistress was disloyal to him. *Chabane* excus'd himself, and deny'd his being in a capacity to serve him, under several pretences; which tho' they were accompani'd with a great deal of probability, yet the Prince who was not to be baffl'd, suspected that *Chabane* did not deal fairly by him. Therefore to find out the truth, he engag'd the Dauphiness to enter in a strict Society with the Countess, and to admit her into all her sports and Matches that she made. On the other side, *Chabane*, that he might not be known, was introduc'd into his Mistresses's chamber in Liveries, sometimes of one colour, sometimes of another, feigning to carry some message. One Evening that he went thither in the Dauphinesses Livery, the King and

the Dauphin enter'd, and in regard there was no light in the chamber, the Count ſtole out again, without being ſeen. However the Counteſs afraid leſt the ſhadow of her Lover might have been perceiv'd, to remove all ſuſpition from the King, told him that the Dauphineſs had ſent her Lacquey to give notice of a match that ſhe had made againſt the next day. But the Young Prince was too cunning to fall into ſuch a ſnare, he rightly judg'd, it was not for nothing that the Counteſs had no light in her Chamber, and made no queſtion but the Lacquey was ſome Lover in diſguiſe. Nevertheleſs for his better ſatisfaction, ſo ſoon as he return'd to his apartment, he ask'd the Dauphineſs, what meſſage ſhe had ſent to the Counteſs, and underſtood from her own Lips, that ſhe had ſent no body to her, of any errand at all.

Now, tho' the Dauphin were convinc'd of the truth, by all theſe circumſtances, theſe were not proofs ſufficient to diſabuſe the King, who was abſolutely convinc'd of the Loyalty of his Miſtreſs: and therefore, there was a neceſſity of ſurprizing her a Bed with *Chabanes*. To which purpoſe, he gave order to one of the Scotch Guards, to have a vigilant Eye upon the actions of the two Lovers. The Souldier acquitted himſelf with extraordinary exactneſs, and came one Evening to inform the Dauphine, that *Chabanes* was gone into the Counteſſes lodging, in the habit of a Lace-Merchant. Immediately the Dauphin poſted to her apartment, but diſcover'd nothing, in regard the Counteſs had hid her Lover upon the

the first noise that she heard. Upon the Dauphines visit, *Chabanne* thought he was betray'd, and therefore gave order to *St. Columbe*, to observe whither any body watch'd him. Who so faithfully discharg'd his duty, that they found the Souldier upon the watch at the entrance into the Countesses apartment, and presently gave *Chabanne* notice of it; who for that reason forbore meeting his Mistress that Night, for fear of being surpriz'd, and rightly judging, that it would be impossible to continue his amorous commerce, unless he could get rid of the spy that was set to watch him, order'd St. *Columbe* to have him assassinated. Thereupon St. *Columbe* riggl'd himself into the acquaintance of the Scotch Soldier, and having carry'd him to a Tavern, after they had done drinking, led him through a blind street, where he had posted half a dozen desperate Raskels, that fell upon him, and laid him dead upon the pavement. One of the Duke of *Tremoville's* Lacqueys, who was a kin to the Scotch Soldier, seeing him attack'd, went to call some of his comrades, and came to his rescue, but too late; for the business was done, and the Murderers were dispers'd. However, in regard that several persons in the Duke of *Tremouille's* Livery were seen about the body, the Duke himself was accus'd to have been the author of the Assassination. The Dauphin was the only person that would not be surpriz'd by these appearances, as guessing right, that the Murther was committed by the order of *Chabanne*. Nevertheless he would not take any notice of it

to

to any body, least the fear of danger should dishearten those that he design'd to employ in the farther espial of these secret rendezvouses, to serve him according to his desires. Therefore he said no more, but set other spies to work, and caus'd the Countess to be so narrowly watch'd, that word was brought him that *Chabane* was enter'd her Chamber in the disguise of a Stationer, with a great bundle of Books under his Arm. Immediately he went to inform the King. What said he merrily, I hope 'tis not *la Primaudaie*, but, tho' the Dauphin knew well enough 'twas *Chabane*, he answer'd his Father, that he could not tell who it was, but that his Majesty would be soon satisfi'd. The Dauphin also had order'd all the Avenues to be so well guarded, that it was impossible for the Count of *Dammartin* to escape. But the Countess having timely notice by *Mortaigne*, who kept dingent watch and ward, lockt him up in a Closet by the side of the Bed, which the King had never observ'd, as being cover'd with the Hangings. So that the King found his Mistress a Bed, and while he was examining the Books that lay by her, the Dauphin ask'd her between jest and earnest, what was become of the Bookseller that sold her the Books? To whom the Countess with a countenance no way concern'd, made answer, that he was gone, but that he could not be out of call, if his Highness had any thing to say to him. The Dauphin took a Flambeau himself, and finding nothing, after he had sought all about, retir'd without

saying

saying a word, full of vexation and shame, for the ill success of his enterprize. The King on the otherside, made a thousand excuses to the Countess, and the better to make his peace, would needs lye with her that night. Nor durst the Countess give him the least denyal, tho' she was sure to spend the night in a strange intermixture of pleasure and disquiet. Nor was *Chabanne* in a better condition; he was so near the Bed that he durst not breath; and which was worse, he was forc'd to lye patient, while his own Ears told him, that another was enjoying those pleasures which were appointed for himself. But at length the King rose and left him at liberty, to make himself amends for his past sufferings. The Countess who lookt upon the Dauphin as the Author of all her vexations, no longer had the patience, to carry fair with him as she had done before. They had frequent quarrels together, and one day such was the heat of passion on both sides, that the Dauphin gave her a whirret o'the Ear. Of which she made her complaints to the King, but not receiving that satisfaction which she expected, despite and vexation threw her into a languishing disease, of which she died in six weeks after, and was buri'd in the Collegiate Church. She had two Daughters by the King; *Charlote*, marry'd to *Lewis de Brezè*, Seneschal of *Normandy*, who surprizing her in the act of Adultery, stab'd her to death; and *Mary* who espous'd *Oliver de Coitiny*, Lord of *Rochefort*.

After

Anno 1455. After the Death of the Countess of *Pombieure*, the King engag'd with Madam *de Villequiers* her Neice, a Lady no less charming then she, and who inherited her hatred of the Dauphin, and perswaded *Charles*, that the Dauphin had caus'd her Ant to be poyson'd. On the otherside, the Dauphin employ'd all the inventions of a crafty wit, to set the King at variance with Madam *de Villequiers*, but not being able to accomplish his design, he withdrew into the Dauphinate, whither all the malecontents resorted to him by his own incouragement. The King after he had made use of all gentle means to reduce him to his duty, commanded *Chabane* to march against him, and to apprehend his person; of which the Dauphin having intelligence, left *Grenoble* privately, and retir'd to the Duke of *Burgundy*. The King seeing his Son in the hands of his mortal Enemy, began to mistrust every body that came near him, and imagining every moment that there was a design to poyson him, continu'd without eating eight days together, and weakn'd his natural heat by that long abstinence in such a manner, that afterwards when he came to eat again, 'twas impossible for him to digest his nourishment, which brought him to his Grave. Such was the tragical end of the Amours of this Prince.

The

The Intreagues of the Court of France, *under the Reign of* Lewis XI.

Anno 1469. LEWIS XI. who had always great designs, sent the Cardinal *d'Albret* into *Spain*, to negotiate a marriage between the Duke of *Guienne* his Brother, with *Isabell* of *Castile*, the Sister of *Henry IV.* and presumptive heir of that Kingdom. But that Princess rather chose to unite *Castille* to *Aragon*, by the marriage of *Ferdinand*, eldest Son of Don *Juan II.* This negotiation therefore proving unsuccessful, *Lewis XI.* cast his Eyes upon the Princess *Joane*, which *Joane* of *Castille* had had by one of her favourites, and which King *Henry* had acknowledg'd for his Daughter, notwithstanding he was impotent, in hopes to set up the rights of that Princess against *Isabell*. But the Duke of *Guienne*, to whom the King made the proposal, would not so much as hear of a match that must have engag'd him in a bloody War with the King of *Aragon*, and privately sent to demand *Mary*, the only Daughter and heiress of *Charles* Duke of *Burgundy*. But the Duke who saw that the greatest Princes in *Europe* sought his Daughter, would not determin so suddenly upon the choice of a Son in Law, but without engaging his promise to any one, kept 'em all in suspence. The Duke of *Guyenne* vex'd at this hesitation

heſitation of the Duke, took his leave of the King at *Orleans*, to go and drive away his melancholy in his own Government. At *Amboiſe* he had a ſight of *Magdalen*, who had been the Widow of *Lewis d' Amboiſe*, about ſix months, who had marry'd her for her beauty, but had no Children by her. The Duke was ſo pleas'd with her converſation, that he forgot for ſome time, that he had left the Court to retire to his Government of *Bourdeaux*, and made a propoſal to Madam *d' Amboiſe* to go along with him: but ſhe excus'd her ſelf, alledging the injury it would be to her reputation. The Duke therefore to vanquiſh her ſcruples, confer'd upon her the County of St. *Severe*, and oblig'd her by that ſame generous preſent, to anſwer his paſſion. The pretence then for her going was to take poſſeſſion of certain Lands, which as ſhe gave out, ſhe had purchas'd of the Duke; and this ſerv'd to conceal the Intreague, that was between him and her. They arriv'd together at *Bourdeaux*, very well ſatisfi'd with each other; and Madam *d' Amboiſe*, who was not ungrateful for the favours ſhe had receiv'd from the Duke, made uſe of all the talents that Heaven had beſtow'd upon her, to preſerve his affection. She ſung with art, and had a charming voice, ſhe play'd upon ſeveral inſtruments, and had a delicate vein in Poetry; ſo that the hours they ſpent together, ne'r ſeem'd tedious. But in regard that Love is not always ſatisfi'd with theſe innocent paſtimes, Madam *d' Amboiſe* was deliver'd of a Daughter, that after the death of the Duke

her

her Father, was Abbeſs of St. *Paroux* in *Perigort*. The Dukes affection for his Miſtreſs alſo daily increas'd, and their happineſs would have been a ſubject worthy of envy, had not ambition interrupted their felicities. For the Duke of *Guyenne* held correſpondences all a long at Court, which made the King jealous. He was afraid leaſt his Brother ſhould grow too potent, and therefore ſuborn'd *Jourdain Faure*, Abbot of St. *John de Angeli* to poyſon him. That traytor upon whom the Duke of *Guyenne* had heap'd his favours, readily undertook to ſacrifice his life for the hopes of a pitiful reward. To which purpoſe he preſented a lovely Peach to Madam *d' Amboiſe*, which he had envenom'd: the Lady gave it her Lover, who ſlicing it into a cup of wine, they eat it both together. Madam *d' Amboiſe* di'd the ſame day, but the Duke lay languiſhing for ſome Months. Nevertheleſs, the violence of the poyſon was ſo ſtrong, that it fetch'd off his hair, the nails of his hands, and depriv'd him of the uſe of his limbs. *Jourdain* was apprehended, and the Biſhop of *Angiers* was joyn'd in Commiſſion with *Lewis d' Amboiſe*, afterwards Biſhop of *Albi*, to proſecute him. But the King put a ſtop to the proſecution, and order'd that the impeachment, as well as the informations, ſhould be ſent to him; which diſcover'd to the World, the ſhare which he had in the fact. But Heaven would not permit ſo enormous a crime to go unpuniſh'd; for the villain was conſum'd by a flaſh of Lightning, that

burnt

burnt him to ashes, at the bottom of the dungeon, where he lay in Fetters.

1474. THE Duke of *Burgundy* took the Field, to revenge the death of the Duke of *Guyenne*, and entring *Picardy*, committed great havock in the Country. The King on the other side, muster'd what Forces he could together to defend the Province, and arriving at a Village near *Amiens*, call'd *Gigon*, was accoasted by a Woman all beblubber'd with tears, who falling at his feet, demanded justice against his Soldiers, who making their way by violence to quarter in the Village of which her Husband was the Lord, had slain him. The King cast his Eyes upon the Widow, and perceiv'd so many charms in her countenance, that he was dazl'd with the sight of 'em. He rais'd her from the ground, and assur'd her he would punish the guilty so soon as he came to a place where he made any stay. Soon after, the King made a Truce with the Duke of *Burgundy*, and returning to *Paris*, carri'd Madam *de Gigon* along with him: he discover'd to her the Passion he had for her, and heap'd so many Favours upon her, that he soon made her forget her loss. Nor was she ungrateful, but signaliz'd her acknowledgment at the expence of her Honour. She had one Daughter that was afterwards marry'd to the Bastard of *Bourbon*. The custom of that time was for Ladies to adorn themselves with Jewels, and they wore Chains of Precious Stones, that came three or four times about their Necks.

The

The King gave Order to a famous Jeweller, whose name was *Poſſeſilon*, to make one of those Chains for Madam *Gigon*; and the Jeweller's Wife carry'd it home to the King's Miſtreſs, so soon as it was finish'd. The King was then by accident in her Chamber, and found the Jeweller's Wife so lovely, that his Love for Madam *Gigon* could not protect his Heart againſt her Charms. However, he could not diſcover his Paſſion in his Miſtreſſes Preſence, but commanded *Landais* his Treaſurer to ſend her to him, when she came to be paid for the Chain; telling him, that he would drive the bargain himſelf; which was a unſual thing for him to do, in regard, that being very covetous, he would be taking notice of the meaneſt trifles, to hinder his Officers from making any advantage of their Places. Mrs. *Poſſeſilon*, then, was admitted into his Cabinet, and obſerving her but in an ordinary Dreſs, he told her in plain terms, without fetching any great compaſs about, that if she would comply with his Paſſion, she ſhould gain more by him in a year, then she could get as long as she liv'd in her Shop. The Jewellers Wife, who lov'd Money, and had been a witneſs of the raiſing of Madam *de Gigon*, eaſily ſurrender'd to this Royal Temptation, and the bargain was preſently concluded. In a ſhort time she grew big with Child, and brought the King another Daughter, that was afterwards marry'd to *Anthony de Bueil*, Count of *Sancerre*. But when *Poſſeſilon* ſaw that she had wherewithal to live like a Lady, she was as willing as others to

taſt ſome high ſauce with her amorous Pleaſures, and was reſolv'd to perſwade her Royal Paramour to go more neatly dreſt, then he was wont to do. One day therefore, that the King came to pay her a viſit in a homely Suit, and a foul Shirt, Sir, ſaid ſhe, When I ſurrender'd my Heart to a King of *France*, I thought to have found in the Courtly commerce wherein I had embark'd my ſelf, all the Gayeties of Ornament and Gallantry, that the Magnificence of the moſt noble Court in *Europe* could have afforded; nevertheleſs, 'tis my grief, that when I have an eager deſire to abandon my ſelf to to the tranſports of a tender Paſſion; I ſmell nothing but ſlovenly Greaſe, where nothing but Muske and Amber ſhould perfume my Noſe. In truth, ſhould one of my Apprentices accoaſt me in that ſame Garb that you are in, I would kick him out of my ſight. What muſt Forreign Miniſters ſay, that ſee you ſo ill ſupport the Majeſty of your Royal Dignity? What Lampoons did the *Spaniards* make, between your Majeſty and the King of *Caſtille*, upon your thread-bare Cap, and your Leaden *Agnus Dei*, inſtead of one beſet with Diamonds? The King was ſo amaz'd at this Curtain Lecture, that he had not the power to interrupt her; However, as he was a great diſſembler, he did not diſcover his diſguſt, tho he thought it high time to get him a more complaiſant Miſtreſs. To that purpoſe, having heard much talk of a young Lady of *Dijon*, whoſe name was *Huguette de Jaqueline*, that was well deſcended, but very

poor, he sent for her to Court, and having taken her for his Mistriss, he had a Third Daughter by her, whom he bestow'd upon *Amand* of *Pattiers*, Lord of *St Valier*.

Intreagues of the Court of France, *under the Reign of* Charles VIII.

Anno 1483. LEWIS, Duke of *Orleans*, had the misfortune to be below'd by *Ann* of *France*, the Daughter of *Lewis* XI. I say the misfortune, because the Passion of that Princess, was in good part, the cause of all the crosses that befell him, during his life. She gave him to understand her Inclinations toward him, and tho the Duke did not comply with her, but in terms rather of Respect then Tenderness, yet she surceas'd not to interpret 'em favourably, and to believe she was below'd, because she deserv'd to be so. She refus'd for love of the Duke of *Orleans*, a Match, which her Father would have made for her with *Nicholas* of *Anjou*, Duke of *Lorrain*, and acknowledg'd to that Prince, that it was the only reason of her refusal. He answer'd with so much indifferency to what she spoke to him the most obligingly in the world upon that occasion, that she began at length to open her Eyes, and to understand that she had flatter'd her self to little purpose; when she thought he had comply'd with her tenderness,

which was the reaſon that ſhe reſolv'd to marry *Peter* of *Burbon*, Duke of *Beaujou*. Upon the firſt propoſal of it, that the King her Father made her, as ſhe was unwilling to be unfortunate alone, ſhe perſwaded *Lewis* XI. over whom ſhe had a powerful Aſcendant, to marry the Duke of *Orleans* to *Joan* of *France*, his Daughter, who was neither beautiful, nor of an agreeable temper. The Duke would fain have excus'd himſelf, but the King laid his Commands upon him ſo imperiouſly, that he was forc'd to obey. 'Tis true, that the Marriage was not conſummated, whether it were, that he had an averſion for the Princeſs, or that ſhe had ſome natural defects, as it was afterwards pretended, which hinder'd her having of Children. After the death of *Lewis* XI, the Duke of *Orleans* demanded the Regency, during the minority of *Charles* VIII. who was not above Thirteen years of age; but the Dutcheſs of *Beaujou* carry'd it before him. But thô ſhe had got this advantage, yet for all that ſhe could not chuſe but ſeek the Duke of *Orleans*'s friendſhip, whom ſhe had not the power to hate, notwithſtanding his indifferency, and ſhe offer'd him a ſhare in the Government, if he would but live in a friendly correſpondence with her: but he return'd thoſe Anſwers, that ill became him to her civilities. Thereupon, the Dutcheſs exaſperated by his Contempt, ſtudied nothing ſo much, as which way to be reveng'd. She grounded her pretence upon a quarrel which the Duke of *Orleans* had had with the Duke of *Lorraine*, while he was playing at Tennis

nis with him, and would have had the Duke apprehended; but he withdrew to the Duke of *Bretagne*. In whose Court, while the Duke of *Orleans* resided, he waited most sedulously upon the Princess *Ann* his Daughter, and fell so deeply in love with her, that he preserv'd his Passion for her, till his death. In the mean time he enter'd into a strict confederacy against the Duchess Regent, of which, himself, and the Duke of *Bretagne* were the Heads. They betook themselves to Arms on both sides, and they came to the decision of a Battle in the Plain of *St. Aubin*: where the Confederate Princes were defeated, and the Duke of *Orleans* being taken prisoner, was afterwards lock'd up in the Tower of *Bourges*: nor was he releas'd till after *Charles* VIII. had espous'd *Ann* of *Bretagne*, and at the same time that the King was preparing for his expedition into *Italy*.

Intreagues of the Court of France, *under the Reign of* Lewis XII.

LEWIS of *Orleans* being come to the Crown, made it his whole study to marry the Princess *Ann*, Widow of *Charles* VIII. his Predecessor. He caus'd the Reasons for the dissolving of his Marriage with the Princess *Joan* to be laid before Pope *Julius*, as being uncapable of ever bringing forth Successors to the

Crown, and desir'd a Dispensation from his Holiness, to marry the fair Queen, whom he dearly lov'd. Nor would his impatience permit him to stay till he receiv'd the Dispensation: 'twas enough to hear by the Legate's Secretary, whom he had gain'd to his side, that it was allow'd and drawing up. Yet for all this, the love of that Princess, surceas'd not to cause him new disturbances. She became jealous of *Louise* of *Savoy*, Countess of *Angoulesme*, Mother of *Francis* the First, and their hatred brake forth to that degree of exasperation, that it divided the whole Court into Parties. *Lewis* XII. had a design to marry the Princess *Claudia* his Daughter with the young Count of *Angouleme*, whom he look'd upon as his Successor, but the Queen oppos'd it to the utmost of her power. Therefore to cross this design, she resolvid to marry her with *Charles* of *Austria*, who was already call'd Prince of *Spain*, and to give him *Bretagne* in favour of that Alliance. To this purpose, she sent privately a Gentleman of the House of *Rieux* into *Flanders*, and thence into *Germany*. This Gentleman made the Proposal to the Emperor *Maximilian*, the Prince's Grandfather, by the Father's side, and to *Chievres*, his Governour. They agreed upon the Articles, which were Sign'd, and there remain'd nothing but the Ceremony of the Nuptials, which had been solemniz'd unknown to the King, had not the tender age of the Parties been an obstacle to the Consummation; and had it been in the power of the Queen to have dispos'd of her

Daughter

Daughter as she would her self; to which end, fortune some time after gave her an opportunity, of which she thought to make her advantage.

The King falling sick at *Paris*, his distemper increas'd to that degree, that the Physicians gave him over for lost; and while the whole Court was in a consternation upon the desperate condition of the King's health, the Queen took her opportunity privately to send away her Daughter by water down the River *Loire*, to *Nantz*. But passing through *Angiers*, she was stop'd by the Marshal *de Gie*, who was Governor of that place. The Marshal was one that took part with the Countess of *Angoulesme*, and in regard he was not ignorant that the Queen oppos'd the King's design of marrying *Claudia* with the Son of that Princess, he soon conjectur'd the reason that this Master's Daughter was sent away by that private conveyance, during his Sickness. Nor was he ignorant how prejudicial the conjunction of *Bretagne* to the Dominions of *Spain*, would be to *France*; which was the reason, that without any more to do, he resolv'd to cross a contrivance so dangerous, notwithstanding he was assur'd that the Queen would never forgive him, should the King happen to die of his Sickness. Thereupon he stopt the Princess, with most respectful protestations of his sorrow, for being constrain'd to come to that extremity. This action of the Marshal was commended by the King, and all good French men, and the Queen her self feign'd to applaud it; however, when the King was recover'd, she

made use of her credit to ruin that faithful subject. Nevertheless she could not prevent the marriage of her Daughter with the Count of *Angoulême*, because it was generally desir'd. But it was such an inward vexation to her, that sinking under the weighe of her corroding anguish, she dy'd in the thirty seven Year of her age. 'Tis true, the King did not express that sorrow for her death, as 'tis thought he would have done, considering the passion he had for her, as long as she liv'd; whither it were that his mind was taken up with his cares of the Wars of *Italy*, or that the Queen's attempts against his authority, had cool'd the heat of his Love. However after that, he liv'd such a reserv'd life, that no body believ'd he would ever have thought of a third Marriage; but the Duke of *Longueville* was the occasion of reviving that desire in him.

That Prince having rashly engag'd him-
1514. self in a battle against the English, lost the battle of *Spurs*, and became a prisoner to *Henry VIII.* of *England*. To repair this fault, he undertook during his imprisonment, to bring off that Prince from his confederacy with the Emperor, nor did he find any great trouble to perswade him to it. For thô he were very young, he was very thrifty, and he was a weary of paying the Emperours Troops, who was extreamly poor, and of furnishing him a hundred Crowns a day for his table. There only wanted therefore a plausible pretence to break the Confederacy; and there was not a better at that time

to

to be found, then a more ſtrict alliance between *France* and *England*.

Henry VIII. had a Siſter whoſe beauty was a domeſtick miſchief to him, as we ſhall find in the ſequel of this hiſtory. She was born after another Daughter, ſo much unprovided of the graces of the body, that the King of *Scotland* had never marry'd her, but becauſe the King would not marry the youngeſt before the eldeſt. The youngeſt being come of Age, the Duke of *Milan*, and ſeveral other Sovereign Princes ſought her in vain, becauſe 'twas not then the cuſtom to marry the King's Daughter, out of the Iſland. This cuſtome, which had not been alter'd for four Ages together, had infus'd into the young Engliſh Lords of the higheſt Quality, a confidence to pretend to the Princeſs, and the King gave way to it, leſt he ſhould be accus'd of too much ſeverity toward his Siſter; tho' he had no deſign to have marry'd her to any of his ſubjects, for fear of drawing a civil War upon himſelf, not unlike to thoſe wherein ſeveral of his predeceſſors had miſcarry'd. Nevertheleſs, in regard it is a difficult thing for a Woman to hold out any long time againſt Love, when ſhe makes it her buſineſs to allure, the Princeſs of *England*, after ſhe had entangl'd in the ſnares of Love, all thoſe that could give any cauſe of jealouſy to her Brother, was her ſelf ſmitten with one, whom he had little reaſon to fear. There was introduc'd into the Court of *England*, a young Engliſh Gentleman, whoſe name was *Charles Brandon*, without any other recommendation, then

that

that of the King's Nurse, whose Son he was. He was extreamly handsome, well proportion'd in his person, and very active in all manner of exercises. He had the air of a person of Quality; and there was observ'd in him that sweetness of temper, and that discretion, that he was welcome into all societies, and chiefly into the Ladies company, who were altogether prevalent at Court. The King took him for his second in all his matches at Tenis, and made him the confident of all his most secret pleasures. He conferr'd upon him the office of his chief Huntsman, and lest his name should remind the Courtiers of the meanels of his Birth, he caus'd him to assume the title of the Counts of *Suffolk*, illustrious for the merit and quality of the persons who had born it, for above two hundred years. It is not certainly known, whether this new title had convinc'd the Princess, that she might bestow her affection without any dishonour, upon the person whom the King her Brother had honour'd with it; since the English Histories are full of presidents of several Earls of *Suffolk*, that have pretended to the marriage of the Sisters and Daughters of their King's; or whether the Love which she already had for him, had imprinted that Idea in her mind in his favour; but it was observ'd, that in a short time after the Princess lookt upon *Suffolk* with a more passionate glance, then she was wont to do.

Nor wat it so much to be wonder'd at, that the Earle should make her suitable returns, with Eyes no less inflam'd and sparkling. And the Courtiers

Courtiers in a little time were so us'd to it, that they took little notice of it: whether it were the custome at that time, to love as well beneath as above their quality, or whether it were, that the Courtiers thought it not proper to be more concern'd about it, then the King himself was, who only laught at the business, and made himself merry with the two lovers, so soon as he discover'd their reciprocal affection. Not that he approv'd it in the main, or that he had so high a value for *Suffolk*, as to make him his Brother in Law, (tho he had a greater kindness for him, then for the rest of his Courtiers.) But he was in hopes to draw some advantage from the inequality of this Amour, which he thought would exasperate the English Lords against her, and cause 'em to desist from looking any more after her; besides that, he assur'd himself that he should be so much the master of his Sister, and *Suffolk*, that nothing should be acted between them two, but by his consent.

This was the posture of the Court of *England*, when the Duke of *Longueville* made a proposal as from himself, of a match between the Princess, and *Lewis XII.* The King of *England* listen'd to him with those marks of respect and approbation, which sufficiently discover'd what he had in his Heart. He was importun'd to bestow his Sister out of the way, and he met with the most lucky means that Fortune ever could have offer'd him. 'Tis true, he could not without some trouble to himself, put an end to a War so advantageous to him, however it would

have been no leſs a vexation to him, to ſeparate from his new Miſtreſs, who would have been unwilling to croſs the Seas, and follow him in his Armies.

In the mean time he was engag'd to repaſs into *France*, upon the return of the Spring, not doubting but that if he fail'd in his promiſe, both his Enemies and his own Souldiers would accuſe him of Cowardice. There was nothing but a Peace that could handſomly diſingage him from that exceſſive expence which he would be oblig'd to be at, if he intended to keep the Emperors Army in pay the next Spring. In ſhort, he grew weary of contributing to the ambitious deſigns of the King of Spain, his Brother in Law, yet getting nothing by it, and contented himſelf with having been twice deceiv'd by as many Treaties ſign'd by his Ambaſſador *Quintana*, as ſubtle a Fox of a Caſtilian, as ever was born. Nevertheleſs the King of *England* being haughty, told the Duke of *Longueville*, that it would be time enough to think of his Siſter, when ſhe ſhould be demanded in due form. As much as to ſay, that it was not from the mouth of a Priſoner that the King was to take notice of any propoſal of that nature.

The Duke of *Longueville* gave a ſhrewd gueſs at the King's thoughts, and ſent into *France*, under pretence of ſending for his ranſome, a Gentleman who aſſur'd *Lewis XII.* that it would be his own fault if he did not make a Peace with *England* upon reaſonable conditions, and marry the King's Siſter, who was the moſt lovely Woman

man in *Europe*. *Lewis*, who had always an amorous inclination, willingly entertain'd the propoſal, and the portraiture of the Princeſs, that was ſent him, was too powerful a charm to let his affection for the Female Sex lie dormant. He flatter'd himſelf alſo with the hopes of having a Son, and caſting off all his former fears, of the inconveniencies that might befall him, if *Bretagne* were ſeparated from the Crown, he diſpatcht into *England* the General of *Normandy*, who concluded both the Peace and the Match in fifteen days, and carry'd the Princeſs to *Boulogne*, where the Count of *Angoulême*, had Orders to go and receive her.

The Count moſt gladly undertook and diſcharg'd his truſt, thô the marriage which he ſolemniz'd by procuration from the King was the way, in all probability to deprive him of the Crown. However, *Francines*, the King's chief Phyſician, aſſur'd him that the King was very unlikely to have any more Children. So that he appear'd at *Boulogne* like a Prince, who only minded his divertiſement; at what time, he could not forbear falling in Love with her, whom he marry'd for his Father in Law, as ſhe could not chuſe but wiſh, that Heaven had ordain'd the Count for her Husband. And the convenience which they had to entertain each other with private Converſation, might perhaps have prompted 'em to have taken a far greater liberty, if the Prothonotary *du Pont*, who was plac'd near the Prince to moderate in ſome meaſure the tranſports of his youth, had not put it into his head, that 'twas not the new Queen's intereſt,

to

to keep her self very chaſte, becauſe that in regard ſhe was going to a Husband, by whom, as all People ſaid, ſhe would never have any Children, 'twas to be fear'd ſhe would ſubmit to a temptation that might help her to a Child, for the preſervation of her race in *France*, when ſhe came to be a Widow, and diſpence with her return into *England*, under ſubjection to her Brother: but that as for himſelf, it concern'd him above all Men, to take care of the Queen's living chaſtily, as being a thing far remote from his Intereſt, to ſollicite her to incontinence: for that if ſhe had a Son by him, that Son would hinder him from coming to the Crown, and reduce him to be contented with *Bretagne*, which his Wife had brought him, while he contrary to the order of nature, muſt be forc'd to do Homage to a Baſtard. This reaſon cool'd the Count of *Angoulême's* courage, and caus'd him to look upon the Queen with no other then jealous Eyes: and he watch'd her ſo narrowly, that at length he diſcover'd the kindneſs ſhe had for *Suffolk*. He follow'd her with the character of her Champion of Honour, but carry'd himſelf with that diſcretion, that they could have never penetrated into his affairs, had they not been already diſcover'd in *England*.

The Count underſtood every thing ſo well, that the ſlighteſt circumſtances were not conceal'd from him, and becauſe it was no leſs then either the loſs or guining of a Crown, that was now in agitation, he ſought an opportunity to ſpeak with *Suffolk* in private. He told him

him that he was well acquainted with his good correspondence with the Queen, and that he was so far from breaking it off, that he would countenance him in it, provided he might be no looser by it: that the King was not in a condition to have Children, nor to live long: that *Suffolk* could never think of making any progresses in the Queen's favour, without exposing himself to the danger of being discover'd, by a multitude of spies that would never loose sight of him; so that if he took never so little liberty, he was a lost Man past all redemption. On the otherside, if he would give him assurance to contain himself within the bounds of respect, he would engage never to cross his good fortune after the King's death, nay he would connive at his marrying the Queen in private, and allow him an establishment in *France*, as good as he could desire, till he could make his peace with the King of *England*.

Thô the Duke of *Angoulême* never consider'd at the time of his making those proposals, whither he could be as good as his word, when he came to the Crown, *Suffolke* found 'em so advantageous, that he was charm'd with 'em, and accepted of 'em as real performances. He promis'd more then the Duke demanded, and offer'd to be himself a Spy upon the Queen. But, in regard it would have been a piece of imprudence to have wholly confided in his Word, Precautions were taken to hinder him from breach of Faith, should he have gone about to have violated his promise. The Baroness of *Aumont* was made of Honour to the Queen, and became

her

her most intimate Confident. And it was by the advice of the Queen, that she enlarg'd the functions of her Office, beyond the usual bounds; and that knowing the Queen to be fearful and unwilling to lie alone, she pretended that the Honour of lying with the Queen in the King's absence, belong'd to her, and carry'd it, to the exclusion of all the Ladies which the Queen brought with her out of *England*.

Now because the Count of *Angoulême*'s Friends thought it absolutely necessary, that he should have secret and faithful Spies about the Queen; Madame, and the Baroness *d'Aumont* undertook that Province, and divided their time so exactly between 'em, that either the one or the other was always by her; nor did she ever suspect the true Reason, for that she had much more Beauty then Wit. The Baroness cover'd their sedulity with the fair pretence of that Duty which they said they were oblig'd to pay her, the one as her Daughter-in-law, the other, as her Maid of Honour. There was only *Suffolk*, who was so quick-sighted as to perceive their design: but in regard he found at the same time they took care to conceal it, he rather chose to feign ignorance, then to give the Queen notice of it, for fear the Count should seek his ruine, as taking from thence, an occasion to tax him with breach of Promise.

This was the posture of the Intreagues at Court, when the King dy'd, the First day of the year 1515. six Weeks or thereabout after his Nuptials. However, the Queen was observ'd

with

with the same exactness as before, so long as there was any reason to doubt whether she was with Child, or no. But after she had declar'd her self free, and that that they were assur'd by undeniable proofs; that her Declaration was sincere, the Count of *Angoulême* being advanc'd to the Crown, by the name of *Francis* I. was desirous to keep his word exactly with *Suffolk*. To which purpose he spoke of it in his Council; at what time his Ministers endeavour'd to divert him from it, laying before him, that it would be the committing a fault at the beginning of his Reign, which was never to be repair'd, and an unsurmountable obstacle to his designs of marching into *Italy* for the recovery of the Dutchy of *Milan*, which his predecessors had lost; and that it behov'd him before his departure, to secure himself against his neighbours, more especially the *English*, who were most of all to be fear'd: that *Hen.* VIII. was the most haughty Monarch in *Europe*, and that it would be the most sensible injury that could be done him, to permit an inferior Marriage of his Sister. However, the consideration of Honour was more predominant over *Francis* I. then his own Interests. He suffer'd *Suffolk* to marry the Queen Dowager privately, and the King of *England*, whose haughty Passion was sometimes soften'd by a capricious Humour, which at times got the upper hand of him, consented to the Marriage when it could not be undone, which he never would have permitted before the knot was knit. His tender kindness for *Suffolk* reviv'd in him,

when he saw him guilty of a crime, which it behov'd him, either absolutely to pardon, or to cut of his Head: and that Love, which he could not brook one day himself, without discovering it to the Party that was the occasion of it, render'd him indulgent to his Sister, who had forborn to satisfie her own Affection, till her Widowhood gave her permission. Thereupon he pardon'd 'em both, consented to her second marriage, sent for her into *England*, so soon as he had secur'd her Dowry of 60000 Livres a year, and renew'd his Alliance with *Francis I.* upon the conditions, that he had sign'd to *Lewis* XII.

The Intreagues of the Court of France, *under the Reign of* Francis I.

1517. FRANCIS I. was a Prince endow'd with all those qualities that were proper to make a Great Monarch. He was mild and easie, liberal and magnificent in all things, and moreover, a comely handsome Person. He had a quick Wit, and a true Judgment, he was stout, and undaunted in danger, indefatigable in labour, and constant in ill fortune; he was a lover of Learning, and had a great value for Learned Men. With all these great Talents, it was to be thought that he would have carry'd on his Conquests far and near, had not his excessive compliances

compliances with his Mother, and his indulgence to his Miſtreſſes, caus'd him to commit thoſe faults, from which he had much adoe to redeem himſelf. His extraordinary Expences upon voluptuous Feaſts, had ſo exhauſted his Treaſure, that he wanted Money for his neceſſary Exigencies. The Love of the Counteſs of *Angouleme* for the Conſtable of *Bourbon*, and her deſpite to find that he did not correſpond with her Paſſion, carry'd her to thoſe extremities, that he was forc'd to throw himſelf into the *Spaniards* Arms, to deliver himſelf from her perſecutions. The choice which *Francis* I. made of the Brothers of his firſt Miſtreſs, to command his Armies in *Italy*, occaſion'd the loſs of all his Conqueſts; and the Intelligence which the Second held with the Emperor *Charles* V. to make him her Protector againſt *Diana* of *Poitiers*, the Dauphin's Miſtreſs, reduc'd him to make an Ignominious Peace with the *Spaniards*.

The object of his firſt Amours, after his coming to the Crown, was the Counteſs of *Château Brian*. She was the Daughter of *Phebus de Grailly*, a Prince of the Houſe of *Foix*; a Perſon who had all the Graces both of Body and Mind, that could cauſe a Woman to be belov'd. The Count of *Château Brian* ſought her in Marriage, when ſhe was but Twelve years of age, and obtain'd his deſire, becauſe he requir'd no Portion with her. He had a Daughter by her very early, and he had wanted nothing to compleat his Happineſs, could he but have kept the Treaſure hid, which he conceal'd ſo long in a corner

of *Bretaigne*; but noise and rumour is as inseparable from accomplish'd Beauties, as the shadow from substance. The King was easily overrul'd by his own Inclination, or by the Countess of *Angoulême*, his Mother, to permit the introducing those Ladies into Court, which never appear'd there before, but upon great Ceremonies, and the Count of *Chateau-Brian* was invited to bring his Wife thither, who was to be the principal Ornament of it. He excus'd it however a long time, whether he were jealous, or whether he had any secret Prognosticks within himself of what would befall him.

His evasions were so courtly, and accompany'd with so many probable circumstances, that they afforded no occasion to mistrust 'em of Artifice. He laid all the fault upon the morose humour of his Wife, which it was impossible to tame: but all his foresight could not prevent the destiny which the Stars had allotted him. An unexpected Affair, wherein his whole Estate was concern'd, call'd him of necessity to Court, and forc'd him from *Bretaigne*, where he would have thought himself a happy Man to have spent all his days.

Now, in regard he foresaw that his stay at Court would be of long continuance, he put his Invention upon the Rack, to find out an expedient which way to avoid the King's importunities, yet without depriving himself the liberty of sending for her, when he pleas'd himself. After he had weigh'd and consider'd several, he could not think of any better, then to cause

two

two Jewels to be made of a fantaſtic faſhion, yet ſo like as not to be diſtinguiſh'd one from the other, and to make uſe of one to let his Wife underſtand his intentions. One he kept himſelf, the other he gave the Counteſs, telling her withal that he was going to Court, whether he ſhould be conſtrain'd to ſend for her; but that ſhe ſhould give credit to none of his Letters, if ſhe did not find the Jewel, which he kept himſelf, incloſed within in it. The Counteſs never made many reflexions upon her Husbands endocuments, for that having always liv'd above a hundred Leagues from Court, ſhe was neither acquainted with the divertiſements, nor the dangers of it. So that ſhe only lock'd up the Jewel, and made a promiſe of Obedience to her Husband.

The Count was moſt graciouſly receiv'd by the King, yet gently chiding him now and then for not having brought his Wife along with him; but having a great deal of Wit, he excus'd himſelf as long as he could, without making any promiſe. Afterwards he made as if he were willing to leave it to the Counteſs to do as ſhe pleas'd her ſelf, and wrote to her in the very Language that the Court preſcrib'd him: but becauſe ſhe ſaw no Jewel, ſhe ſtill anſwer'd with ſome evaſion or other.

This colluſion had continu'd much longer, had not the Count betraid his own Secret. But he was govern'd altogether by one of his *Valets de chambre*, from whom he kept nothing conceal'd; now that Servant ſeeing him ſet ſuch a value upon a Jewel that did not ſeem to be very rich, de-

manded the reaſon of it; becauſe, ſaid the Count, very imprudently, it contains the Secret, which way to make my Wife come to Court.

The *Valet de chambre* did not preſently apprehend the meaning of his Maſters words, but after he had ponder'd 'em for ſome time in his Mind, he gave a ſhrewd conjecture at a good part of the Truth; and as he had been tempted ſeveral times to ſerve the Court to his Maſter's prejudice, he went to find out thoſe that had ſounded him, and told 'em, he could put into their hands the only infallible means to ſend for his Miſtriſs, and to bring her up to Court, provided, he might be ſecur'd of a Livelyhood, if the Count ſhould turn him out of his Service. The bargain was made, and the Jewel was ſtollen, and deliver'd to an expert Artiſt, who made another ſo like it, that the *Valet* himſelf could not diſcern the one from the other. Thereupon the Counterfeit was intermix'd among the reſt of the King's Jewels, and the true one was kept, to fetch the Counteſs from her ſolitary Receſs.

This done, they told the Count, that they could never believe that he wrote ſincerely to his Lady to come to Court, and upon his offer to make uſe of the moſt moving and tender expreſſions, and to deliver his Letter to any Meſſenger they ſhould make choice of; he was taken at his word, and the Jewel was ſeal'd up in the Letter. The Counteſs deluded by this Artifice, departed from *Chateau-Brian*, and made ſo much haſte, that her Husband ſaw her, before

fore he knew that she was sent for. But he was not so much surpriz'd, however, at her arrival, as at the two Jewels which she shew'd him, and then he found that he was betraid; but he never call'd to mind that he himself had been the occasion of it. He accus'd Heaven for the fault which himself had committed, and immediately departed, in order to his return into *Bretain*, for fear of being the witness of his own shame.

The Countess thus abandon'd by him, whom it most concern'd to preserve her Honour, did no more then what might well be expected from a Virtue that never was put to the Tryal. She resisted for some time, but at length surrender'd to the King's importunities. She had at first a very great Ascendant over the King, and she might have advanc'd her Husband to the chiefest Imployments in the Kingdom, had he been of a humour to prefer Ambition before Honour; but he still refus'd what he suspected was was only offer'd him for his Wives sake; nor would he ever hear talk of her under any pretence whatever.

When the Countess saw, that her Hosband withstood with so much obstinacy, whatever she did to advance his Fortune, she bethought her self of setting up her two Brothers. They were both as stout as she was Fair: and she caus'd the Government of *Milanois* to be given to *Lautrec*, who was the eldest; after the Constable of *Bourbon* was dismiss'd from his imployment. And it was given out, that all was done to do justice to his Deserts, and to recompense him for Two and

twenty wounds that he had receiv'd at the Battle of *Ravenna*, fighting to save the Life of *Gaston de Foix*, his Cousin German. Nevertheless, 'tis certain, that if the Countess of *Chateaubrian* had not been his Sister, he had never obtain'd that imployment, because the King knew him to be a Man fix'd to his own Opinion, and one that would never submit to the Counsels of those who had more experience then himself. His negligence was the reason that Pope *Leo* X. lost the Dutchie of *Urbin*, which made him repent of the Alliance he had made with *France*, and of which he made heavy complaints to the King. *Trivultio* also, who was one of the greatest Captains of his Age, because, that seeing *Lautrec*'s faults, he took the liberty to school him, was turn'd out of Favour. The Countess of *Chateaubrian*, caus'd him to be recall'd at the sollicitation of her Brother, and he came to Court to justifie himself against several Crimes that were laid to his Charge: but he was so ill receiv'd by the King, that it broke his Heart, and he dy'd with Grief. Thus you see how this Prince, prepossess'd by his Mistresses, entrusted the Command of his Armies with persons, unable to manage such great imployments, and slighted those that were able to do him profitable Services.

Lautrec therefore having done nothing considerable in *Italy*, return'd to Court to marry the Heiress of *Orval Teligny*, whom he had left at *Milan*, to Command there in his room, by his good Conduct, repair'd the disorders which his imprudenc

dance had caus'd, and the People appear'd so well satisfi'd, that there was good reason to hope that all things would have gone well. But the King's Complacency for the Countess, spoil'd all again. She perswaded *Lescut* her youngest Brother, made Bishop of *Aire*, to quit his Cassock, and obtain'd the same employment for him, while *Lautrec* minded his own Domestick affairs in *Guyenne*.

Lescut had all the virtues and all the vices which are commonly attributed to the *Bernois* his Countrymen. His courage was undaunted, and he never appear'd with more a chearfull courage, then when he was to look the greatest dangers in the Face: but in exchange, he was highly presumptive, prodigal to excess, and these were two defects, the most contrary that could be to the Genius of the Italians, whom he was to govern. The first render'd him contemptible to the Nobility, and the second made him, for slight offences, confiscate the Estates of several wealthy Families, without any other motive then to maintain his Pomp and Luxury; so that he prov'd as unfortunate in the administration of the Government as his Brother. When the news came to Court, that the Pope had quitted his allyance with *France*, *Lautrec* was commanded to return to his Government. He made some scruple at first out of a secret misdoubting before hand, the ill success of his journey. He knew there was no Money in the Royal Treasury, and yet he requir'd three hundred thousand Crowns, without which, he protested that the Dutchy of *Mi-*

lan

lan could not be preserv'd. But at length his Sisters tears, and the King's absolute orders she deliver'd to his hands, oblig'd him to take Post, after that *Semblançay*, the King's Treasurer had sworn to him, that he should no sooner arrive at *Milan*, but he should receive bills of Exchange for the Sum he demanded.

But the ill omen that attended his arrival, was enough to have terrifi'd a courage less undaunted then his. For a flash of Lightning set on Fire the Tower of the Castle of *Milan*, where the Powder lay, and blowing it up into the Air, in a solid bulk, overturn'd it after so odd a manner, that the top fell lowermost, and the Foundation stood uppermost. The rest of the structure was so shaken, that the French who were settl'd in *Milan*, and the Senators were constrain'd to keep watch, whole Nights together, till the Garison was reinforc'd. The first Action then, wherewith *Lautrec* signaliz'd his return, was the punishment of *Pallavicini*, the Popes kinsman, accus'd of holding correspondence with the Spaniards, whose Head he caus'd to be cut from his Shoulders, and gave the confiscation of his Estate, amounting to 20000 Crowns a year, to his Brother *Lescut*, who was then call'd the Marshal *de Foix*, which only serv'd to incense the most considerable Families of *Milan* against him, and to render his Government more odious.

But notwithstanding the aversion of the Nobility and the People to the French, *Lautrec* might have preserv'd the strong holds within his Government, could he but have retain'd the Swisses, that

that were the chiefeſt ſtrength of his Infantery, but not being able to pay 'em what was their due, the Cardinal of *Sion* found a way to debauch 'em, by ſupplying 'em with the ſame Sum. *Lautrec* foreſaw this inconvenience, and might have avoided it, had the Court of *France* been as good as their word. But the 30000 Crowns which he was to have receiv'd at his arrival at *Milan*, not being ſent, and the Contributions which he drew from the Country not ſufficeing for his Men, he was reduc'd to looſe the flower of his Infantry, for want of five and twenty thouſand Crowns.

The King rely'd upon his Mother for the ſending of Money into *Italy*. But ſhe, who ſaw that her Son began to doat every Day more then other upon the Counteſs of *Chaſteau-Brian*, was afraid leaſt ſhe ſhould ſupplant her in what concern'd the Principal Government of affairs. And perhaps ſhe might have been provok'd to take ſome unhappy reſolution againſt the Counteſs, if *Bonnivet* had not ſtop'd her, by telling her that an unſeaſonable violence, would rather augment, then cure the King's paſſion. And that conſideration made her have recourſe to deſtroy the credit of that Female favourite. To that purpoſe ſhe made choice of a way that ſeem'd leſs hazardous, tho moſt prejudicial to the Crown; which was to render her Brother odious, by ruining the ſucceſs of their endeavours for the defence of the Milanois, committed to their care. This ſhe thought an infallible way, ſince the King's averſion, which they would incurr by the loſs of that

Dutchy

Dutchy, the fairest in Christendom, would not fail to reflect upon their Loyalty, who had procur'd 'em the Government of it.

With this design, the Countess of *Angoulesme*, the same Day that *Lautrec* departed from *Paris*, paid away the Money that was design'd him to another use; under pretence of Pensions and other gifts, charg'd upon the five greater Farms. And when *Semblancy* endeavour'd to oppose it, she deliver'd him an Acquittance, and told him that the Authority which Nature had given her over her Son, was enough to secure a Treasurer from being call'd to any accompt. *Semblancy* was either so credulous or so timorous, that he suffer'd the Princess to carry away the Money, and thought it a sufficient dispensation, for the Oaths that he had sworn to *Lautrec*; so ingenious a Man is to deceive himself, when he is afraid of loosing his employment.

What the Countess of *Angoulesme* had foreseen, fell out; for the Souldiers that were in *Milanois* disbanded for want of their pay. *Lautrec*, after he had lost the principal strong holds within his Government, return'd into *France* with two of his Domestick Servants only, and pass'd in disguise through the Cantons of the Swisses. The King refus'd at first to see him, nor would he admit him into his presence, till the Countess of *Bourbon* had assur'd him, that he had wherewithal fully to justify himself, and that he came to discover those secrets, which were of great importance for His Majesty to understand. Thereupon he was introduc'd into a full Council, where

where no less haughty then ever, he could not forbear complaining of the King's frowning upon him. *Francis* made answer, that a Man, who had lost in one Campagne, all the Conquests that he had won in *Italy*, deserv'd no other usage; to which *Lautrec* reply'd, without seeming to be any way concern'd, that 'twas an easie thing to know, who was the cause of all the mischief.

The King imagining that he would lay the blame upon him, as'd him after a scornful manner, and as it were to upbraid him, whither he had not receiv'd the 400000 Crowns, that were sent him by the way of *Genoa*? To which *Lautrec* repli'd, that indeed he had receiv'd Letters of advice, that Money should be sent him, but that he had never seen a Farthing. At those words the King stood like one in an amaze; at what time, *Lautrec* unwilling to loose the opportunity to inform him of the Truth, added with a resolute utterance, that no way heroken'd guilt, that he had often writ to His Majesty, that his Infantery, for the most part compos'd of Souldiers altogether mercinary, would infallibly Desert, if they were not pay'd by such a time; that the French Cavalry, Loyal and Couragious beyond expression, had serv'd Eighteen Months without receiving so much as one Muster, but that the *Swisses*, who were no Subjects of *France*, did not think themselves bound to follow their example; that he ledd the remainder of his Army into the territory of the *Firm-land*, but that the Venetians grew weary of supplying 'em, and had sent him word by the Proveditor *Grits*, that

thy

they were no more oblig'd to preserve *Milanoise* for the French, then the most Christian King who took no care of it. Upon which he dislodg'd without sounding so much as a Trumpet, lest they should have stop'd him, and deliver'd him up to the Enemy, in hopes of making their Peace.

By this time the King being recover'd from his astonishment, interrupted *Lautrec*, telling him that he could not but acknowledge the receipt of the 300000 Crowns, that *Semblançay* had undertaken in his presence to pay him at *Milan*. To which *Lautrec* reply'd, that he had not receiv'd a doite either of the one or the other Sum; which put the King into a passion no less just, then it was violent. *Semblançay* was sent for, while the King in the mean while seeking to pick a quarrel with *Lautrec*, told him after an insulting manner, that *Colonna* and *Pescara*, were no better assisted with Men and Money then he, yet they had found a way to drive him before 'em; and therefore why could not he find a way to defend himself without Money which was the easier thing of the two. *Lautrec* answer'd very modestly, that to make the comparison true, 'twas requisite, that the *Milaneses* should have no more kindness for one party then another. Which might so fall out under the Reign of *Lewis* XII. when the French being exactly paid, liv'd civily and peaceably among 'em. But the Army being grown licentious for want of pay, the Italians had conceiv'd such a hatred of 'em, that was only to be satisfi'd by opening their Bellies;

and

and tearing out their Hearts, as had happen'd in *Navarr* and other places. Immediately upon these words, *Semblançay* came into the Council Room; but the King instead of calling him Father as he was wont to do, look'd askew upon him, and ask'd him why he had not paid *Lautrec* the 300000 Crowns which he had so solemnly promis'd. *Semblançay*, who knew not the danger he was in, answer'd with that Ingenuity which was natural to him, that the same Day the Assignations for *Milanois* were drawn up, His Majesties Mother came to the Treasury, and demanded to be paid for all that was due to her, till that very time, as well for Pensions and Gratifications, as for the Dutchy of *Valois*, *Touraine*, and *Anjou*, of which she was the Donee: that he represented to her, that by the paying away so great a Sum all at a time, the Royal Treasury would be exhausted, and the Funds appointed for the Dutchy of *Milan* be deliver'd another way, contrary to what the King had order'd that Morning in her hearing, and to which she had consented; yet the Princess continu'd obstinate in her pretensions, and threatned to ruin him, if he did not let her have what she demanded: and whereas he declar'd to her, that it was as much as his head was worth, if *Lautrec* did not find the Money ready upon his arrival at *Milan*, she reply'd, that she had credit enough with the King to secure him from any prosecution; and that if he should be call'd to an accompt for the payment of the Money another way, that was design'd for *Italy*, he should say, that 'twas done

by

by her Order. Thereupon the King, to clear the diſpute, ſent for his Mother, and *Semblançay* repeated in her hearing, what he had ſaid; which put her into ſuch a rage, that the reſpect which ſhe ow'd to her Son, could not reſtrain her from giving the Treaſurer the lye, and demanding juſtice of the King, againſt a hair brain'd Fellow, that went about to make her guilty of High Treaſon. But in regard, they had the Acquittances which ſhe left in the Treaſury to juſtify her receite of the Money deſign'd for *Lautrec*, ſhe confeſs'd that ſhe demanded the payment of her Penſions, but ſhe ſtood it out, that *Semblançay* when he gave her the Money, never told her that it was order'd for *Milan*. She deni'd all the reſt that *Semblançay* had ſaid, and demanded his Impriſonment with ſo much heat, that the King was forc'd to cauſe him to be arreſted in the Antichamber.

The buſineſs being thus clear'd up, it appear'd that *Lautrec* was Innocent, and all the blame fell upon *Semblançay*; upon which, the Chancellor *du Prat*, a Creature of the Counteſſes, the Preſident *Gentil*, and certain Counſellors who were the Chancellors Friends, being appointed to try the Treaſurer condemn'd him to Death, and he was publickly Executed. But the King never recover'd the places which he loſt in *Italy*; the Marſhal *de Foix* alſo, who was left in *Cremona* to defend that City, ſurrender'd it up to *Colonna* upon very eaſy terms. Theſe were the fatal effects which the jealouſy of the King's mother, leſt ſhe ſhould be ſupplanted by the King's Miſtreſs,

treſs produc'd. But ſhe did a far more conſiderable prejudice to *France*, by her tranſports againſt the Conſtable of *Bourbon*; for ſhe conſtrain'd him to depart the Kingdom, and treat with the Enemies of the State; ſhe compleated the ruin of the King's affairs in *Italy*, and was the principal cauſe of the King's being taken Priſoner. The ſtory was thus.

Charles of *Bourbon*, Conſtable of *France*, was the ſecond of Three Sons of *Gilbert Montpenſier*, and *Clarice Gonzaga*; that is to ſay, he deſcended from the only branch of *Bourbon*, that was unfortunate. His Father had loſt his Life and reputation in the Kingdom of *Naples*, where *Charles* the VIII. had left him Viceroy. His eldeſt Brother expir'd for grief upon his Fathers Tomb, and the youngeſt was ſlain at the Battle of *Marignan*. As for himſelf, he appear'd at Court toward the end of the Reign of *Lewis* XII. when *Claudia* of *France* was marry'd. The turnament matches, and the divertiſements at that time, gave him an opportunity to ſignalize his Strength and Activity; but it was his misfortune, in deſpite of himſelf, to be the object of the Counteſs of *Angoulême*'s affection, who could not be inſenſible of the rare endowments that render'd him ſo worthy to be belov'd.

He was extreamly Beautiful, Diſcreet, Liberal and Valiant: nor did his frank humour, which came near that of the ancient Gauls, hinder him from being ſucceſsful in all manner of Intreagues. For thô he ſeem'd to be very open, yet he govern'd himſelf ſo well in all Negotiations, and

 manag'd

manag'd what he had to say with so much art, that he tyr'd the patience of the most refin'd Politicians. The sweetness of his manners had acquir'd him the Friendship of the French, and the exact discipline which he kept among his Souldiers, produc'd him the esteem of his own Enemies. It seem'd as if fortune had been unavoidably bound to follow him, because that ever-since he bore Arms, the French had been always victorious wherever he was, and were vanquisht whereever he was not. He was beholding only to his own deserts for the dignity of Constable, and it may be said, that he wanted nothing to accomplish him for the Hero of his Age, but a little more complacency for the person that lov'd him, or a little less resentment of the injury she did him, when she saw her self slighted.

That haughty Princess made no opposition, either to the growth or progress of her passion, whither she were weary of living a Widow, or that she was unwilling, in changing her condition, to be forc'd to leave *France*, where she was assur'd of being in great credit, when her Son, the presumptive Heir to the Crown, should come to Reigne. But this Love was not reciprocal; whither it were that the Count of *Montpensier* (for so was the Constable call'd at first) could not find in his Heart to marry a Woman that had a Son almost as old as himself; or whether it were, that he felt at the bottom of his Heart, a secret antipathy against her; or lastly, that he fear'd to create a jealousie

louſie in him, whoſe Father in law he was to be. Slander invented a fourth reaſon, which could not be true, becauſe that *Montpenſier*, had not as yet that ill opinion of the Counteſſes virtue, as he afterwards gave out, when ſhe had depriv'd him of the principal function of his employment. However, becauſe he had not a Revenue ſufficient to ſupport the luſtre of his Birth, and for that he was not of a humour to neglect any thing that he could lawfully come by, tho his probity and his continency were exemplary in the age wherein he liv'd, he correſponded with the Counteſs's affection in ſuch a manner, that ſhe ſhould not deſpair of rendring him ſenſible of her kindneſs, tho ſhe well perceiv'd him ſo far from being mov'd, that ſtill his Heart enjoy'd it's primitive liberty, not to be enſlav'd by all her Charms.

With this deſign ſhe procur'd him the Command of the Army in *Guyenne*, where he prov'd fortunate; and that of the Army in *Italy* which he refus'd out of a ſecret miſdoubt of the little ſatisfaction he ſhould purchaſe by it. The misfortune which always accompani'd the perſon who had that employment, in his room, manifeſted his judgment, and augmented his reputation. The Counteſs of *Angouleme*, who ſaw that all Men applauded the care which he took of his Fortune, would have advanc'd him at the ſame time to the chief dignity of the Sword, had he not been conſtrain'd out of an unavoidable neceſſity to eſpouſe thoſe intereſts, which were oppoſite to thoſe of his Benefactrice.

When the Count of *Angoulême* had marry'd Madam *Claudia*, the Countess his Mother began to take her place in the Council, and quarrel'd with the Dutchess of *Beaujeu*, who till then had the chief management of affairs, and had acquitted her self with extraordinary reputation. She had a solid judgment, accompani'd with a profound penetration: and it may be said, that she deserv'd all the encomiums that were bestow'd upon her: but her noble qualities were subject to two defects. She liv'd wrapt up with a continual admiration of her own person; and universally scorn'd all other Ladies, whatever their rank or merits were. Nor was she thus haughty without good grounds; for if there were any who equal'd her in Beauty, there were none that came near her for strength and delicacy of Wit. These happy talents had obtain'd her the regency during the minority of *Charles* VIII. to the Exclusion of the Prince of the blood, who was afterwards *Lewis* XII. Tho she had marry'd no other then a Younger Brother of the House of *Bourbon*, the King, her Father, not deeming it convenient for reasons of State, to bestow her better, she had reduc'd the factious to their duty; she had supported the Royal Authority, preserv'd the Kingdom in peace at home, and reunited *Bretaign* to the Crown. The King her Brother therefore, being arriv'd at Years of Majority, and mov'd with the services she had done him, continu'd her in the principal management of affairs; and *Lewis* XII. for the same reason, thought it not convenient for him

him to remove her. She was also in Council when the Countess of *Angoulême* was admitted. *Lewis* XII. perceiving these two Princesses embroil'd, and not being able to reconcile 'em, chose rather to declare for the Mother of his Son in Law, then for his Sister in Law. Which partial giving the precedency to the Countess of *Angoulême*, enrag'd the Dutchess of *Beaujeu* beyond Imagination, and made her greedily embrace the opportunity of revenge, which offer'd it self soon after. Her Husband di'd after he had reap'd the succession of *Bourbon*, and left her but one Daughter nam'd *Susanna*, who was afterwards the Original of the greatest suit that ever *France* beheld for several Ages.

The Count of *Montpensier*, who was become the eldest of the House of *Bourbon*, pretended to the whole Estate, by virtue of a kind of Salic Law, as the Civilians term it, or rather by virtue of an ancient entail, renew'd from time to time, in both the Houses of *Bourbon*, which invested in the succession to their Inheritances, the most remote Males, to the prejudice of the nearest Females. The Princess *Susanna*, on the other side, grounded her right upon Common Law, and upon the Law of the Kingdom, which never excluded the Daughters of the most Illustrious Houses, any more then the Daughters of the meanest Families, from the Inheritances of their Fathers, when they had no Brothers.

Now the only way to avoid the Suit, was to marry both Parties together, and the Dutchess of *Beaujeu*, who had discover'd the Countess of

Angoulême's intention, thought there was no better expedient to cross the Match, then by insinuating into *Monpensier*, by trusty Persons, that it belong'd to him as his Right, to marry the Princess of *Bourbon*. The Artifice of this Proposal consisted in this, That the Dutchess of *Beaujeu*, was certain of securing by that means *Monpensier* to her self, and of bringing him off from her enemy; seeing that he who had so long withstood the charms of the Countess of *Angoulême*, when he was unmarry'd, would the more easily resist 'em, after he had marry'd the Princess of *Bourbon*.

Monpensier never hesitated upon a Proposal that was doubly to his advantage. He knew well, that thô the Estate of the House of *Bourbon* were adjudg'd to him by Decree, yet he should be liable to perpetual trouble, not only because the Dutchess of *Beaujeu*'s Portion, Jointure, and Right of Eldership were very considerable; *Lewis* XI. not having left any thing omitted in his Daughters Contract, to make the Articles as advantageous as could be; but because the Princess had expended all the Profits of her Regency, in paying the Debts of the House of *Bourbon*, which amounted to vast Sums, and which she was to be reimburs'd, before she could be put out of possession.

Monpensier convinc'd by these Reasons, su'd to the King for leave to court Mademoiselle *de Bourbon*, and to be so favourable as to demand her for him. The King also thought this Match so necessary, that he caus'd it to be concluded in three

three days. His Majesty, the Princes, the Officers of the Crown, and fifteen Bishops Sign'd the Contract. But the Learned Lawyers who had drawn it up, forgot one Formality, of which the Chancellor *du Prat* made his advantage afterwards, convincing 'em of ignorance, in things which they had been studying all their life time. The Dutchess of *Beaujeu* had given 'em leave to insert the most favourable clauses that could be for *Monpensier*; and they thought they had secur'd his Interests, and stretch'd 'em as far as humane Prudence could have done, by making the marry'd Couple to exchange a mutual Deed of Gift to each other, of all their Lands, Rights and Pretensions of what nature soever. Nevertheless, they never minded that the Bride wanted two or three Months of being of Age to engage her Estates, and that for a supply of that defect, as to what regarded the Civil executions, they were, not behov'd 'em, to obtain a Sentence. This neglect was afterwards laid to their charge; but they excus'd themselves, by saying, that they foresaw the difficulty, but that they did not mind it, because, that in Marriages contracted in *France*, the King's Presence was a *Salvo* for the defects of all Conditions, as the Bishops Presence made good all Ecclesiastical Contracts.

The Countess of *Angoulême* was so much the more incens'd at these precipitated Nuptials, because she had so much the less time to cross 'em: and she made extraordinary efforts upon her self to curb her Passion. But when she

thought she had reason sufficient to exchange her Love for Hatred, she made choice of the Duke of *Alençon*, the First Prince of the Blood, to be the instrument of her Revenge, believing him fit enough to second her designs, because he was particularly concern'd in the Affair; Mademoiselle *de Bourbon* having been promis'd him before *Monpensier* sought her in Marriage. So that in point of Honour, with which the Court of *France* was at that time highly prepossess'd, he was to look upon *Mompensier*, as one that had injur'd him in the most sensible part, by marrying his affianc'd Lady, before he had ask'd whether he persisted in his design to espouse her.

Thô these Reasons, upon which the Countess built her hopes, had a foundation solid enough, yet they produc'd not that effect which she expected. For besides that the Duke of *Alençon* was not a person to engage in a Quarrel with *Mompensier*, he was overjoy'd at the Match, which others thought it behov'd him to be offended at. In a word, after he had been design'd to Mademoiselle *de Bourbon*, while she was yet in her Cradle, he had been in love with Mademoiselle *de Angoulême*, the Countess's Daughter; thô he durst not discover his Passion, for fear of provoking the Princes of *Bourbon*, who were extreamly nice in the punctilio's of Honour, and all were very stout. But the obstacle being remov'd, he thought of seeking Mademoiselle *d'Angoulême* in marriage, when her Mother came and offer'd her to him. He accepted, the proffer with joy, and promis'd whatever she would have

him

him to undertake to the prejudice of *Monpenſier*: foreſeeing, that otherwiſe the Counteſs would never have made uſe of all the Authority which Nature and Law had given her over her Daughter, to perſwade her to a Match, againſt which, ſhe had always teſtify'd a reluctancy.

But after the Nuptials were over, the Duke of *Alençon* did not think it ſo proper to adventure his Perſon to content his Mother-in-law; and by good luck, which he ne'er expected, he was never ſollicited to accompliſh his promiſe. For the Counteſs, who had not well ſounded her Thoughts, when ſhe exacted that condition, was not long before ſhe perceiv'd, that ſhe had ſtill a kindneſs for *Monpenſier*, and that ſhe was deceiv'd in taking the rancour, under which it lay conceal'd, for the quenching of her Paſſion. Her Inclination was not exempt from the deſtiny common to violent things, that redouble their efforts, proportionably to the reſiſtance which they meet with, ſeeing that ſhe lov'd *Monpenſier* ſo much the more vehemently, by how much the leſs ſhe ſaw her ſelf in a condition to be belov'd. So that ſhe obſerv'd no bounds in reference to the Favours which lay in her power to procure him; and the firſt thing that ſhe demanded for him of her Son, ſo ſoon as he came to the Crown, was the Conſtables Sword. The new King, altogether young, and without experience, made ſome ſcruple at it, and excus'd himſelf, by reaſon of the danger of committing all the Forces of the Kingdom into the hands of a Prince, who would ſoon be able to overturn it,

if

if his Ambition were answerable to his Birth and Deserts. But the importunities of the Countess, and the ascendant she had over her Son, prevail'd above his Reason. And that which was most extravagant in this conjuncture, was, that the King suffer'd himself to be over-rul'd, when his Mother told him, that if he intended to merit not only the esteem, but the admiration of his new Subjects, it was of great importance to him, to let 'em see, that he had neither the Pusillanimity, nor the want of Courage of his four Predecessors, that durst not trust the Sword in the hands of the Princes of the Blood, for fear they should afterwards stand in awe of 'em.

Montpensier was no sooner Constable, but he repented his being rais'd to that Dignity. His Wife was brought to bed of a Daughter; and the King did him the Honour to go to *Chantilly*, and be Godfather to his Child. He was receiv'd by five hundred Gentlemen, holding by Fealty of the House of *Bourbon*, clad in blew Velvet, with Gold Chains about their Necks consisting of three rows, and rarely well hors'd. But this superfluity was far exceeded by the Luxury of Feasting, Tournaments, Balls and Masquerades. Insomuch, that the King return'd home stimulated with jealousie, as if the Constable had pretended to dispute the point of Magnificence with him.

This his Majesties displeasure broke forth in his march to *Valenciennes*, where the Duke of *Alençon* most earnestly desir'd his Mother-in-law, to procure the Command of the Vanguard for him, threat'ning to leave the Army if he did not

not obtain it: for, that being the First Prince of the Blood, he could no longer obey a second, without prejudice to his Quality, and rendring himself contemptible to the *French*, of whom he might be one day Master before the Constable.

His reason was easily answer'd; but he was otherwise so unfortunate, that he might well deserve to have his real discontents appeas'd by a shadow of Honour that was not to last above four or five hours. His Wife, who was the most witty Woman of her Age, could not find in her heart to love him as well for his ill Qualities, both of Body and Mind, as for that she was constrain'd to marry him, after she had been so ambitious as to pretend to the Prince of *Spain*.

This same disagreement between Man and Wife, with which the Countess of *Angoulême* was well acquainted, mov'd her so much the more, because she had been the occasion of it. Therefore to make amends for the mischief she had done, as much as lay within her Power, she begg'd of the King to let his Brother-in-law lead the Vanguard; which pretension of the Countess was grounded upon two Reasons: One, because the Constable would not be much concern'd at it, the King not being resolv'd to give battel; and the Other, for that the Duke of *Alençon*, would have no more then the name of Chieftain, all Orders being to be given out by the Marshal de *Chatillon*, who serv'd under him with the Title of Lieutenant-General. But she was deceiv'd in the first of her conjectures. For the Constable was as much concern'd, that they should

go

go about to set up another, to execute the most noble function of his Office, as if they had taken the Sword from him: and then it was, that in the first transports of his resentment, he let fall some words that reflected upon the Honour of the Countess of *Angoulême*. So many persons heard 'em, that the Countess had immediate notice of what was said, and in regard her Continency was that of which she principally boasted, tho she had been a Widow Seventeen Years, she could not bear that the person whom she lov'd above all the World, should tax her of a criminal weakness, without seeking all the ways to hate him, that Reason and Revenge could infuse into her. But whither it were that the affront she had receiv'd was not so violent, as her despite to see her Lover espouse another person: or whither it were, that all things which ought to have abated her Love, contributed to augment it, she could not forbear loving the Constable, notwithstanding his ingratitude; in like manner, as the seeing him marry'd could not stifle her passion before; it so falling out in Love, as upon the Sea, that sometimes we discern some rays of hope through the most gloomy and dismal Tempests.

In *May* 1522. The Constables Wife dy'd in Childbed, leaving no Children behind her. Of which the Chancellor *du Prat* being inform'd, immediately went to the Countess of *Angoulême* with a Congratulation, that Heaven had now open'd her a way to enforce the Constable to espouse her Interest, since he refus'd to do it out

of

of his own inclination. Then he told her, that ſhe was the next Heireſs to the Deceas'd, in regard the Conſtables Lady was the Daughter of *Peter* of *Bourbon*, and the Counteſs was the Daughter of that Dukes Siſter. Whence he concluded, that he was in hopes to inveſt the ſucceſſion in her, by finding a flaw in the Conſtables Contract of Marriage, and the ancient entail of the Houſe of *Bourbon*.

That which induc'd the Chancellor to act in this manner, was not ſo much his deſire to pleaſe the Counteſs, thò he let ſlip no opportunity to do it, as to revenge himſelf upon the Conſtable for refuſing him the accommodation of a piece of Land, that lay near his Houſe of *Vervieret*, where he was born, in *Auvergne*. However the Counteſs return'd him thanks, as much as if ſhe had been beholding to him for the felicity which ſhe expected all the remainder of her Life. The Chancellor undertook to furniſh her with ſuch Memoirs, as were requiſite for drawing up the proceſs. But the Counteſs before ſhe began, reſolv'd to make her laſt tryal upon the Conſtable's inclinations. And ſhe grounded her reſolutions upon this, that ſhe knew the Conſtable naturally lov'd Wealth, and a thrifty manner of expence; thò he were magnificent upon occaſions that requir'd Pomp and ſplendor; and for that having marry'd to get an Eſtate, he might be induc'd to a ſecond Wedlock, to preſerve his Riches. To this purpoſe ſhe employd the Admiral *de Bonnivet*. But ſhe knew not that he was the moſt improper perſon ſhe could have made

made choice of, to carry on her design with success, tho' he had all the qualities requisite, most delicately to negotiate an affair of that nature. There were therefore two reasons, which ought to have oblig'd the Countess to have cast her Eye upon some other person, had she known so much. The one was, that he was in love with the Dutchess of *Alençon*, her Daughter, and that the virtue of that Princess, instead of vanquishing his passion, by putting him quite out of all hope, had caus'd him to commit those follies, which in truth had no success, but for which, neither the excess of his Love, nor the quality of a favourite, ought to have procur'd a pardon, had not the King been more kind to him, then he was just to his Sister. So that the Kings indulgence to him had cover'd his passion, but had not extinguish'd it, and in regard he was perfectly acquainted with the delicacy of the Constable, he well foresaw, that if that Prince marry'd the Countess, he would absolutely forbid him the Dutchess of *Alençon*'s company. The other reason was, that *Bonnivet*, as he was the King's favourite, labour'd nothing more then the Constables disgrace, that he might afterwards have the command of the Armies. So that 'twas no business of his to employ his cares in advancing the reputation of that Prince, and fixing him at Court, by assisting him to Marry the King's Mother. But the Countess who was ignorant of all these circumstances, open'd her Heart to *Bonnivet*, with an entire confidence, concealing nothing from him of her most secret thoughts.

Nevertheless

Nevertheless it was not the perfidiousness of the Negotiator, that was the principal obstacle to her design; for that another, more faithful, might have had no better success. Besides that the Constable was so convinc'd of the Justice of his cause, that he did but laugh at whatever they said. On the other side the Queen had signify'd to him her wishes, that he would Marry *René* of *France*, her Sister. A Princess that was Mistress of all the advantages of a sublime Wit, for want of the graces of her body, and whose Estate was very large, in regard a third part of the Free lands of the House of *Bretaigne*, belong'd to her. The Constable therefore prepossess'd with those hopes, sent away *Bonnivet* with a flat denyal, so that the Countess of *Angoulême*, who could not dive into the reason, gave the Chancellor leave to set the Suit on foot in her name, and try her title to the succession of *Bourbon*.

Montbelon, a famous advocate, pleaded the Constables cause, with so much strength of argument, that the King thought him worthy to be keeper of the Seals. *Poyet* spoke for the Countess of *Angoulême*, and tho his Plea were neither so strong nor so solid as the former, yet he dazl'd the greatest part of the Judges; whither they were propossess'd by the Chancellor, who had furnish'd that Advocate with imaginary Nullities, or whither they were afraid of offending the head of the Law by not favouring the party for whom they saw him sollicite with so much heat; or whither he had promis'd to re-

imburse

imburſe 'em the twelve hundred Crowns, which they had paid for their places.

Nor had they delay'd to pronounce ſentence, but at the ſollicitation of the Counteſs of *Angoulême*, who was willing to gain time, to make her laſt efforts upon the Conſtable, to perſwade him to marry her. She laid before him, by the friends ſhe had in Parliament, that his caſe was deplorable, and that he would make himſelf the poorſt Prince in *Europe*. But thoſe two conſiderations did but augment his hatred of her, and perhaps it was but only the more to incenſe her, that he begg'd leave of the King to court *René* of *France*, his Siſter in law.

The denyal which His Majeſty gave him, could not be more civil then it was; and it may be ſaid, that if *Francis* I. did ſecond his Mothers deſires, as unjuſt as they were, he did it in ſuch a manner, that nothing could be imputed to him; ſince it look't, as if the obſtacle proceeded wholly from the Princeſs *René*, who, as ſhe ſaid, could not find in her Heart to marry a Man, from whom they were going to take away his Eſtate. The Conſtable however diſſembl'd his reſentment, and for ſome time was in ſuch a quandary, as made the Counteſs believe, it would not be amiſs to give him another Attack. To that purpoſe ſhe ſent *Bonnivet* to build upon the Land, that went by his name, a ſtately Caſtle, in a place ſo near to *Chaſtelraut*, which belong'd to the Conſtable, that it commanded it. *Bonnivet* moſt joyfully obey'd, and the Conſtable afterwards acknowledg'd, that he never was ſo

much

much concern'd at any thing, as at the boldneſs of that Favourite, who to brave him, had rais'd a kind of Citradel upon a fief that held of himſelf. So that the Conſtable not being able to brook ſo many affronts, bent an Ear to the propoſals which the Emperor made him by *Adrian de Croy*, Count of *Rieux*, firſt Gentleman of his Chamber, to embrace his party. That ſame Envoy croſs'd all *France*, in the diſguiſe of a Country-man, and arriv'd by Night at *Chantilli*, where he was lodg'd in an apartment adjoyning to the Conſtable's, and where he concluded the Treaty which afterwards prov'd ſo pernicious to *France*.

But in regard, that *Rieux*'s power was only expreſs'd in general terms, and for that the Conſtable had reaſon to fear leſt the Emperor ſhou'd diſown his Miniſter, he ſent privately into *Spain*, *La Motbe des Noyers*, to procure a ratification of the Treaty from the Emperor. While the Conſtable ſtaid for the return of his Agent, the Dowager of *Bourbon*, inſtigated by her hatred of the Counteſs of *Angoulême*, and her grief to ſee her Son in law, deſpoyl'd of his Fortune, came to him at *Chantilli*, and told him that ſhe was come to do him the Office of a real Mother, by diſcovering to him an infallible way to recover the loſt condition of his affairs. Which conſiſted in this, that *Lewis* XI. when he marry'd his Daughter to the youngeſt Son of the Duke of *Bourbon*, had contracted by an inſtrument drawn up in due form, tho' it lay conceal'd, that in caſe the Princeſs ſurviv'd her Brother in law and her

Husband, and had no Children, she should inherit all their Lands. Whence it follow'd, that if the Countess of *Angoulême* agreed to that Act, she must deprive her self of the succession to which she pretended; or if she disputed it, she would be no less disappointed, since she had no way to withstand it, but by the entail of the House of *Bourbon*, which would restore the Constable to all his rights. The Dowager added, and made it appear by authentick papers, which she deliver'd into the Constables hands, that she had disingag'd with her own Money the greatest part of the Lands belonging to the House of *Bourbon*, and that the rest were so mortgag'd for her Dowry, and for performance of Covenants, that thô the succession were adjudg'd to the Countess of *Angoulême*, she would be constrain'd to quit it, as being more burthensome then profitable, by reason of the vast Sums which she must pay before she could enjoy it. The same Dowager after that, made a deed of gift to her Son in law of all her Estate, without any distinction or reservation, investing him in all her rights.

The Constable was so much the more surpriz'd at the generosity of his Mother in law, because it was a thing that he so little expected. However, he still persisted in his design of performing his Treaty with the Emperor; whither it were that he foresaw that his Adversaries, should they be depriv'd of the succession by a contrary sentence, would make use of the King's Authority, to preserve themselves in it: or that he thought himself

himself so guilty, that he could not avoid Death if what he had concluded with the Count of *Rieux*, should come to be known. After *La Motbe* had brought him back the ratification from *Charles* V. he hid it under ground in a little Box at the Root of a Tree, and sent away the greatest part of his Friends under pretence of accompanying the King beyond the *Alps*; but his project did not succeed. For *Matignon* and *d'Argouges*, going to confession at *Easter*, discover'd to the Curat of their Country, that they had been tampring in a Conspiracy against the King; the Curate enjoyn'd 'em to reveal it to the King, and to lead 'em the way; immediately took Horse himself to inform *Brezé*, the grand Seneschal of *Normandy*, what the Gentlemen had confess'd. Who giving themselves over for lost, took post, and overtaking the King at St. *Pierre le Moutier*, threw themselves at his Feet, and obtain'd their pardon, by giving an exact Accompt upon Oath of the Constables Negotiation with the Emperor.

The King was advis'd to arrest the Constable, and confine him to a place of security, till his return; but he chose rather to reclaim him by gentle means. To that purpose he gave him a visit at *Moulins*, where he feign'd himself Sick, not so much out of a design to deceive His Majesty, as to discover his real sentiments; the horror of his crime, having already shaken him to that degree, that he resolv'd to perform nothing of the Treaty concluded with the Emperor, provided the process against him, might be suspend-

'Tis presum'd, the King would have given him that satisfaction, had he known his thoughts; but he was of opinion, he had gone farr enough in telling him, after he had commanded all the company to withdraw, that he was fully inform'd of his Negotiation with the Count of *Rieux*, and the reason of *La Mothe des Noyers*'s going into *Spain*; that they were two great crimes; however that he made no doubt, but that the Constable was instigated to do what he did, out of a despite of which he would repent so soon as he knew what he would do for him. The King added, by way of explanation, that he could not hinder his Mother from prosecuting her suit, but withall he offer'd him to give him all requisite security, for the restitution of whatever should be taken from him by the decree.

But this proposal, as generous as it was, did not please the Constable for two reasons. First, because it gave the Countess of *Angoulême* all the advantage she could pretend to over him: and next, because there was no judicial means by which he could be restor'd during the Life of that Princess, without offending her; and it was a base thing to be still wishing for her Death; till when, he must remain depriv'd of all his Estate. Nevertheless he confess'd to the King what he was no longer in a condition to deny, and applauded the rare impartiality of his Majesty, who rather chose to preserve a second Prince of the Blood, then to take the advantage of an inheritance, wherein himself was concern'd. With that the King believing he had

won

won him, embrac'd him, swore to him, that he had bury'd his crime in Oblivion, desir'd him to mind the recovery of his Health, and told him that he was going to *Lyon*, where his presence was necessary to hasten away his Men, and that he would stay for him there. The Constable promis'd him to come in his Litter, and to that purpose was actually upon the Road. But at *Palisse*, he receiv'd advice, that the Parliament of *Paris*, at the secret sollicitations of the Chancellor, had order'd that all the Estate of the House of *Bourbon* should be sequester'd, till the suit was fully decided.

The Constable being by this means disabl'd to do any farther service, feign'd that his distemper increas'd upon him, insomuch that he could not endure the easy motion of the Litter, and addressing himself to *Varry*, who as he verily believ'd, was left with him as a Spy, under pretence of bearing him company, conjur'd him to go to the King, and let him know the weakness of his condition. *Varry* durst not refuse what he requested, for fear of rendering himself suspected to the Constable; but so soon as he was out of sight, the Constable return'd to *Chantilli*, from whence he dispatch'd the Bishop of *Autun* to the Court, with Assurances, written and sign'd with his own hand, that if they would cancel the decree of Parliament, and grant him a Pardon in due form, for what he had done against the State, he would for the future serve the King with the same fidelity, as he had done before the King's Mother threw him into des-

pair. But before *Varry* and the Bishops were arriv'd at *Lyon*, the Countess being inform'd by her Emissaries about the Constable, that he was return'd to *Chantilli*, and mistrusting that it was in order either to make his escape, or begin a Civil War, press'd so hard upon the King, that he sent the Bastard of *Savoy*, and Marshal *Chabanes*, with four hundred Lances, and four thousand Foot, to Besiege him in *Chantilli*, and seize upon his person.

The Bastard and the Marshal advanc'd 1525. with so much haste that they met the Bishop of *Autun* at *la Pacaudiere*, which is not above two Leagues from *Palisse*, and took him Prisoner: but one of his Servants escaping, rode full speed to inform the Constable of what had befallen his Master. Who judging by the seizure of the Bishop, that there was no longer any trusting to the Court, immediately departed with the small train he had, and march'd all Night to get to *Herman*, a place in *Upper Auvergne*, of which *Henry Arnauld*, a Gentleman of his Family was Governor. He arriv'd there by break of Day, *September* 8, 1525, and caus'd his Train to rest themselves. And when his own People were fast a Sleep, he went himself and wak'd *Pomperan*, and *Montaignac d'Estansannes*, and told 'em he was going into *Burgundy*, and wanted one of 'em to accompany him in his flight, and the other to favour and countenance it. *Pomperan*, was beholding to him for his Life, after he had kill'd in a Duel *Amboise Chisay*, the most famous galant in the Court: he made his escape

by

by the Conſtables aſſiſtance, and the ſafe Convoy that he gave him, and afterwards obtain'd his Pardon.

Eſtanſannes was a near Confident of the Conſtables, nor did any thing paſs between him and the Dowager, or any Forreigners, but what was either written or ſign'd with his hand: and inregard, it was more dangerous to ſtay with the Train, then to follow the Conſtable, the diſpute between thoſe two Gentlemen was, which of the two ſhould remain behind, and chance of lot decided the buſineſs, in favour of *Eſtanſannes*. He was vigorous and capable of enduring a long fatigue, thô he were neat Fourſcore Years of Age. He had all along oppos'd the Conſtables deſign, accuſing *la Motb des Noyers*, and the Biſhop of *Autune* for having ſeduc'd him to his prejudice. Nor did he ſerve him but very unwillingly in a Negotiation, the unlucky conſequences of which he foreſaw. He was nevertheleſs overperſwaded to counterfeit himſelf to be the Conſtable, and to lie in his Bed till two hours before Day; at what time he departed from *Herman* by Torch-light, cladin his Maſters Cloaths, and mounted upon his Horſe, at the head of his retinue. He continu'd to act this part, till finding that Daylight would diſcover him, he ſtop'd, and told his Companions with Tears in his Eyes, that the Conſtable was gone, excuſing him to 'em as well as he could, and then taking his leave of 'em. After that, he rode on alone by himſelf, and taking through all the by ways, got to the Caſtle of *Puyguillon*, in *Bourbonnois*, where he ſtayd fifteen Days, and

ſhaving his Beard which he wore as long as his Hair, croſs'd the Country of *Burgundy*. diſguis'd in the habit of a Prieſt; from whence the Conſtable ſent for him to give him the Government of the Caſtle of *Milan*.

The Conſtable had taken the ſame Road, accompani'd by *Pomperan*, without any other precaution but what *Arnauld* gave him, which was to Travel with his Horſes ſho'd the wrong way. Which advice coſt *Arnauld* dear; for the Baſtard of *Savoy*, and *Chabanes*, who had in vain purſu'd the Conſtable, being inform'd of it, went to the Farrier, who ſho'd the Horſes, conſtrain'd him to confeſs the truth, rode away to *Arnauld*'s Houſe, becauſe he had followed the Conſtable, and plunder'd it. In the mean time, the Conſtable got without any ſtop to *Dole*, from whence he paſs'd into *Italy*, and viſited the Marquis of *Mantua*. I ſhall not here repeat the unhappy conſequences of his revolt, which are more proper for a general Hiſtory, then the Amours of the Counteſs of *Angoulême*. Who after ſhe had occaſion'd the taking of her Son Priſoner, out of the jealouſy of her Ambition, contributed not a little to the Tragical end of his Miſtreſs.

The Counteſs of *Chaſteau-Brian*, finding her ſelf expos'd to the hatred of that Princeſs, who was left Regent in the King's abſence, knew not where to ſhelter her ſelf. The eldeſt of her Brothers was confin'd in *Guyenne*. The Second was ſlain at the Battel of *Pavia*. And the Third had loſt his Liberty and Life in the recovery of

Navarr.

Navarr. So that finding there was no retiring for her among her own Friends, she was forc'd to return home to *Chasteau-Brian.* Her Husband receiv'd her, tho after a very odd manner; yet so as to put her in hopes that she might appease him in time.

He refus'd to see her, and shut her up in a Chamber, which seem'd to be design'd for Pennance, as being hung all with Mourning. He gave his Daughter, by this time Seventeen Years of Age, leave to Eat with her; nor could he forbear looking upon her sometimes after Dinner, from a place where she could not see him; and comparing the growing Beauty of the one, with that of the other, which was in the height of its perfection. This usage lasted not above six Weeks, because the Daughter liv'd no longer: and now the Count, not having any longer before his Eyes, the only beloved object that Dayly begg'd the t'others Pardon, thought of nothing more but his Revenge. To which purpose, he enter'd his Wives Chamber with Six Men in disguise, and two Chirurgeons, who open'd the Veins in her Feet and Legs, and so left her to Bleed to Death. The King upon his return was all for making examples of the guilty, but a new Amour soon blotted out the remembrance of the first.

Nor was the Count forgetful of his own safety in the excesses to which his jealousy had transported him: for he prevented the prosecutions of justice, by a voluntary exile, and liv'd in Forreign Countries so long as the House of *Foix* was in-

in a condition to profecute him. At length he addreſs'd himſelf to the Conſtable *Montmorency*, who was become a greater Favourite then before, by the Death of *Bonnivet*, and *Monchenu*, who ſhar'd with him in the King's good will. The Count offer'd him a deed of gift of his Royalty, provided he could get him out of his Troubles, and *Montmorency* choſe rather to purchaſe *Chaſteau-Brian* by that means, then by a Confiſcation, which would have engag'd him in perpetual quarrels, which the Houſe of *Laval*, from whence the Count was decended. Some Critiques have pretended, that *M. de Varillas*, from whom I drew theſe Memoirs, was ill inform'd; and that the Counteſs of *Chaſteau-Brian* was reconcil'd to her Husband, and that ſhe did not Die till ten Years after the King's return. But theſe objections are ſo well anſwer'd, that I am convinc'd of the Counteſs's tragical end; ſo that I made no ſcruple to follow that famous Hiſtorian, word for word.

No ſooner was *Francis* I. deliver'd out of the hands of the *Spaniards*, but he re-enter'd into a new impriſonment; which thô more eaſie and pleaſant, yet was no leſs dangerous. The Counteſs of *Angoulême* going to meet him as far as *Mont de Marſan*, carry'd along with her, the young *Ann de Piſſeleu*, who was call'd Mademoiſelle *de Helé*, who was entertain'd as a Maid of Honour, into the Houſhold of that Princeſs. The King found her ſo amiable, that he was not able to defend his liberty againſt her Charms. He marry'd her in a ſhort time to the Duke *d'Eſtampes*,

Prat, who conniv'd at her conduct; neither willing to approve it, for fear of injuring his Reputation; nor to condemn her, leſt he ſhould bring himſelf into trouble. The Dutcheſs finding her ſelf at liberty to make the beſt of her good fortune to pleaſe the King, ne'er minded any longer the avoiding any occaſion that might advance her proſperity. She had got ſo much experience at Court, as to know that the moſt dangerous Rock that the King's Miſtreſſes could hazard their Fortune againſt, was to quarrel with the Favourites or Miniſters, who having often the Prince's Ear, may take the advantage of certain moments of diſguſt, and petty fallings out between Lovers, to exaſperate 'em, and perſwade 'em to an abſolute Rupture. This conſideration, made her reſolve to unite Intereſts with the Conſtable *Montmorency*, the Admiral *Chabot*, and the Chancellor *du Prat*, who, by the Authority of their Imployments, and by the King's Indulgence, had got poſſeſſion of the prime Miniſtry. Thoſe three Officers, very obligingly correſponded with the firſt movements which the Ducheſs made toward the Quadruple League; well knowing, that notwithſtanding the Greatneſs of their Credit, yet it might be ſhaken, if the King's Miſtreſs underſtood how to make the beſt of thoſe Favourable Minutes, when a Lover can deny nothing to the perſon upon whom he doats.

This correſpondence between theſe four Perſons prov'd ſucceſsful, during the remainder of time that the Chancellor liv'd; becauſe that cunning

cunning Minister, by his experience and diligence, provided so well for all the exigencies of the State, that the Favourites had no other care upon 'em, but to divertise their Master. But after his death, the Council wanting a Director, the Constable and the Admiral, who took no heed to instruct themselves, appear'd such Novices in the Government, that the King was constrain'd to call up the President *Poyet*. He was one of the most able Magistrates in the Kingdom; and his Capacity was equally the same, to manage, as well great as small Affairs, only his Genius led him rather to put things into confusion, then bring 'em to a final end. So soon as he had taken his place in the Council, he propos'd the removal of the two Favourites, that only serv'd to fill up the number; because the haughtiness of the first was become insupportable to him, and he fear'd the resentment of the second, by reason of a *Suit* of great consequence, wherein he had caus'd him to be overthrown. Fortune seem'd to favour his Designs; for the King disgusted at the ill success of his Enterprizes, had it put into his Head, that he might justify his ill Conduct to posterity, if he laid the blame of it upon his Favourites, and that their downfal would render 'em guilty of all the false steps which he had trode in the publick management of Affairs. The Admiral was the first that was to feel the effects of his ill humour, thô he were in friendship with the Dutchess of *Estampes*. They who did not dive into the King's more secret Thoughts, ascrib'd the

Fall

Fall of *Chabot* to his imprudence, which had hinder'd his Majesty from utterly despoiling the Duke of *Savoy* of his Territories. The King intrusted *Poyet*, whom he had invested in the Office of Chancellor, with his Indignation against the Admiral, and consulted with him the best way to proceed against him, in due form of Law. The Chancellor was overjoy'd to find the King so well dispos'd to favour his designs, and made him those Proposals that gave him great satisfaction. Nevertheless, because he stood in awe of the Dutchess *d'Estampes*'s Anger, whose Power he well knew, he sought the Protection of *Diana* of *Poitiers*, Wife to the Seneschal of *Normandy*, and the Dauphin's Mistress.

That Lady was the Daughter of *John* of *Poitiers*, Lord of *St. Vallier*, who had preferr'd her very young to the Countess of *Angoulême*: after which, she was advanc'd to the service of Queen *Claudia*, as one of her Maids of Honour. Neither was *St. Vallier* deceiv'd in his design of getting some Protection at Court, through the power of his Daughter's Charms: for it may be said, that she sav'd his Life by the secret Engines that she set at work. *St. Vallier* had had a hand in the revolt of the Constable of *Bourbon*, and the misfortune to be apprehended. For which he had been Arraign'd, and was condemn'd to lose his Head. *Diana* was so astonish'd when she heard the news, that she thought her self oblig'd to do her utmost to save her Father from such a threatning danger. Thereupon, she went and threw her self at the King's Feet, all in Tears,

and

and begg'd pardon for him, to whom she was beholding for her Life. And she appear'd to the King in that deplorable condition, so amiable, and so charming, that she obtain'd whatever she desir'd, and infus'd Love into his Heart, under the mask of Pity. She preserv'd her Conquest till the King's fatal march into *Italy*, and he endeavour'd to conceal his Infidelity from the Countess of *Chateau-Brian*, for whom he had always a great respect. We have already said, that at his return, he was so enamour'd of Mademoiselle *d'Heli*, that she wholly possess'd his Heart, and render'd him insensible to all the other Ladies of the Court; *Diana*, who had been marry'd a long time before to *Lewis de Brezé*, Seneschal of *Normandy*, endeavour'd to comfort her self for that same change of the King's Affection, with the marks of kindness which the Dauphin shew'd her, whose Inclinations she understood so well how to manage, that he continu'd faithful to her till death. But tho' she had reason enough to be satisfy'd with this victory, yet she could never pardon Madam *d'Estampes* for stealing the King's Heart from her, and conceiv'd such a mortal hatred against her, that she never fail'd of giving the proofs of it upon all occasions that presented themselves.

Poyet, who was acquainted with all these things, believ'd that he could not make choice of a better support; and in regard she was no less glad to have the Head of the Law on her side, the League was soon made. The Chan-

cellor

cellor, after he had taken these Precautions, gave the King such positive assurances of ruining the Admiral in due form of Law, that he caus'd him to be arrested, and sent him to *Bois de Vincennes*: and *Poyet* immediately drew up the Interrogatories, upon which he was to be examin'd. Nor was there any need of any great subtilty in the matter, for that the Admiral answer'd after such a manner, as did himself the greatest injury. And in regard, he made his defence more like a brave Soldier, then a cunning Lawyer, he confess'd the very things that condemn'd him, believing 'em to be serviceable to his justification. Nor did he speak exactly the language of the Seamen, which was only understood by the Mariners at that time; nor was he sufficiently inform'd of the difference between the Priviledges belonging to the Admiral, and those which the Laws reserv'd to the King. The Chancellor therefore, that he might make the best of these three defects, perswaded the King to chuse Commissioners out of all the Parliaments of the Kingdom, to decide the Process, and to take the particular cognizance of it from the Parliament of *Paris*, the natural judge of Affairs of the Crown, as the Admiral's business was.

They who were made choice of, were so devoted to the Chancellor, that there was no question to be made, but they would regulate their Suffrages according to the Chancellor's Instructions; and had he been contented with that precaution, the Admiral would have been condemn'd, and no body should have known who had

had been the moſt active Agent in his ruin. But nothing would ſerve the Chancellor, but to put himſelf at the head of the Commiſſioners; of which the Admiral had no ſooner knowledge, but excepted againſt him. It is hardly to be believ'd that *Poyet* ſhould be ignorant that his Dignity exempted him, as well from the Exception, as from the Reproaches that attended it. Nevertheleſs, if we conſider his Conduct at that time, it lookt as if he underſtood not the Priviledge that belong'd to his Office. To ward off this blow, which broke all his meaſures, he had recourſe to an Artifice, the malignity of which had never been practis'd in a Court, where there was ſome decorum ſtill obſerv'd in matter of Probitie. He was aſſur'd that the impriſonment of the Admiral had allarm'd the Dutcheſs and the Conſtable, who could not chuſe but be apprehenſive of the ſame uſage in a little time, and that the conſideration of their own, rather then of the danger of their Friend, would incite 'em to leave nothing omitted which they deem'd requiſite to ſave his Life. Therefore he order'd his Agents neatly to inſinuate it into their Heads, that it was no leſs his intereſt then theirs, to preſerve the Admiral, and that the change which had happen'd in the Council, threaten'd with the ſame diſgrace, all thoſe who had the Honour to be admitted into it. Nevertheleſs, that the miſchief was not ſo great as it might be imagin'd to be, ſince the Chancellour was not excluded from the number of the Commiſſioners; that he had taken all the precautions

bed which

which the Law had taught him, to prevent the Judgment from extending it self either to natural or civil Death; but that he had understood with equal sentiments of Vexation and pity, that the Admiral had not a worse Enemy then his own self: that of necessity it must be concluded, that either the fear of Death had depriv'd him of his judgment, or that the Councel assign'd him, were false to him, since he talk'd of refusing the Head of the Law, and the only Friend that he had remaining among the Judges: that his pretence for excepting against him, grounded upon the loss of his Suit, was ridiculous; in regard that besides that the business in controversy, was but a trifle; 'twas so long while ago, and there had been such a change in the face of affairs since that, that the Admiral had no more reason to bear it in remembrance, then two grave Old Gentlemen might have to mistrust one of another, because, that in their Infancy they had quarrel'd about a Pin. This comparison as mean as it was, made 'em so clearly apprehensive of the difference between *Poyet*, a Counsellor in Parliament only, and the same *Poyet*, a Chancellor and Minister of State, that the Dutchess and the Constable suffer'd themselves to be surpriz'd. They were dazled with the false hopes which the Chancellor gave 'em, and communicated their mistake to the Admiral, while they thought to un-hood-wink his Eyes. So that they oblig'd him to desist from his exception, and the Chancellor by that means being become Master of the process, by the consent of the parties, promis'd

to himſelf that he ſhould be able to manage it as the King pleas'd.

A Man would have thought there was nothing now that could have prevented the ruin of *Chabot*, after his Friends had ſo ſtupidly fallen into the ſnare that was laid for 'em, when the King unwilling to take away the life of a favourite, for a crime which he did not believe him guilty of, ſignifi'd to the Chancellor, that he would be content with a decree that might only puniſh the Admiral with the loſs of all that he had acquir'd. The ſentence then was pronounc'd with all the formality that could be, and the King after he had made uſe of *Poyets* Miniſtry, to ſhew a great example of ſeverity, was no leſs deſirous immediately after, of his own free will, and without communicating his thoughts to any body, to make manifeſt as great an example of his clemency: doubtleſs that he might improve the value of his Mercy, and cauſe the Dutcheſs to ſet a higher price upon the favour which he was reſolv'd to do at her requeſt. For he did not only reſtore the Admiral to his employment, and his Government of *Poitou*, but he order'd the Proceſs to be review'd, and a Declaration to be made by way of Interpretation of the Edict, that that ſame Officer of the Crown had neither been convicted of Treaſon nor Treachery.

After the Reſtoration of the Admiral, the Triumvirate recover'd it's former Authority, and it was thought that nothing could have broken the Union between thoſe three Perſons, when the Conſtable, through his own imprudence drew

drew upon himself, a misfortune from which he could never retreive himself, during the Reign of *Francis* I. and if he return'd to Court in the following Reign, 'twas no longer to second the designs of the Dutchess's *d'Estampes*; for he took part with her Rivales, and marry'd his Son to the Daughter of that Lady, the Widow of *Horatio Farnese*, of which more in due place.

The Emperor had desir'd of the King of *France*, free passage through his Country, to punish the *Gauloit*, who were revolted against him, and offer'd the investiture of the Dutchy of *Milan* to the Duke of *Orleance*, his second Son. The Constable was for giving the Emperor leave to cross the Kingdom, provided that before he enter'd, he confirm'd in writing the promise which the Commissioners had made; and that to that effect, some person of Quality might be sent to meet his Imperial Majesty under pretence of doing him the more Honour, but indeed, to get that Writing from him in due form. The Cardinal of *Tournon* was of a contrary opinion, but tho supported with reasons so solid, that they seem'd to be beyond all reply, yet it was not follow'd. And as the Constable in speaking, had more regard to the Idea that prepossess'd him, then to the Truth, so did the King also give his judgment rather according to his own inclination, which had turn'd his Eyes toward *Milan*, then with a prospect of the Kingdoms welfare. 1539.

Nor was the Constable contented to have turn'd the balance on his side, his vanity was

ſuch, that nothing would ſerve him, but to be made choice of for the perſon, that was to go and meet the Emperor, and receive him upon the *Frontiers*; nor would the vain glory of ſo honourable a Commiſſion, let him ſee the dangers that attended it. He met the Emperor beyond the River of *Bidaſſoa*, and preſs'd him according to his Inſtructions, to grant beforehand the inveſtiture of the Dutchy of *Milan*, to the Duke of *Orleans*, who, together with the Dauphin, ſtay'd for his Imperial Majeſty on the otherſide of the River.

The Emperor who had his anſwer ready, careſs'd the Conſtable after an extraordinary manner, and declar'd to him, that he would wholly refer it to him, and rely upon what he ſhould adviſe him to do. Which done, he entruſted him with a Counterfeit ſecret, feigning to diſcover to him the bottom of his Heart, and left nothing omitted to convince the Conſtable that he was reſolv'd at laſt to ſatisfy the King. He added that all the ſcruple lay in the time, and that he did not ſtand ſo much upon preſerving his own Reputation, as the credit of *Francis* I. for that as his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty chiefly affected to appear generous, it would be the greateſt injury that could be done him in the World, ſhould his Honour be Eclips'd, by giving all *Europe* a pretence to preſume that he had not permitted, but ſold the Emperor a paſſage. Which they would not fail to give out, if the inveſtiture ſhould be given before the paſſage was granted. Whereas if the leave were permitted

nobly

nobly and without conditions, he gave his Imperial word, that he would cauſe the Inſtrument of the inveſtiture to be diſpatch'd in the firſt City of the *Low-Countries*, with a preamble no leſs to the Honour of his Brother-in-Law, then his own: becauſe it ſhould contain, that the kind entertainment that he had given him in *France*, and the Friendſhip that he had ſhewn him, had engag'd him to acknowledge ſuch ſignal favours by a preſent no leſs magnificent then was the Dutchy of *Milan*.

The Emperor, upon the ſcore of his promiſe, was regal'd from *Bayonne*, to *Chatelraut*, whither the King was advanc'd to receive him; nevertheleſs when *Francis* I. underſtood the ſnare, into which the Conſtable was fallen, he was diſſatisfi'd with his Negotiation, and was juſt upon the point of purſuing the Counſel that had been given him, to ſeize upon the Emperors perſon, under plauſible pretences, till he had put the Duke of *Orleans* in full poſſeſſion of the Dutchy of *Milan*. *Le Peleux*, a French Gentleman, who had put himſelf into the Emperors Service, gave him notice of it; who judging the danger ſo much the more inevitable, by how much People are apt to believe as ſoon what they fear, as what they wiſh for and deſire, he revolv'd in his mind, all the expedients that the moſt accompliſh'd ſubtilty could furniſh him withal, and and found none better, then that of a ſurprizing liberality. The Lady whom he fear'd moſt, was the Dutcheſs *d'Eſtampes*, who ſolely govern'd the King, and had quitted her aſſociation with

the Conſtable ever ſince ſhe underſtood that he held correſpondence with the Seneſchal's Wife, to the end he might have the protection of a perſon near the Dauphin, when he came to the Crown. Theſe two Ladies had had a terrible falling out, during *Montmorenci*'s journey, and upon his return he was oblig'd to chooſe his ſide in the quarrel. The occaſion of the quarrel was, that the Dutcheſs ſhould ſay, that ſhe was born the ſame Day that the Seneſchal's Wife was marry'd. Which villanous reproach of Old Age, ſo hainouſly offended the perſon whom it concern'd, that it was impoſſible to pacify her. The Conſtable after he had in vain employ'd all his credit, declar'd for the ſhe Seneſchal: whither it were, that he prefer'd the riſing before the Setting-Sun, or that he thought his Fortune ſo firmly ſettl'd with the King, that nothing could ſhake it. But his foreſight was not true on bothſides, for that in forſaking the Dutcheſs he incens'd a revengeful Woman, who had too much Wit to omit the firſt opportunity ſhe met with, to haſten his ruin. In a word, ſhe had approv'd the advice which the Cardinal of *Tournon* gave, and peal'd continually in the King's Ears, that His Majeſty would become the object of publick raillery, if he ſuffer'd himſelf to be ſo cheated and deluded. Whither the Emperor were inform'd or no, of theſe particulars, is not ſo certainly known, but he acted after ſuch a manner, as if he had perfectly underſtood 'em. One Day that he was waſhing his hands with the King before Dinner,

and

and that the Dutchess presented 'em the Towel, he let fall a Jewel enrich'd with a Diamond of great value: presently the Dutchess took it up, and would have return'd it, but the Emperor told her with a graceful and pleasant aspect, which he could put on when he pleas'd, that he never envy'd the present that Fortune had made to so charming a person; that the Ring belong'd to her by an inviolable Law of the Empire, which was so far from permitting the Emperors to take back again what had fallen from their hands, how great so e'er the value of it were, that he ordain'd it to remain with the person, that should find it, as a testimony of the Adventure. 'Twas no difficult thing to find out the place from whence this Law was taken, nor to bring examples to justify that it had been in use. The Dutchess therefore made use of all her alluring language to perswade the Emperor to receive the Jewel back again, and the King press'd him withal the civility that could be imagin'd. But the Emperor, who had too well begun his artifice to leave it off imperfect, persisted so obstinately in his resolution that the Jewel should remain with the Dutchess, that the King was constrain'd to let her keep it.

The effect of this Jewel was, that the Dutchess, who wanted no Wit, reflecting upon the Emperors courtship, and upon his subtlety, to make her accept of a magnificent present at the only conjuncture, wherein the King could consent to her acceptance of it, found her self engag'd to defer her revenge upon the Constable, for fear

leaſt the diſgrace of that Favourite, ſhould reflect upon a Prince ſo liberal as the Emperor. The Court remov'd afterwards to *Paris*, where his Imperial Majeſty ſtaid only ſo long as was neceſſary to give the King ſome time to empty his Coffers by a ſuperfluous magnificence. From thence he went to *Chantilli*, where the Conſtable treated him in his turn. The King alſo conducted the Emperor as far as *St. Quentin*, and commanded the Dauphin and the Duke of *Orleans* to accompany him as far as *Valenciennes*.

A Man would hardly believe the careſſes which the Emperor beſtow'd upon the Youngeſt of thoſe two Princes, under pretence of his being charm'd with his pleaſant humour. He treated him like one that was to be his Son-in-Law, and put him in hopes that the fief of *Milan* was not the only favour which he was to expect. After the Emperor was got within his own territories, the Conſtable and the Biſhop of *Vabres*, the French Ambaſſador, demanded Audience, and preſt him to perform his promiſe. The Emperor durſt not diſguſt 'em at firſt, becauſe the King might ſuccor the Inhabitants of *Gaunt*, and therefore he only return'd 'em for anſwer, that the King of the Romans his Brother, was upon the road for *Flanders*, and that it was neceſſary to ſtay for his arrival, to the end there might remain no diſpute about the inveſtiture, which he had promis'd without acquainting him who was to ſucceed in the Empire, with his deſign. The Conſtable upon that, return'd to the King his Maſter, but the Biſhop of *Vabres* who follow'd

ow'd the Emperor, continu'd his importunities ſo vigorouſly, that he conſtrain'd him at laſt to pull off his Maſke, and to diſown all that he had ſaid to the Conſtable.

The King, ſo much the more nettl'd at this piece of Infidelity, by how much it equally concern'd both his Honour and his Intereſts, acknowledg'd his fault in not demanding a writing, from the Emperor: and becauſe there is nothing ſo uſual, as for Princes to lay the blame of their own mis-failings upon others, when they have the leaſt pretence; he complain'd of his being deceiv'd, for no other reaſon but that he might have an occaſion to puniſh the Conſtable, whom he upbraided with all the faults he had committed; he confin'd him to his Houſe of *Chantilly*; and people made no queſtion but the Dutcheſs *d'Eſtampes* was the cauſe of his Diſgrace. And the proof of what was alledg'd was grounded upon this, that the Dauphin, after he had made uſe of all his power to ſupport his Goſſip, for ſo he call'd the Conſtable, not only could not prevail with the King, but drew upon himſelf ſevere Reprimands, which he thought he no way deſerv'd.

1549. Nor was the Conſtable the only perſon upon whom the Dutcheſs's wrath fell heavy; for the Chancellor *Poyet* felt thoſe effects of it, which were much more violent. The pretence that ſhe took to ruin him, was occaſion'd by *John du Tillet*, chief Prothonotary of the Parliament of *Paris*, and *John de la Renaudy*, a Gentleman

tleman of *Perigord*, who was afterwards the Principal Author of the Civil Wars of *France*. The credit of the Parties, or the difficulties of the Queſtions that were to be decided, had remov'd the Affair to ſeveral Tribunals, from whence it was ſummon'd to be heard before the Council, and at laſt tranſmitted to the Parliament of *Dijon*. *La Renaudie*, fearing leſt he ſhould be overthrown, obtain'd the King's Letters, by the favour of the Dutcheſs *d'Eſtampes*, whom he had engag'd in his Intereſts, to delay giving Sentence, that he might have time to perplex the Cauſe anew. *Gilbert Bayard* the King's Secretary, preſented the Letters to the Seal, and fail'd not to advertiſe the Chancellor, that it was by his Majeſties expreſs Order, who could not refuſe that Favour, upon the ſollicitations of the Dutcheſs *d'Eſtampes*. 'Tis not known whether the Chancellour examin'd thoſe Letters, to the end he might acquit himſelf in his Office, like a perſon of Sincerity; or whether it were out of any ſecret reluctancy, to follow the Caprici-o's of the Dutcheſs, with a blind adherency; or whether it were that he favour'd *du Tillet*'s Cauſe; but certain it is, that he refus'd to ſeal the Letters, till he had alter'd 'em in ſeveral places. *La Renaudie*, not finding 'em then fit for his purpoſe, carry'd 'em to the Dutcheſs, not a little already incens'd againſt the Chancellor, ſince the Admirals arraignment, and quicken'd her to Revenge, under pretence of maintaining her Honour. Nor did ſhe delay it any longer then the Evening of the ſame day, at what time

ſhe

ſhe preſented *la Renaudie*, holding the Letters in his hand, to the King, as he roſe from the Table. That Gentleman, naturally eloquent, as he made it afterwards appear in the conſpiracy of *Amboiſe*, aggravated the importance of the words which the Chancellor had alter'd, and endeavour'd to exaſperate the King againſt him, by reaſon of that oppoſition which he adventur'd to make againſt his abſolute Power. The King, who for a long time had had a deſire to diſgrace the Chancellor, could not have met with a more plauſible pretence. He was hated by all the Court, and it was well known that no body would be ſorry for him: nevertheleſs, for important Reaſons his downfal was delaid. The King only order'd *La Renaudie* to carry back the Letters to the Chancellor, and to command him peremptorily in his Name, to diſpatch 'em without any qualifications. *La Renaudie* return'd to *Poyet*, and deliver'd his Meſſage with an arrogant Tone, in the preſence of the Queen of *Navarr*, who at the ſame time ſolicited for a Servant of hers, who was convicted for having ſtoln a wealthy Heireſs. The Chancellor was too haughty, patiently to endure, that a Country Gentleman ſhould put a kind of affront upon him in his own Houſe, and before a Princeſs, whoſe Eſteem it concern'd him to preſerve. But in regard he durſt not refuſe to obey the ſecond Order, nor to give the bearer ill language, he took the Letters from *Renaudie*, and ſhewing 'em to the Queen of *Navarr*, See here, Madam, ſaid he, what the Ladies do at Court, they are

not

not contented to exercise their Empire, but they undertake to violate the Laws, and to instruct the Magistrates, the most accomplish'd in the exercise of their Offices. Now tho the Chancellor aim'd in his Discourse, at no body but the Dutchess, yet it happen'd unluckily for him, that the Queen of *Navarr* thought her self nipp'd by the severity of his short Satyr, by reason that the terms were equivocal, and might as well be apply'd to her sollicitations, in behalfe of her Servant, as to the constraint that was put upon him to Seal *la Renaudie*'s Letters. However, she did not discover all her Resentment, for fear of quarrelling with one of the King her Brother's Officers, only made him answer, That she was too much concern'd in the misfortune of which he complain'd, to procure him any reparation, since she could not right her self. But she was no sooner gone out of the Chancellor's House, but she went to the Dutchess, and gave her an account of the chafe that *Poyet* was in; nor did she leave her, till they had concerted both together, which way to put him quite out of the King's Favour. 'Twas no difficult thing for those two Ladies, who had shar'd between 'em, the Love and Friendship of that Prince, to make him consent to abandon a Man, whom he had a design already to be rid of; immediately therefore his Majesty sent for the Seals, which he gave to *Francis de Montholon*, President of the Parliament, no less famous for his Integrity, then for his vigorous Defence of the Constable of *Bourbon*'s Cause, when he was an Advocate. Nor would

would the King permit so signal an action to go unrewarded, and had therefore advanc'd him to one of the principle Dignities of the Gown, thô he had not displai'd his Eloquence, but for pleading against the Countess of *Angoulême* his Mother. But the Queen of *Navarr* and the Dutchess were too much exasperated against the Chancellor, to be satisfy'd with a punishment, which only suspended him from the execution of his Office. They had sufficiently penetrated into his Intreagues, to be convinc'd, that if he had his liberty, he would infallibly refix himself at Court; or if that way fail'd him, such a conjuncture might happen, that some exigency of Affairs might constrain the King to send for him to come and take his place in Council. It behov'd 'em then to disable him from waiting for such an opportunity; and the two Ladies to bring about their design, form'd a Faction against him, consisting of the Principal Persons of the Court, not excepting Queen *Eleonor*, who made one, thô she had resolv'd, not to meddle with any thing, more especially, when there was a War in agitation against the Emperor her Brother. People were a long time searching after the reason of this change in the Queens Mind, and the speculative Persons imagin'd they had made the discovery, which was this; She had liv'd in *France* as it were in exile, and she had little acquaintance in the Country: She had suffer'd much from the Dutchess *d'Estampes*, who left her no share in the King's Affection; and as an accumulation to her discontent, she

was

was neither able to revenge her self, nor to better her own condition. Nor had her misfortune mov'd any of the Courtiers, but only the Constable *Montmorency*, who had assisted her out of Love, as her Enemies reported, or out of pity, which was most probable. She knew that the Chancellor *Poyet* had contributed to the Chancellors disgrace; and her stomaching of that, was sufficient to oblige her to side with a Party, which gave her the opportunity to be reveng'd of the one, and to contribute to the restauration of the other.

The Dauphin appear'd at the Head of the Chancellor's Enemies, that he might give *Montmorency*, in his retirement to *Chantilly*, the consolation to understand, that he who had been the instrument to remove him from the Court, was himself banisht from thence without any hopes of returning thither again. The King of *Navarr* joyn'd meerly, out of complacence to his Wife: The Count of *St. Paul*, out of a certain antipathy, which sometimes happens between the Princes of the Blood and the Chief Ministers; The Admiral *Chabot*, that he might have the satisfaction of seeing his Enemy fall into the snare which he had laid for him: *Mompezat*, in hatred of the Counterpoise which the Chancellor gave to his Favour; And the Cardinal of *Tournon*, and Marshal *d'Annebault*, that they might remain alone in the Council of State. All these Persons had made so powerful a combination, that the King was unable to withstand it any longer. They peal'd in his Ears, how dan-

gerous

gerous a thing it was to let a Lion live in a condition to hurt him, after he had once provok'd him. That the Chancellor had in his hands all the Deeds and Inſtruments of the Crown, and that his Majeſty had truſted him with his moſt important Secrets, which *Poyet* might render uſeleſs, by revealing 'em to the Emperor, and by his perfidiouſneſs, procure himſelf a publick Settlement as conſiderable in *Spain*, as he loſt in *France*. Whence they concluded, that there was a neceſſity of confining him to a place of ſecurity, and to watch him ſo narrowly, that it might not be in his power to do any miſchief, thó he ſhould deſign it.

The King rather weari'd with the frequent repetition of theſe Reaſons, then convinc'd by the ſtrength of 'em, gave order, at his going to Bed to *Lewis de Nevers*, to Arreſt the Chancellor, and carry him to the Tower of *Bourges*. *Nevers* diſcharg'd himſelf of his Commiſſion, with as much joy as a Man could be ſenſible of, who reveng'd the Publick upon his own particular Enemy. He beſet his Houſe with armed Soldiers, he waken'd him with a terrible noiſe, and ſignify'd the King's Order in expreſſions full of nipping raillerie; he would hardly give him time to put on his Cloaths, nor would he permit him to go into his Study, nor to ſpeak to any body, but carry'd him away in all haſte to the Tower of *Bourges*.

Nor was this alteration of Fortune ſo ſurprizing, as that which appear'd in the Soul of the Chancellor. They who had known him for the boldeſt

boldeſt and moſt ſuperb among Men, before his fall, could not ſufficiently admire his abject puſillanimity and cowardize in his impriſonment. He tir'd both his Friends and his Enemies with unſeaſonable complaints, and ridiculous entreaties, and left nothing omitted which he thought might inſpire compaſſion into the Ladies that he had offended, and made uſe of his liberty to exerciſe his Pen, which was at length allow'd him to beg of the King, the Cardinal of *Tournon*, and Admiral *Chabot*, to redeem his Life and Liberty at the price of the vaſt Wealth which he had acquir'd. Nothing more manifeſtly prov'd him unworthy of his high fortune, then his extream deſire to ſurvive his diſgrace. His carriage quite chang'd that fear and averſion which People had againſt his Perſon, into a contempt which was no way advantageous to him; ſeeing that they left him for ſome years in the Tower of *Bourges*, without ſo much as thinking of him. At ength he was ſo importunate with the Miniſters of State, that they order'd him to be brought to his Tri-al; but not after ſuch a method as he expected. For they appointed Commiſſioners to try him, choſen out of all the Parliaments of the Kingdom. However, they did him this juſtice, to make choice of the moſt able and the moſt honeſt: Nor were there ever in *France* any Judges, whoſe Probitie and Abilities were more univerſally known, then thoſe of *Peter Raymund*, Preſident of the Parliament of *Rouen*, who was order'd to draw up the Informations. They were willing to give him that ſatisfaction; whether it were that his

enemies

enemies thought that they had more proofs then they needed to ruin him, or that the King who had no mind to pardon him, as he had forgiven Admiral *Chabot* had taken all the precautions requisite to prevent any thing that might be spoken against the severity which he intended to inflict upon the chief Magistrate of the Kingdom. However it were, the Process lasted till the year 1545. because the Party accus'd finding himself abandon'd by all the world, and ready to sink under the same Artifices, with which he had oppress'd others, made use of all the tricks that long experience had taught him, and summon'd up all his cunning, and his parts to defend himself. He led his Judges through all the by-paths of Subterfuge and Evasion that Cavil could invent, to elude, or at least to delay his Condemnation. He puzzl'd alike both his Judges and his Witnesses that were brought Face to Face against him; and made so good a defence that he sav'd his Life; whither it were that his Judges after a long debate, did not find reasons enough to condemn him to Death, or that the too open animosity of the prosecutors, had infus'd compassion into those Magistrats, by perswading 'em he was Innocent, because his Enemies were so violent in seeking his ruin. He heard, bare-Headed, the Decree pronounc'd that depriv'd him of his Dignities and Estate, and confin'd him to perpetual Imprisonment; for having Rob'd the Treasury, sold Offices, and traffick'd in several bargains, misbecoming his quality. The King surpriz'd at the mildness of

the Decree, could nor forbear testifying his resentment against the Judges, and threw upon 'em those reproaches that extended even to accusations of being corrupted. However his Majesty remitted the punishment of Imprisonment, and *Poyet* was constrain'd for a Livelyhood, to resume his first employment of Chamber-Counsellor in the Palace; deeming himself happy, that he had got himself out of the Bryars at any rate, before Judges of approv'd integrity; for that indeed there was as many persons convinc'd that he desery'd Death, as there were People that knew him.

1587. The Dutchess *d'Estampes* after she had ruin'd all those that dar'd to obstruct her credit, seem'd to fear nothing but the Death of the King, which was the only disturbance of her mind. For tho the Duke *d'Estampes* her Husband, had made a judicial enquiry into her behaviour since her Marriage, yet she was well assur'd that he could make no use of it, so long as the King liv'd: however he was not immortal, and the time would come when that cruel separation would happen. The Dutchess also to her sorrow, beheld the misfortune at a distrance, and was sensible of the approaches of it. For *Francis* I. decay'd insensibly in his Health; and whither it were that his Physicians were ignorant of the true cause of his disease, or whither they durst not discover it; or whither they despair'd that His Majesty would submit to violent Remedies, which could only correct the malignity of it, they only put a stop in some measure to the outward

ward effects, which were most incommodious, without ever going to the root of the Disease. So that the King perceiving himself grow more unweildy every Day then other, and loosing that vigour and Address which had formerly been the cause that he delighted, with so much passion, in the sports of Hunting and other laborious exercises, liv'd a kind of morose Life, of which the Dutchess was forc'd to bear all the inconveniencies; at the same time, that on the otherside, she was afflicted and disturb'd to think what would become of her after the King's Death, who in all probability could not be long Liv'd.

She was in some hopes of reassuming that place in her Husbands affection, from whence jealousy had expel'd her, in regard she was yet young, and was the Mistress still of that same ravishing Beauty, which had formerly charm'd him. Nor was it unlikely, but that compassion might overrule her Husbands Heart, after the King's death had extinguish'd the cause of his jealousy, by producing those effects therein, which are expected from Love. However it were, *Diana* of *Normandy*'s hatred seem'd to be much more formidable to her: she was to be what she her self had been, and it was to be presum'd that she would make use of all her credit to ruin her Enemy.

Diana was the Dauphin's Mistress, as the Dutchess was the King's, but there was no other resemblance between 'em, either in their persons, or their Wit. The Dutchess was never more beautiful then she was at that time, nor had she

loſt any thing of that luſtre, which had caus'd her to be look'd upon by the moſt curious Eyes, even by the Emperor himſelf, as the moſt accompliſh'd Beauty in *Europe*, whereas the ſhe-Seneſchal had none of thoſe Allurements, which at one and twenty Years of Age, had ſav'd the Life of her Father Sr. *Valier*. The Dutcheſs was not above thirty, and the ſhe Seneſchal was ſuſpected to be above threeſcore; for ſhe had caus'd her name to be torn out of the Regiſter of the Chriſt'nings. The Dutcheſs commanded naturally, *Diana* of *Poitiers* by art, and thoſe different Empires were preſerv'd by oppoſite means. The Dutcheſs, who fear'd not her being degraded, till the King began to decay in his health, ſtood leſs upon her guard, and never laid any conſtraint upon her ſelf, when ſhe ſpoke of *Diana*; whereas the other conceal'd under feign'd demonſtrations of reſpect and compliance the deſpite to ſee her ſelf contemn'd; and was in company when that terrible expreſſion fell from the Dutcheſs's Lips, that ſhe was born the ſame Day that the Seneſchal's Wife was marry'd. Nevertheleſs ſhe diſſembled her reſentment ſo long as the King was ſtrong and luſty, but ſhe no ſooner perceiv'd that His Majeſty began to decline, but ſhe began to make the Dutcheſs ſenſible, that the time of her revenge was drawing on. The Dutcheſs being oblig'd by this ill uſage to reflect upon the irregularity of her Tongue, was ſo much the more afraid of the effects of *Diana*'s hatred, by how much the leſs ſhe was in a condition to avoid 'em.

For

For inſtead of managing to her advantage the Duke *d'Eſtampes* her Husband, whoſe humour inſenſible and little ſubject to the pleaſures of Love, might have been amus'd by ſlight marks of the King's liberality and vain employments, provided he had receiv'd 'em when he ſtood in need of 'em; ſhe had diſpleas'd him to that degree, as to incenſe him beyond the bounds of decency, out of the ſtrangeſt capricio's, that ever jealouſy inſus'd, to publiſh his own diſhonour by a judicial enquiry into the behaviour of his Wife, as we have already ſaid. This way of proceeding put the Dutcheſs out of all hopes of ever returning to her Husband, and reduc'd her to that miſery, that the Seneſchal's Wife, after the King's Death, made uſe of the jealous Duke, as an inſtrument to torment her, till her revenge was fully ſatiated.

Theſe inducements of terror that could not be either more powerful nor more probably grounded, oblig'd the Dutcheſs to ſeek out for an expedient to ſecure her from the impending ſtorm. And that which ſeem'd to her to be beſt and the moſt eaſie altogether, was to ſhroud her ſelf under the Duke of *Orleance*'s protection, and to ſet up a faction at Court ſo powerful in his favour, as to equal that which *Diana* had form'd for the Dauphin. The Dutches's aim was to ſeek for ſome great eſtabliſhment for the Duke of *Orleance* without the Kingdom, where ſhe might find that repoſe and ſecurity, which ſhe ſtood in need of. Nor was there any other eſtabliſhment which he could pretend to, then what

the Emperor had ſo many times propos'd, which was the inveſtiture of the Dutchy of *Milan*, or the Low Countries, upon two conditions. The one was, that he ſhould marry the Emperors Daughters, or his Niece. The other was, to prevent the Reunion of what ever ſhould be given in favour of either of theſe two Matches, to the Crown of *France*. All the difficulty lay in the laſt Condition, to which the pretended ſterility of the Dauphineſs, was an invincible obſtacle. That Princeſs had been marry'd ten Years, yet never had any ſigns of a great Belly: and let the cauſe be what it would, from whence the defect proceeded, the Duke of *Orleance* would be ne'er the leſs preſumptive Heir to the Crown, nor by conſequence leſs capable, in the Emperors judgment, to hold the fiefs of *Milan*, and the Low Countries. *Fernelius* the Phyſitian after he had ſounded the Dauphineſſes temper, took a fancy that he could cure her indiſpoſition, and whither it were, that the Phyſick that he gave her wrought effectually, or that his ſecret conſiſted only in revealing to the Dauphin, the particular minutes wherein his Wife was moſt capable to conceive; the whole Court perceiv'd in a few Months after, that the Dauphineſs was big with Child.

The Dutcheſs's ſurprizing joy upon the news would not allow her ſo much liberty of thought at firſt, as to know the advantages that ſhe might draw from thence, but afterwards ſhe order'd the Emperor to be ſounded, whether he had any mind to engage the Duke of *Orleans* to his Intereſts

tereſts, or no. He that was entruſted with a Commiſſion ſo nice as this, had all the qualities ſufficient to begin ſo great an affair, but not thoſe that were proper to bring it to a concluſion. He was of the Illuſtrious Houſe of *Longueval*, and Count of *Boſſu*, and he had inſinuated himſelf into the friendſhip of the Dutcheſs, by the care which he took to improve her Eſtate, and give her notice of ſuch opportunities, as offer'd themſelves to encreaſe it, by begging vacant gratifications of the King. And in regard, he had Lands in the Low-Countries, as well as in *Picardy*, he might without being ſuſpected, hold a correſpondence in both Provinces. He had both Wit and Addreſs, Reſolution and Reſervedneſs, but he was extreamly ſelf intereſted, and in regard he had a greater Eſtate in *Flanders*, then in *France*; that which he mainly aim'd at, was to eſtabliſh himſelf in the firſt of thoſe Countries, where his poſterity afterwards fix'd themſelves, and grew numerous.

This inducement made him accept of the Order to negotiate for the Dutcheſs; becauſe it would render him more conſiderable to the Houſe of *Auſtria*; and the Emperor overjoy'd to ſee ſo potent a faction among his Enemies that ſought to correſpond with him, look't upon this conjuncture, as a favour that Fortune offer'd him for the reſettlement of his affairs in the Low-Countries. He aſſur'd the Dutcheſs that he would give the Duke of *Orleance* the Duthy of *Milan* with his Niece, or the Low-Countries with his Daughter: and for fear ſhe ſhould

mistrust he would deceive her, because he granted her demand so soon, and so readily; he added that he reserv'd to himself the choice of the alternative, and that he would not be oblig'd to explain himself, nor to perform his promise, till he should have made an agreement with the King; that is to say, till he should reap all the effects of that friendship which the Dutchess and her faction could procure him, for those remote promises, the performance of which, depended upon his sincerity.

The Count of *Bossu* had understanding sufficient to perceive, that the Engagement was not reciprocal, but he shut his Eyes: and the Dutchess, from whom the Allurement of a retreating place, took away the sight of the Serpent that lay under the flowers, perform'd her part in forming so strict a League with the Emperor, that nothing past either at the Court, or in the Council of *France*, which was not immediatly conveigh'd to his knowledge. In short, the first Letter that he receiv'd by the Counts means, did him so signal a piece of service, that it sav'd both his person and his whole Army. And the Emperor knew so well to make his advantage of the intelligence that she gave him, that he reduc'd *France* within two Fingers breadth of utter ruin. But Fortune having balanc'd his first successes, the Dutchess took an occasion from thence to manage a peace between the two Crowns.

The reciprocal fears, of *Francis* I. and *Charles* V. were the foundation of a new intreague between Queen *Elenor*'s and the Emperors Confessors,

feſſors, both of 'em Dominican Fryars. The firſt was cal'd *Diego Chiavez*, and the ſecond *Gabriel de Guſman*. *Chiavez* by virtue of a private Order which he conceal'd, wrote to *Guſman*, as if he had pretended only to impart to him a thought that was come into his Head, that the greateſt good they could do both the one and the other, was to try, whither Divine Providence would make uſe of 'em, as Inſtruments to confound the Wiſdom of Men, by employing 'em to make that Peace which ſo many great perſonages could not conclude. *Guſman* preſently apprehended what lay conceal'd in his Brothers Letter, and ſhew'd it to Queen *Eleonor*.

The Queen held a correſpondence with the Dutcheſs *d'Eſtampes*, becauſe not having any Iſſue by the King, ſhe expected to be ſent back, ſo ſoon as ſhe ſhould be a Widow: and conſequently ſhe took no other care but to deſerve a favourable reception from the Emperor her Brother, when ſhe ſhould return to reſide with him, by doing him good Service in an Enemies Court, whither ſhe had been baniſh'd under the ſpecious pretence of Matrimony. *Guſman* and the two Ladies labour'd ſo ſucceſsfully with *Francis* I. that that they cauſ'd him to patch up a Peace very advantageous to the Emperor, and to ſacrifice to the expectation of an imaginary Alliance, ſeveral conſiderable places which enlarg'd the Emperors Frontiers, and ſecur'd 'em in ſuch a manner, that for a long time there was no danger on that ſide. 'Tis true, that the courſe which the Dauphin took in cauſing the Conſtable to be recall'd,

call'd, and putting him at the head of the Army, contributed not a little to make the King resolve upon a Peace out of his aversion to the chief Officer of the Crown. But the Death of the Duke of *Orleans*, which happen'd some time after, disingag'd the Emperor from his promise, at a time when he saw himself oblig'd in pursuance of the Treaty of *Crepi*, to resolve upon the giving him his Daughter with the Low-Countries, or his Niece with the Dutchy of *Milan*. In the mean time *Francis* I after he had spun out his Distemper in several places, felt his Feaver gather such strength upon him, at *Rambouillet*, that he could not reach St. *Germains*, where he thought to repose himself; so that after he had lain in a languishing condition for some Days, in that House, he gave up the Ghost, leaving the Seneschal of *Normandy*'s Wife in full power to execute her premeditated revenge upon the Dutchess d'*Estampes*, by means of her Ascendant over the new King.

The Intreagues of the Court of France, *under the Reign of* Henry II.

THE Face of the Court was wholly chang'd after the Death of *Francis* I. The Cardinal of *Tournon*, and Marshal d'*Annebaut*, who had the supream management of affairs, under the preceeding Reign, were turn'd out of the Council, and the Constable who was recal'd from

from his Exile, was admitted in their Room, *Francis*, Count of *Aumale*, who was Duke of *Guise* after the Death of his Father, and *James d'Albon St. André*, were the King's Favourites. But the chief Authority remain'd in the hands of *Diana* of *Poitiers*, the Widow of *Lewis de Brezé*, Seneschal of *Normandy*, who was made Dutchess of *Valentinois*. The Dutchess *d'Estampes* fearing the effects of her Enemies revenge, retir'd to *Ville Martin*, a House of pleasure, within a League of the City, which bore the Name of her Dutchy. There she liv'd for some Years in the exercise of the new Religion which she had embrac'd, and to which her example and her Liberality, drew a great number of People of both Sexes.

But tho the Dutchess of *Valentinois* had reason to be contented with the excess of confidence and affection which the King shew'd her, yet could not she not continue faithful to him. She was charm'd with the goodly presence of *Charles de Cosse Brissac*: she struggl'd for some time with her sentiments of tenderness for him, and at length not being able to extinguish 'em, after she had consulted her mirror which perswaded her that she had still beauty enough, notwithstanding the alteration that Age had made in her Face, to engage that Lord to comply with her passion, she resolv'd to that purpose, to let him understand what past in her Heart. She took an opportunity to do it, when he came to congratulate her upon the removal of Madam *d'Estampes*. Are your protestations sincere, said she, and

and may I be assur'd that you have a real devotion for my person? After he had sworn, that she might put him upon the Tryal, and that he was ready to sacrifice his Life for her Interests, I know, pursu'd she, that the credit I have at Court, engages all those who have any Ambition, to offer me their service; but I require from you more disinterested sentiments: I would have it that you should only Love in me what I hold from nature, without considering what I owe to the King's favours. I shall not be ungrateful; for I will take care of your fortune, provided you let me follow my own inclinations, and wholly confide in me. She accompany'd those words with looks so passionate, that *Brissac* who was no novice in Love, readily understood that it would be his fault, if he did not enter into a particular Intreague with the Dutchess. He was in great danger of incurring the King's displeasure, if a familiarity of that nature should come to be discover'd; but more of falling under *Diana's* indignation, if she found her self contemn'd, after she had met him so far above half the way. Thereupon he never scrupl'd which course to take; and judging it became him not to neglect so fair an opportunity, he made no other answer, then by a most passionate kiss which he imprinted upon one of the Dutchesses hands. 'Tis not known whither *Brissac* had any real passion for her; or whether he feign'd a true affection, that he might make the best of her credit; but certain it is, that they had several meetings. Some time after the Court remov'd

to

to *Chasteau de Chambert* which *Francis* the I. had built. The Dutchess was lodg'd in an Apartment by it self at the end of the Park, whither the King went the next Evening, when all People had left his Chamber, through a Gallery made under Ground, and staid all the Night with her. One Evening that *Brissac* had tarry'd somwhat later then ordinary, word was brought by some of the Attendants, that they had spi'd a light at the entrance into the Vault, and that most certainly the King was at hand. At which, the Dutchess being alarm'd, presently sent away *Brissac*, who not far from the separate Apartment met *Claude Tais*, Grand Master of the Ordinance, whether it were upon any Assignation hard by, or whether his musing thoughts had led him so far that way. However it were, he knew *Brissac*, and mistrusting the occasion of his Nocturnal visit, he accosted him, and jested too close upon him. *Brissac* no way pleas'd with his discourse, acquainted the Dutchess with it next Day, who presently caus'd the indiscreet Frumper to be discarded, and obtain'd his employment for her Favourite. *Tais* knew well from whence his misfortune came, but durst not speak a word of it to any Living Soul, for fear of a worse trouble.

From *Chambert* the Court remov'd to *Joinville*, where the Queen was seiz'd with a purple Feaver, which swell'd her Tongue to that decree, that she lost her speech. Immediatly the poor Queen was forsaken by all her Officers, who thought her Disease had been Mortal, nor did any

any body remain with her but the Cardinal of *Chatillon*. The Dutcheſs was extreamly allarum'd at her being ſo ill, fearing leſt if the Queen ſhould dye, the King would Marry ſome young Perſon, whoſe Charms might rob her of his Affection. But the diſtemper, which had been ſo violent at firſt, was but of ſhort continuance: for that in eight days the Queen was paſt danger; and her recovery reſtor'd tranquillity of Mind to all that were concern'd in her preſervation.

1549. The Chancellor *Olivier*, becauſe he could not comply with the Dutcheſs as he ought to have done to preſerve himſelf in the Miniſtry, fell into diſgrace. Nevertheleſs, becauſe they could not deprive him of his Imployment, without taking away his life, and for that his integrity would not permit 'em to faſten any accuſation upon him, the Dutches, to ſuſpend him from the execution of his imployment, caus'd the King to deliver the Seals into the cuſtody of Commiſſioners; *Bertrand*, whom ſhe had already advanc'd to be firſt Preſident of *Paris*, and *Gilet le Maitre* a Creature of her own.

And now the Dutcheſs, to ſecure her ſelf a Protection, both within and without the Kingdom, marry'd her two Daughters that ſhe had by the King, the eldeſt who was call'd *Diana*, to *Horatio Farneſe* Duke of *Caſtro*, the youngeſt Son of Pope *Paul* III. and the youngeſt to *Claudius* of *Lorrain*, Duke of *Aumale*. She alſo procur'd the

the Battoon of Marshal of *France* for *Brissac*, for, whom she had still the same tenderness.

1556. Pope *Paul* III, having embroil'd himself with *Philip* II. King of *Spain*, sent into *France* Cardinal *Caraffa*, his Nephew, to engage King *Henry* II. in a League against the *Spaniards*. The Affair was debated in Council, where the Duke of *Guise* maintain'd with great heat, that 'twas requisite to give assistance to his Holiness, with a design to make advantage of it. He was in hopes that by sending Forces into *Italy*, he might be able to advance his Brother the Cardinal of *Guise* to the Pontificate, so soon as the See should become vacant; and in the mean time, to make himself Master of the Kingdom of *Naples*, which, as he said, belong'd to him, as Heir to the House of *Anjou*. The Queen upheld his Opinion, in hopes to procure the Command of the Army for her Kinsman Marshal *Fretzi*. The Dutchess of *Valentinois*, who was in a strict Union with the *Guises*, was of the same Opinion; nor durst the Constable *Montmoranci* oppose her, for fear of displeasing her, and in hopes that the *Guises* going into *Italy*, would give him an opportunity in their absence, to fix his Credit more stedfastly at Court. Thus the League with the Pope being resolv'd upon, a numerous Army was rais'd to be sent to the Pope; but *Davanson*, the King's Ambassador at *Rome*, a Creature of the *Guises*, who was acquainted with this Intreague, explain'd himself so openly upon it, that the King who

who was inform'd of it, alter'd his opinion, for fear of contributing to their ambitious designs. Their credit also receiv'd a kind of check; but they recover'd themselves in a short time, by the marriage which they negotiated between the Dauphin and *Mary Stuart* Queen of *Scotland*, their Kinswoman. The Dutchess of *Valentinois*, who began to grow jealous of their advancement, cross'd this Match as much as in her lay, but not being able to prevent it, resolv'd to unite her self more strictly with the Constable, by marrying her Daughter to his eldest Son; she being now the Duke of *Castro*'s Widow, who was slain at the Siege of *Hedin*. There was one obstacle in the way which she had much ado to surmount: For the young *Montmorenci*, privately, and without his Father's consent, had marry'd Mademoiselle *de Pienne*, of the House of *Alvin*. The Constable sent his Son to *Rome* in order to get his Marriage declar'd void by the *Rota*. But *Montmorenci*, after the Affair had been examin'd at several Sittings, could obtain no definitive Sentence: for the Pope was desirous to make the best of the Dutchess, and to tye her to his Interests, by keeping her in hopes of a favourable Judgment. But the Dutchess, tir'd out with these delays, took a shorter way, obliging the King to make a Law, by which, all Marriages contracted by Infants under Age, without the consent of their Parents, were declar'd void. After this Ordinance was verify'd, upon *Montmorency*'s averrment, that he never gave his Faith to Madam *de Prenne*, but upon condition, that

that his Father would give his consent, the Parliament cancell'd all the Engagements that were between 'em, and then the young Lord marry'd the Dutchess of *Castro*.

The *Guises*, seeing that the Dutchess of *Valentinois* treated 'em but very coldly, and trusted no body but the Constable, who was of kin to the Marshal *de Brissac*, her Favourite, endeavour'd to revenge themselves. The Queen of *Scotland* had brought along with her into *France*, Madam *Hamilton* a kinswoman of hers, who was Mistriss of all the Graces both of Body and Mind. Presently they spread abroad the fame of her Beauty, and by their Emissaries, cunningly and neatly gave her such frequent commendations in the in the King's Ear, that he, desirous to know whether her applauders did not flatter her, found so much sweetness, so much life and gaiety in her Conversation, that he could not chuse but love her. He had aleady for some time, taken some disgust against the Dutchess; but she had such an ascendant over him, that he durst not give her the least offence; and he took as much care to conceal from her his Intreague with Madam *Hamilton*, as if she had been his Wife. Moreover, his new Mistress proving big with Child, he provided for her Lying in, with so much privacy, that no body at Court knew any thing of it. The Prince that she brought into the World, was Christen'd *Henry*, and under the ensuing Reigns, was Grand Prior of *France*, and Governor of *Provence*.

The King that he might shew his activity to Mrs. *Hamilton*, for whom his Passion was much increas'd, since she had brought him a Son, would needs make one in the Turnaments that were prepar'd in Honour of the Nuptials of *Elisabeth* the King's Daughter, with *Philip* II. which was a Match concluded in pursuance of the Treaty of *Chateau Cambresit*. Toward the end of the third Day, which was the 30*th*. of *June*, 1559, the King who had already broken several Lances with good success, would needs Tilt with his Beaver up, against the Count of *Montgomery*, the Son of *Large*, Captain of the Guards of his Body. The Count did all he could to excuse himself, but he was at last constrain'd to obey his Master; and that Course prov'd so unfortunate, that *Montgomery*'s Lance being broken into shivers, the Truncheon that remain'd in his hand, struck the King above the Brow of the right Eye, with that terrible force, that the King fell to the ground, without either Motion or Sense; in which condition they carry'd him to his Bed, and notwithstanding all the remedies they could apply to him for eleven days together that Life remain'd in him, they could never recover his Speech; and in that manner he expir'd.

Intreagues of the Court of France *under the Reign of* Francis I.

WHen Queen *Catherine de Medicis* saw that her Husband was mortally wounded, she

ſhe conſulted with her Confidents whether it were her beſt way to cloſe with the Conſtable, or the *Guiſes*. For ſhe look't as well upon the one as the other to be her Enemies, in regard they were equally alli'd to the Dutcheſs of *Valentinois*, whom ſhe mortally hated, tho while the King liv'd, ſhe carry'd it very fair with her. At laſt ſhe reſolv'd to unite with the *Guiſes*, becauſe they were the Queen her Daughter-in-Law's Uncles, and for that, ſomtime they had carry'd themſelves but very coldly toward the Dutcheſs. The Conſtable being inform'd of this Union diſpatcht a Courrier to *Anthony* of *Bourbon*, King of *Navarr*, giving him an Invitation to the Court, there to aſſume the degree and Authority, which his Birth allow'd him. But the King, who was afraid leſt the *Spaniards* ſhould poſſeſs themſelves of his Kingdom, during his abſence, remain'd in his irreſolution ſo long, that the Queen and the *Guiſes* had leiſure to form their Cabal, to remove ſuch perſons as they ſuſpected, and fill up the principal offices with their own Creatures. The Duke of *Guiſe* had the Command of the Armies, and the Cardinal the management of the Treaſury. The Dutcheſs of *Valentinois* was baniſh'd, and forc'd to reſtore the Jewels and coſtly moveables that *Henry* II. had given her, and more then all this, they took from her the noble Houſe of *Chenonceaux*, which the Queen Mother would needs have for her ſelf, giving her in Exchange, the Caſtle of *Chaumont* upon the *Loire*. *Bertrandi* was depriv'd of the Seals, which were reſtor'd to the Chan-

cellor *Olivier*, and he himself resettl'd as the Head of the Law, in all the functions of his Office. The Constable had Orders to retire to his House of *Escouan*, and the Cardinal of *Tournon* was recall'd. The Dutchess of *Valentinois* made her self amends for her misfortune with *Brissac*'s company, who continued faithful to her, and being reconcil'd to the *Guises*, prevented her being any farther persecuted. But the King, being arriv'd at *Orleance*, after twelve Days Sickness di'd, not without some suspition of being poyson'd, in the Eighteenth Month of his Reign; which gave occasion to new Intreagues.

The Intreagues of the Court of France *under* Charles IX.

1560. THere was great bustling and contending at Court for the Regency, during the Minority of *Charles* IX. but at last Queen *Katherine* obtain'd it, and enforc'd the King of *Navarr*, to be contented with the Lieutenancie General of the Kingdom. The Queen Mother was a refin'd Politian, and one who thought she might make use of illegal, as well as legal ways, so she might Reign. She was magnificent in all her actions, and lov'd all manner of divertisements, which she made subservient to her Ambitious designs. During the troubles that turmoyl'd the State, the same Wagons that carry'd the Warlike Ammunition, carry'd the Accoutrements for Balls

Balls and Masquerades. By these Artifices it was that she retain'd the Young Courtiers about her, who finding, in their attendance upon her pleasures, conformable to their Ages, and their Inclinations, and Charm'd with the beauty of her Maids of Honour, generally prefer'd her part before others that were set up in contempt of the Royal Authority. The Court was then divided into two Factions, Huguenots and zealous Catholicks. *Lewis* Prince of *Conde* headed the first, and the *Guises* govern'd the second. The King of *Navarr*, the Constable, and the Marshal *de St. André*, seem'd to make a third party, and the Queen's aim was to preserve the Authority, which the Regency gave her, by dividing and balancing these three cabals, in such a manner, that the one should not oppress the other two. The third party, which was usually call'd the *Triumvirate*, seem'd to her to be most powerful, and she made use of the Dutchess of *Valentinois* to divide the King of *Navarr* and the Constable, for fear least being united, they should leave her no more then the shadow of Government. And the Dutchess undertook it so much the more willingly, because her Interests agreed best with the Queen's. She feign'd as if she had suffer'd her self to be over-rul'd by the tears of her eldest Daughter, and the submissions of the Duke of *Aumale* her Son-in-Law, to reconcile her self and renew her good correspondence with the House of *Guise*, which had abandon'd her to the mercy of her Enemies: and the Court took this reunion for an effect of Heroic Virtue, tho in-

deed an indispensable necessity was the only motive that induc'd her to it. The Dutchess had both Wit and experience enough to judge, that 'twas impossible for her to preserve the vast wealth which she enjoy'd, but by the support of the House of *Guise*, which was not in a condition to hold up any long time, but by a reconciliation with the Constable: so that indeed the Dutchess labour'd for her self, while the Queen and the Duke of *Aumale* fancy'd to themselves, that she acted for them. In a word, she made such effectual use of the Authority which she had still over the Constable, that she accustom'd him by degrees, not to look upon the *Guises* any longer, as his Enemies. Thus the Dutchess maintain'd her self till she dy'd in the same flourishing condition, wherein *Henry* II. had left her, no body daring to cross her any more, when they saw her have such potent protectors.

But it was not enough for the Queen to have broken the *Triumvirate*; it behov'd her also, that she might get all the power into her hands, to fasten to her Interests the two Princes of the House of *Bourbon*. And in regard she knew that Love was the most powerful engine to move the inclinations of that Age, she made use of the Charms of her Maids of Honour to bring about her design. The two most amiable were, Mademoiselle *du Rouet*, the Daughter of *Lewis de la Beraudiere de Guiche*, Lord of the Island of *Rouet* in *Poitou*, and *Mademoiselle de Limeuil*. The first undertook the Conquest of the King of *Navarr*, and the second to subdue the Prince

of

of *Condè*. To that purpose, *M. de Rouci*, wherever she came, spoke so highly in praise of the King of *Navarr*, that she infus'd into him a long desire to know who it was that so much oblig'd him with her encomiums in all companies. Mademoiselle *de Limeuil*, on the other side, said nothing that could reflect upon the reputation of the Prince of *Condè*, but still she gave out every where, that he should be the last Man that she should make choice of for a Lover: because he was naturally unconstant, and minding nothing so much as his Ambition, he could not condescend to those petty complaisancies that more frequently win upon the affections of Ladies, then great Services. The Prince of *Condè*, hearing of these discourses, thought himself bound in Honour to undeceive *M. de Limeuil*, and by that means fell into her snare. The Queen at first had govern'd the King of *Navarr* by the Artifices of the Dutchess of *Montpensier*, who had such an ascendant over him, that at Court she was call'd nothing but the *Syren*. The Queen was also beholding to this Dutchess for causing the King to desist from his pretensions to the Regency, and content himself with the shadow of Authority, in accepting the Lieutenancy General of the State, that she might enjoy the substance. In vain his Friends remonstrated to him, that he should want neither Counsel nor power to force obedience to himself, but the Dutchess of *Montpensier*'s perswasions prevail'd with him, beyond all the remonstrances of *Montmoranci*, *Chatillon*, the Calvinists, and the more clear sighted

Catholicks. But thó the Queen had been so well serv'd by this Princess, she was afraid lest her Ambition should infuse into her a desire of sharing her Authority. And rather chose to make use of *M. de Rouet*, with whom the King of *Navarr* took delight to converse, after she declar'd her self to be so much Charm'd with his Vertues. The King therefore quite tyr'd with the long resistance which the Dutchess's Virtue had made to his desires, thought he might quit her without being accus'd of inconstancy, that he might devote himself to a person, with whom in all probability he should better employ his assiduities; and where he should meet with as much Wit and Beauty.

1561. Some time after, Ambition had like to have broken off the intercourses of those two Ladies. For the Catholick King, by *Monpiquez*, whom he sent to him on purpose, made a proposal to the King of *Navarr*, which upon a slight examination only, seem'd very advantageous to him. The substance of it was, that he should put himself at the head of the zealous Catholicks who were about to banish *Calvinism* out of *France*: that he should dissolve his Marriage with *Joan d'Albret*, under pretence of Heresie, and marry *Mary Stuart*, the wife of *Francis* II. who would bring him in Dowrie the Crowns of *England*, *Scotland* and *Ireland*. M. *de Rouet*, who was fall'n in love with the King, while she only sought to intangle him in her snares, being inform'd of this Negotiation by *d'Escars*, one

one of her Favourites, was extreamly allarum'd at it. Thereupon she sought an opportunity to speak in private with the King of *Navarr*; and having met with one, she never left him, till she had made him promise her to send back *Mauriquez*, without concluding upon any thing.

But tho the King of *Navarr* were prone enough of himself to do what she desir'd, and that he abhorr'd the proposal of a Divorce, he forbore not however to make M. *de Rouet* sensible of a valuable Sacrifice which he had made her of the fairest Queen in *Europe*, and drew a promise from her, that she would not refuse the requests of his Love. So that now there wanted nothing but to find out opportunities, which it was no difficult thing to meet with. For the Court being then at *Fontain-bleau*, the same Evening he bestow'd a Consort of Violins upon the Ladies near the *Canal*, and while they were busie in hearkning to the Musick, or else a Dancing, he went aside with M. *de Rouet*, and manag'd so well the favourable inclination to which he had prepar'd her, that she became big of a Prince, who was call'd *Charles* of *Bourbon*, and afterwards was made Archbishop of *Rouen*. But the Prince of *Condè* had not that great success with M. *de Limeuil*. For as she had declar'd at first a dislike of that Prince's humour, she was oblig'd to observe certain outward formalities of disdain, and to make shew of an indifferency, which however was far from real, the more to fire her Lover; which was the reason that it was less trouble to her Virtue to hold out so much the longer.

These

These two Ladies, that liv'd together in perfect Union, were not a little troubl'd to see the two Brothers engag'd in different Parties: while the eldest Brother commanded the Catholick, the youngest the *Calvinist* Army. The King of *Navarr* being wounded at the Siege of *Rouen*, was carry'd into the City after it was taken, and was there frequently visited by M. *du Rouet*, and in regard their conversation was a little too vigorous, the King's wound fester'd to that degree, that it became mortal. The Queen Regent, seeing how little hopes there was of saving his life, admonish'd him to prepare himself for death: he took the advice of that Princess, and renouncing, all of a suddain, his inclinations both to Honour and Pleasure, he admitted no more visits from the Ladies, and declar'd to *Chantonay*, the *Spanish* Ambassador, and Brother of Cardinal *Grandvelle*, that he thought no farther of *Sardigna*, which the King of *Spain* offer'd him in exchange for *Navarr*. After he had confess'd himself to the Official of *Rouen*, and receiv'd both the Sacraments, he so earnestly desir'd to be carry'd down the River to his House at *St. Maur*, where the Air was incomparably much better then at *Rouen*, that they were forc'd to transport him thither, and at first he seem'd to be much better upon the water; but a cold Sweat that seiz'd him at *Andili*, enforcing him to make a stop there, he dy'd the 7th of *Octob.* 1562. in the Two and fortieth year of his age, and deliver'd the Regent from her continual fears, lest he should change his Party. 'Twould

be

be a difficult thing to expreſs the extream ſorrow that overwhelm'd Mademoiſelle *de Rouet*, for the loſs of a Prince whom ſhe dearly lov'd, and by whom ſhe was no leſs tenderly belov'd, more eſpecially being conſcious to her ſelf, that ſhe had contributed to his death.

1563. The next year the Queen Regent found a way to conclude a Peace with the *Calviniſts*, and to draw the Prince of *Condè* to Court; where he was ſo well treated, that he forgot for ſome time his warlike humour. The Honours paid to the deceaſed King of *Navarr*, his Brother, to retain him in the Catholick party, were nothing in compariſon of thoſe that were conferr'd upon him, to bring him off from Calviniſm. He was every Day with the Queen, who heap'd civilities upon him. Nothing of importance was debated in Council, nor in any other place but in his preſence: he generally obtain'd whatever he deſir'd, and all occaſions of giving him offence were carefully avoided. 'Twas not believ'd however, that he ſuffer'd himſelf to be amus'd with promiſes, which he ſaw fruſtrated of their principal effect, ſince they delay'd to give him the Lieutenancy General, of which the Queen had put him in hopes; for fear, as was given out, leſt the Catholicks, who were diſſatisfi'd with the Peace, ſhould take from thence the pretence they ſought for to break it: but Love ſided with the party, and ſeconded the Artifices of the Queen. For the Prince of *Condè's* paſſion for *M. de Limeuil* was not quite extinguiſh'd

tinguish'd, tho it had lain dormant for some time as being benumm'd by the fatigues of the War. The presence of the beloved object, having rows'd his Affection, he apply'd himself afresh to the Lady, and gave her such publick proofs of his tenderness that the Princess his Wife, who could not be ignorant of it, sickn'd of jealousie and Di'd.

The Regent intent upon all occasions that might conduce to confirm her Authority, look't upon this conjuncture as one of the most favourable that could have befallen her. She imagin'd that as the *Chatillons* had engag'd the Prince in Heresy, by the Marriage of their Neice, she might also bring him back to the Communion of the Church, by giving him for a second Wife, a Lady that had the Honour to be her kinswoman, whose Charms would put a stop to his inconstancy, and draw from his Lips the secrets of the Calvinists. To this purpose, she commanded the Lady to leave nothing omitted, upon that presupposition, to omit nothing that might contribute to detain the Prince in her Fetters. But to venture an indifferent virtue with a Lover who made use of the smallest advantages in Love, as in War, to carry things to extremity, was to expose it to too many hazards. While the Lady feign'd an Affection for the Prince, she became inamour'd in good earnest, and to her misfortune, she was not the only person at Court, that found her Heart insensibly engag'd.

Margaret de Lustrac the Widow of the Marshal *de St. André*, was neither of a temper nor inclination,

inclination to spend the remainder of her Life in Widowhood; nevertheless, she was engag'd to it in some measure, by signing the Articles of the Marriage of her only Daughter with the Eldest Son of the Duke of *Guise*; seeing it was chiefly concluded in consideration of the great Estate that she possess'd; and for that the Marshal her Husband had been preserv'd from inevitable ruin. However, she was no sooner a Widow but she yielded to the usual temptation of persons of her Quality; so that she laid a design to marry again, and break off the Match between her Daughter and the Prince of *Joinville*. For which, that she might have a plausible pretence, and withal to cover what was irregular in her intentions, she feign'd to seek out a more Honourable alliance for her Daughter, and cast her Eyes upon the Marquis of *Conti*, the Eldest Son of the Prince of *Conde*, with an intent to perswade the less discerning sort of People, that if she marry'd the Prince, 'twas only to facilitate the union of their Children by her Marriage. But she could not have address'd her self more unluckily, considering how things stood with the Prince at that time. For tho he had not had a kindness for Madam *de Limeuil*, he would have prefer'd a Country Girl before the remains of the Marshal *de St. André*. However he did not explain his thoughts to the persons that propounded his Marriage with the Widow, as the only means to secure to his Son, the Marriage of St. *André*'s Heiress; he only repli'd, that the way did not seem to him to be so infallible, because the Marquess

queſs not being above nine Years of Age, and for that both the Nuptials could not be ſolemniz'd at the ſame time, the Marſhaleſs, would be as her liberty, when ſhe was become a Princeſs to break the Articles between her Daughter and the Marqueſs, with the ſame eaſe as ſhe had broken her Covenants with the Prince of *Joinville*. The Marſhaleſs inform'd of this obſtacle, and taking no other advice but that of her own paſſion, offer'd the Prince a deed of gift of the manner of *Valeri* in *Gatinois*, and all the magnificent moveables with which the Marſhal of *St. André* had furniſh'd it. 'Twas thought that by this peice of unparallel'd liberality, ſhe thought to have fix'd that levity of which ſhe was ſuſpected to be guilty, by diſabling her ſelf to refuſe her Daughter to the Son of a Prince, to whom ſhe would have given beforehand the beſt part of her Eſtate; and to have ſupplanted her Rivaleſs by the force of her Acts of kindneſs, ſince ſhe could not do it by the power of her Charms. The preſent was accepted, without producing, however, the effect which the Marſhalleſs expected from it: whither it were too great to be refus'd by a Prince, whoſe birth was nevertheleſs too ſpendidly exalted to engage him by the acceptance of it; or whither the Prince blam'd in his own thoughts the prodigality of the Widow, at the ſame time that he made a benefit of it.

Mademoiſelle *de Limueil* made reflections remote from Truth upon an accident ſo rarely happening. She ſuppos'd the Prince leſs amorous

of

or leſs concern'd then he was; and imagin'd that ſince he had accepted the ſigniory of *Valleſt*, he would have marry'd the Marſhalleſs. The ſuſpicion of which encreas'd to that degree, that not having an Eſtate ſufficient to equal the liberality of her Rivalleſs, ſhe took a fancy to ſurpaſs it by granting the Prince the deareſt Jewel ſhe had in the World. And her big Belly that ſoon attended the fault ſhe had committed, made it ſo publick, that ſhe was forc'd to withdraw from the Court. The Queen caus'd her to be conducted by a *Valet de Chambre*, whoſe name was *Gentil*, to the Convent of Franciſcans in the City of *Auxonne*.

This baniſhment of *M. de Limeuil* was not the only puniſhment of her incontinency. For the Prince equally touch'd with diſdain as well of a Widow who had aſpir'd to an Alliance with him, as of a Young Lady that ſought to gain him by an over paſſionate ſubmiſſion, neglected both the one and the other, to marry *Franceſe* of *Orleance*, the Duke of *Longuevilles* Siſter; a haughty Princeſs, and of an auſtere Virtue. Such a difference he put between the diſpoſitions of thoſe Women which he deſir'd for his Wives, and thoſe which he ſought for his Miſtreſſes. Mademoiſelle *de Limeuil* after ſhe was brought to Bed, endeavour'd to repair the loſs of her high hopes by marrying *Geoffrey de Caufac*, Lord of *Tremon*, who had been a long time an humble ſervant of hers, but had been neglected by her ever ſince her Intreague with the Prince of *Condè*. Nor was Mademoiſelle *de Rohan* better treated by

by the Duke of *Nemours*: she had granted him the same favours, upon a promise of Marriage, in the Reign of *Henry II.* But the Prince, to avoid the performance of his word, went to serve in *Piedmont* against the Duke of *Savoy*; nor did he return into *France* till the beginning of the Reign of *Charles* the IX. at which time he threw himself into the Cabal of the *Guises*, and so frequently visited the Dukes Wife, that he could no longer remain insensible of her Charms. Nevertheless he durst not discover his passion to her, such was the awe that her Virtue had upon him. However in regard it is as difficult a thing to hide Love as to conceal Fire, *M de Roban* was inform'd of his infidelity, and resolving revenge, she sa'd him upon his promise. He pleaded her profession of the pretended Protestant Religion, and having obtain'd from the Pope a nullity of the Engagements he had made her, He marry'd the Widow of the Duke of *Guise*, who was Murder'd by *Poltrot* before *Orleance*, some Months before.

After Queen *Katherine de Medicis* had caus'd the majority of her Son to be declar'd by the Parliament of *Rouen*, all the Court Ladies strove which should most powerfully enthral his Heart; but he delighted more in Hunting and other violent exercises, then in Courtship and making Love. Nevertheless one Day, Madam *de Montpensier* taxing him for his insensibility, he swore to her, that if once he went about to turn *Coquet*, he should so harass all the Ladies, that they would repent of having wak'd a sleeping Lyon.

In

In a word, for some time he lay'd about him to the right and left, without ever engaging himself in any Intreagues. But sometime after going to *Orleance*, he spy'd a young Virgin, that came out of curiosity to see him at Dinner, and having enquir'd who she was, he learnt that her name was *Marie Touchet*, an Apothecary's Daughter i'the Town. Thereupon, he commanded *la Tour*, Master of the Wardrobe to talk to her, and to perswade her to come to his Chamber. *La Tour* with very little trouble succeeded in his Negotiation, and the next night brought Madam *Touchet* to the King, who obtain'd of her whatever he desir'd, tho she had already engag'd her Affection to *Monlue*, the Bishop of *Valence*'s Brother, whom she could not forget neither, whatever marks she receiv'd of *Charles* the Ninths Love. The King requested Madam *Margaret* his Sister, to entertain her as her waiting Woman, that she might have some pretence to follow the Court. However he was forc'd to take her away from that Lady, when he return'd to *Paris*, because she prov'd with Child: and he provided so well for her lying in, that she was brought to Bed of a Prince, who was call'd *Charles* by his Father's name, and honour'd with the title of Count of *Auvergne*. But Madam *Touchet* for all this, kept a dayly correspondence with *Monlue*, and frequently receiv'd *Billet Douxes* from him. The King being inform'd that she had put one of 'em up in her purse, invited a great many Ladies to Supper, of which number was his faithless Mistress. Withal he commanded the Captain

of a Company of Gypſies to bring along with him about a dozen of the moſt exquiſite Cutpurſes he could pick out of the whole gang, to cut all the Ladies purſes while they were Eating, and faithfully to bring 'em all to him at his going to Bed. When the Meat was upon the Table, he plac'd Madam *Touchet* next to himſelf, for fear ſhe ſhould make away the Billet, which he had a mind to have. The Cutpurſes did their buſineſs exactly, and *la Chambre* fail'd not to carry to the King all the booty according to order. The King had no great trouble to diſtinguiſh his Miſtreſs's purſe from the reſt, and therefore opening it in very great haſt, found there the Billet already mention'd. The next Day he ſhew'd it his diſloyal Minioneſs, who diſown'd it was directed to her, becauſe there was no Superſcription; but ſhe could not diſavow ſeveral other things that were in the Purſe, together with the Billet; ſo that having no other courſe to take, ſhe confeſt her fault, and beg'd pardon. The King alſo promis'd to think no more of it, provided ſhe had no more to do with *Montue*, and to ſeparate her the more certainly from him, His Majeſty Marry'd her to *Balzac d'Entragues*, Bayliff of *Orleance*. Some time after, the diſcourſe was very hot, about marrying the King to *Elizabeth* of *Auſtria*, the Emperor *Ferdinand*'s Daughter. Madam *d'Entragues*, having ſeen her Picture, conſulted her Looking-glaſs, and then told one of her Maids that ſtood by her, that 'twas the leaſt of her fears, that ever that Princeſs would rob her of the King's Affection; and

and indeed he lov'd her to his Dying Day, tho' he had a great reſpect for the Queen his Wife.

The King was extreamly haughty, and could not brook the ambition of the Duke of *Guiſe*. He took it hainouſly when he underſtood that the Duke had been ſo bold as to aſpire to Madam *Margaret* his Siſter, as alſo to make her a formal Declaration of his Love. So that in the firſt tranſports of his wrath, he order'd the Grand Prior, the Son of *Hen.* II. and Madam *Hamilton*, to ſtab the inſolent Pretender. Of which, the Duke being inform'd by Madam *d'Entragues*, avoided the Hunting match, which was appointed on purpoſe for the execution of the deſign that was laid againſt his life. And to let the King know that he was not guilty of the crime that was laid to his charge, by the advice of his Mother, he marry'd *Katherine* of *Cleves*, the Widow of Prince *Portiano*, and by that means aſſwag'd his Maſters anger. In the mean time he endeavour'd to ſecure to himſelf the protection of the Duke of *Anjou*; and the better to gain his good Will, he offer'd to be ſerviceable to him in his paſſion for the Princeſs of *Condè*, his Siſter-in-law. So violent was the Duke of *Anjou*'s love for that Princeſs, that he was very near refuſing the Crown of *Poland*, as not enduring a removal from her. However, he endeavour'd to cure himſelf by ſeeking other divertiſements, and made his applications to Madam *Chaſteau-neuf*, one of the Queen Mother's Maids of Honour, who did not long withſtand his importunities: and in regard ſhe perceiv'd her ſelf to be

be not the ſole Miſtreſs of his Heart, ſhe made no ſcruple to engage her ſelf in an Intreague with *Ligneroles*, the Duke's Favourite. But *Ligneroles*, who devoted himſelf to her onely out of vanity, was ſo indiſcreet as to boaſt to his Maſter of his good Fortune, and receiv'd the puniſhment which his inſolence deſerv'd, being ſtabb'd be *Villequier*, by the Duke's Order. They who were ignorant of this circumſtance, aſcrib'd his death to his indiſcretion, in talking of the Maſſacre that was to be made of the *Huguenots* upon *St. Bartholomews* day, which his Maſter had reveal'd to him, but certain it is, that the Duke had no other aim then to puniſh the Vain-glory of his Favourite. The Duke finding that the Princeſs of *Condè*'s Virtue was not to be ſtirr'd, ſet forward at length for *Poland*, where they would fain have marry'd him to *Ann Jaqueline*, the Daughter of the laſt King. But the news that he receiv'd in a ſhort time after, of the death of *Charles* IX. oblig'd him to quit his new Subjects, and return into *France*. The King, at the very laſt minutes of his life, could not forget Madam *d'Entragues*; but order'd *La Tour* to tell her, that nothing griev'd him ſo much, as that death had ſnatch'd him from her, before he had done any thing for her to advance her Fortune.

The End of the First Part.

INTEAGUES OF THE Court of *FRANCE*, Under the Reign of HENRY III.

PART II.

Anno 1574. NEither Fame nor Abſence could extinguiſh that Love which *Henry* III. had conceiv'd in his Heart for the Princeſs of *Conde*, and in regard he was aſſur'd that he ſhould not obtain any favour from her, but by lawful means, he endeavour'd to perſwade her to conſent that he ſhould diſſolve his Marriage, under pretence that his Wife was a Here-

tick, not doubting but he ſhould eaſily obtain his deſires at *Rome*. The Queen Mother having notice of the King her Son's deſign, was extreamly alarum'd at it, afraid, leaſt if the Princeſs of *Conde*, who was an Ambitious Woman, and one that had a Genius above the common ſort, ſhould come to be Queen, ſhe would altogether govern the King, and be miſtreſs of all that authority which ſhe had acquir'd in his Councils. Therefore to fend off this blow, ſhe ſet all the moſt charming Ladies of the Court at work to inveigle her Sons affections. *Mademoiſelle de Chateauneuf* amus'd him for ſome time, but was oblig'd to give way to *Mademoiſelle de Eboeuf*, who neither had the happineſs to retain him long fetter'd in her Chains. Madam *de Sauve*, the Secretary of States Widow was ſhe that triumph'd at laſt over all the Rivaleſſes: The King gave himſelf ſolely up to Her; but the engagement was not reciprocal, becauſe ſhe lov'd the King of *Navarr*. Their Intreague firſt began, while *Navarr* and the Duke of *Alenſon* were Priſoners together, and Madam *de Sauve* was wont to go and bear 'em company, meerly to divert 'em, and alleviate the vexations of their impriſonment. Theſe two Princeſs fell equally in love with her; but ſhe had not the ſame kind ſentiments for both. She hated the Duke of *Alenſon*, but ſhe made favourable returns to the tender addreſſes of the King of *Navarr*. When that Prince was ſet at

liberty,

liberty, the interests of the Party that acknowledg'd him for their Head, obliged to absent himself from his Mistress, but his absence nothing abated the Passion which she had kindl'd in his heart, nor did she omit any opportunity to let him understand that she was still the same, when *Henry* III. began to cast an eye of Favour upon her. But she made no other use of his complacency, then to second the Queen Mothers design, which was to revive in his heart that tenderness which he had formerly had for *Mademoiselle de Vaudemont*, and to perswade him to seat her by him upon the Throne. But this was not all, for a more powerful reason over-rul'd Madam *de Sauve* to infuse into him the same sentiments. The Duke of *Guise* was become an inamor'd Servant of hers, and had insensibly banish'd from his heart the tenderness which he had for the Queen of *Navarr*; and she thought to do him a great piece of service, by advancing his Kinswoman to that high degree of honour, which would oblige him to love her the more. And the death of the Princess of *Conde* which happen'd about the same time, gave Madam *de Sauve* a fair opportunity to engage him with *Mademoiselle de Vaudemont*. The King saw her as he was going to be Crown'd at *Rheims*, and finding in her face the same Allurements that had formerly charm'd him, he resolv'd at length to marry her.

Francis of *Luxemburgh*, of the House of

Brienne, had made his addreſſes to her, before the *Lorrain* Princes had any hopes of making her Queen. *Henry* III. who knew it, had a deſire to marry him to *Mademoiſelle de Chaſteauneuf*, and whether he thought it became him to take care of the Fortune of a Perſon whom he had once lov'd, or that he took ſome kind of Pleaſure to change Miſtreſſes with *Luxemburgh*, he propos'd it to him upon his Coronation Day: To which the Lord made anſwer, that he had ſo great a value for whatever concern'd the Queen, that he could but be highly overjoy'd at the advantage which fortune had procur'd her, and that he applauded her for having made ſo happy a change of her Lover. But in regard there was not ſo much to be got by him in marrying *Mademoiſelle de Chaſteauneuf*, he beſought his Majeſty to allow him time to conſider. The King repli'd, that it was not for him to hesitate upon what he had propos'd to him, and therefore he expect'd to be forthwith obey'd. *Luxemburgh* finding himſelf ſo vigorouſly preſs'd upon, deſired eight days to prepare himſelf, and obtain'd three, which ſerv'd him to find a way to quit the Court, and retire in a place where he might ſhelter himſelf from the King's diſpleaſure. Nor did the King, whoſe firſt tranſports were only to be fear'd, think any more of him after he was once got out of his ſight. The pleaſures which he taſted in his converſation with the Queen put *Luxemburgh* diſobedince

bedience quite out of his mind: For he had so much complacency for that Princess, that he acted the person of a Lover, rather then of a Husband in her company. Now in regard that Age was an Age of Licentiousness, several Lampoons were made upon all these passages, that would not have been endur'd at another time; and as they had also a great veneration for the Queen Mother, an Edict was made in railliery against *Faithless Lovers*, which began in these words, Henry, *by the Grace of God, unprofitable King of* France, *and imaginary King of* Poland; *Turnkey of the* Lovre; *Church-warden of St.* Germans de Lauxerrois, *Son in Law to* Colas, *First Valet of his Wives Chamber, Pedler of the Palace, Guardian of Four Beggars, Protector of Penitents and Capuchins.*

By this Satyr it may be seen, that the King affected to appear devout in publick, but in private abandond himself to all manner of voluptuous sensuality, without any moderation; and the Queen-mother was so far from restraining him, that she indulg'd him in his humours, that she might have the greater share in the Government. One day he gave a great Entertainment at *Chenonceaux*, where the Ladies appear'd like Nymphs, half naked to their Waists, and with their hair dishevell'd about their Shoulders. Not long after the King went in Masquerade to *Hostel de Guise*, where the Duke presented the Company with a Ball, to honour the Nuptials of *Mademoiselle Martel* with the Baron *de Vieron*, and where

the confusion and disorder was so great, that the Candles were blown out, and the Chastity of the Ladies suffer'd no small detriment in the Dark. The King also, to make himself popular, frequently went to divertise himself among the men of the Long Robe, especially to the President *Bouchart's* House, whither he was drawn by *Mademoiselle de Bussy*, his Daughter-in-Law.

All the Courtiers, in imitation of their Master, thought of nothing but making love: and knowing well, that wild passion never seeks after equality, but makes all equal, they address'd their vows to persons as well superior as inferior to 'em in Rank and Dignity, never considering the consequences of such ill concerted Intrugues. *St. Megrin*, a *Gascoine Gentleman*, had the confidence to make choice of the Dutches of *Guise* for the Object of his Tenderness, and was well receiv'd. But notwithstanding all the caution he had taken to conceal his Amorous Commerce, he was discover'd, and it cost him his Life. One evening returning from the *Louvre* at eleven a Clock at Night, thirty men in Vizards fell upon him in the Street *St. Honore*, stab'd him in a thousand places, and laid him dead upon the Stones, where he expir'd soon after. The King caus'd his Body to be carry'd to a House ne'r the *Bastille*, from whence he was born in great Pomp to St. *Paul's* Church, and there buri'd. But there was no pursuite after the Murderers, because the Duke of *Mala*

was known to be at the Head of 'em, and for that the King was not ignorant that St. *Megrin* had drawn that misfortune upon himself by his own imprudence, tho his Majesty was wont to make him a familiar Companion of his Pleasures. Nor was *Bussy d'Amboise*, the Duke of *Alanson*'s Favorite more happy then St. *Megrin*. He lov'd *Mademoiselle de Maretz*, for tho he had engag'd himself in a strict League, and private enough too with that Lady by the means of the Lieutenant Criminal of *Sanzay*, his Confident, who took care to manage their Randevouzes; whither she thought by such an act to conceal the dishonour of her miscarriage, or whither she began to disgust her Lover. However she sent for *Bussy* to meet her in her Castle, where she would be alone, but as soon as he was arriv'd there, the Marquis of *Maurras* who kept himself private in the next Room, fell upon him, with ten more of his Friends. *Bussy*, who was stout and brave, defended himself like a Lyon, while his Sword was whole, but when they had broken it, he threw away the Hilt, and with Barrs and Stools, such as he could lay hands on, wounded three or four of his Enemies. When he had nothing to defend himself, he bethought himself of taking his Heels, and as he was preparing of leap out of the Window, he receiv'd a mortal wound, which laid him weltering upon the Floor. The Duke of *Alanson* was no way concern'd for his death, because his excessive Pride and Vanity had disgusted him.

Some months after, there was great rejoying at Court upon the Marriage of the Queens Sister *Madamoiselle de Vaudemont* with *d'Argues*, whom the King had made Duke of *Joyeuse*. All the Ladies made their appearances in the place most magnificently adorn'd; there were Masquerades, Balls, Runnings at the Ring and Tournaments. *Ronsard* and *Baif* had each of 'em a thousand Crowns a piece for Epithalamiums and Verses upon the Subject of that Festival. All the Princes, to collogue with the King, treated the new marri'd Couple, every one in their turn. The Cardinal of *Bourbon*, who lodgd in the Abby of St. *Germain*, prepar'd a great entertainment in that place the 10th of *October* 1581. He had order'd a most stately Gallery to be erected for their Majesties to pass to the *Pré aux Clercs*. It was to have been drawn by four and twenty small Boates, that were to have been cover'd with painted Skins, which were to have made 'em appear at a distance like so many Sea Monsters; and they were to have carryd Trumpets, Hautboys and Violins, which were to have sounded and strook up successively several Consorts of Warlike and Rural Musick. But this Machine did not take effect. So that the King was forc'd to go in his Coach to the Abby. But this defect was repair'd by several other Gallantries; among which there was an Artificial Garden, adorn'd with all the beautiful products of the Spring, tho it were

were in the depth of Winter. When the King treated the same Company at the *Louvre*, he caus'd a Ball to be daunc'd, which represented the divertisements of *Ceres* and her Nymphs. This Ball was attended by a Carrousel, wherein the Horses trampl'd to the sound of several Instruments, and an Artificial Firework, which darted forth Rockets, that as they fell, form'd the Cifers of the Duke and Dutches.

The next year, upon *Shrove Tuesday*, the King ran in Masquerade till six a Clock the next morning, committing a thousand Follies. For which the Preachers tax'd him in their Sermons with too much freedom. *Henry* the Third being offended at it, sent for *Rose*, a Doctor of the *Sorbonne*, who had declar'd against that Cavalcade, with more heat then any of the rest, nevertheless got off at the expence of a slight reprimand. For said the King to him, Doctor *Rose*, I have suffer'd you for these ten years together to run roaring about the Streets, and never said any thing to ye, yet here for one legary at the end of the Carnaval, you have mangled my Reputation in your Sacred Pulpit, pray be more discreet another time and do so no more. The King was also so good natur'd, that sending for him again, within a few days after, he gave him four hunder'd Crowns, and ask'd him whither that sum would suffice to buy him Sugar enough to sweeten the bitterness of his Sermons.

When

When *Hen.* III. took his Progress into *Guyenne*, the King of *Navarr*, who went to meet him at *Bourdeaux*, entred into an acquaintance there with the Countess of *Guiche*, the Widow of *Philibert*, Count of *Bramont*, who was slain at the Siege of *la Fere*. He found her very Amiable, and paid her several visits, during his stay in that Province, and her company made him amends for the infidelity of Madam *de Sauve*. For he found her altogether as sensible of his affection as his first Mistress when he parted from *Bourdeaux*, and besought her not to take it amiss, if he let her hear from him by *Parabere*, whom he had taken into his Service, and whose Sister, who was one of the same Province, was one of his great Friends. The Countess was overjoy'd at her having an opportunity to keep a correspondence with the King of *Navarr*, and continu'd it till he came to the Crown. As for *Henry* III. most certain it is, that notwithstanding these irregularities of his youth, his Subjects would have liv'd happily under his Reign, had he not found them divided into two Factions exceedingly exasperated one against the other, when he succeeded his Brother. For he was Courageous, Eloquent, and Liberal even to profusion; he lov'd men of Merit, and was so naturally inclin'd to mildness, that 'twas always a Grief to him when he punish'd.

Intreagues of the Court of *France* under the Raign of *Hen.* IV.

THE first Person to whom ever *Henry* IV. gave any mark of his affection, was *Antoinette de Pons*, Marchioness of *Guercheville*, Widow of *Henry de Silly*, Count of *Rochepot*. He saw her in *Normandy*, and fell so passionately in love with her, that he altogether forgot the Countess of *Guiche*, for whom nevertheless he had always a high esteem, and never refused her any kindness when it lay in his Power. There was this difference between those two Ladies, that the first was a Country Lady that had never been at Court, and that the second had all that delicacy of Wit and Conversation, which usually distinguishes persons of the Highest Quality from others. The King found the Marchioness more reluctant then he imagin'd, and was so far from offering her any violence, that he was so charmed with her Beauty, that he had some thoughts to have marry'd her. But the cares of the War enforcing him to absent himself from her, long absence abated his Passion, and suffer'd him to be surpriz'd by the Charms of another Beauty. While he was taking up with the Siege of *Paris*, *Mark*

de

de Beauvilliers, Daughter to the Count of St. *Aignan*, and Abbess of *Montmartre*, sent to him for a safe conduct, which he granted after a most obliging manner. She came to return him thanks, and made her addresses so Gracefully, that being a Woman of a comly Presence, he could not consent that she should be lockt up in a Convent. But being oblig'd in a short time after to raise his Siege, he order'd her to be conducted to *Senlis*, which was under his obedience, where he paid her those respects and assiduities of which she could not be insensible. She had been cloyster'd by force, and for the private interest of the Family, and she lookt upon the affection of the Prince as a kindness of Fortune to release her out of Prison. But tho the King were extremly devoted to her, yet could he not forget Madam *de Guercheville*, and knowing her deserts, he resolv'd to make her amends for the loss of his heart, by helping her to a Husband, upon whom he might heap his Favours. He cast his eye upon *Charles du Plessis*, Lord of *Liancourt*, in whose favour he wrote to the Marchioness, and so soon as he had marri'd her, he gave him the Employment of Grand Squire.

One evening, the King discoursing of the Beauty of the Court Ladies, cri'd up extreamly the Abbess of *Montmartre*, and said moreover, that he never saw a person so charming. Upon which the Duke of *Bellegarde* then present, told him that he would soon be

of

of another opinion, if once he saw *Mademoiselle d'Estrees*, and made him so lively a description of her Beauty, that the King had a great desire to be acquainted with her. Some days after the Court remov'd to *Mante*, where the King divertis'd himself extreamly with the Ladies of the neighbourhood but *Mademoiselle d'Estrees* never appear'd. After that, he went to *Senlis* to visit his Admirable Abbess, where he gave here all the divertisments, that his small stay would admit him to prepare for her.

When he return'd to *Mante*, the Duke of *Bellegarde* begg'd leave of his Majesty, that he might go to *Coeuvres*, where *Gabriella d'Estrees* then resided, with whom he was deeply in love, and for whose sake he had quitted Madam *d'Humieres*, tho' he had taken great care of him during a sickness that had held him for some time at *Mante*, and had also sacrafic'd for his sake the Admiral *de Villars*, who had left nothing omitted to gain her affections. However, the King would not suffer him to take his journey, but upon condition that he might go along with him. *Bellegarde* would have been glad to have been rid of such a Companion, but in regard it became him not to dispute with his Master, he was constrain'd to take the King along with him, and which was more, had the misfortune to see that his Soveraign found her much more amiable then he had imagin'd her to be. The King ingag'd her to come to *Mante*, where

where she made a new Conquest, and depriv'd Madam *de Humieres* of a Lover, that is to say, of *Henry* of *Orleans*, Duke of *Longueville*. That Prince, who had endeavoured to chear up her heart for the loss of the Duke of *Bellegard*, prov'd as unfaithful as he, and went to dash himself against the same Rock, leaving nothing omitted to gain the affection of *Mademoiselle d'Estrees*, during the King's absence, who was forc'd to take the Field to compleate the ruin of the Leaguers, and was detain'd in Action longer then he expected. Upon his return, he apply'd himself more sedulously to *Mademoiselle d'Estrees* then ever, and declar'd openly, in the tone of a Master, that he would have no Companion. If the Duke of *Longueville* were not a little disconsolate, *Bellegard* was much more, who was to renounce a Heart of which he had been in possession, whereas *Longueville* built upon a foundation of ill grounded hopes. Nevertheless he promis'd obedience, and contented himself with expressing himself to his Mistress after so sensible a manner, that she could not forbear to share in his grief. But she was not so moderate herself: for she flew out against the King, and told him with an extraordinary resolution, that she would be free in her inclinations, and that he would but incur her Hatred, if he hinder'd her from marrying *Bellegard*, which was a match that had been agreed upon with the good liking of her Relations. She also departed from *Mante* with-

without taking her leave, and return'd to *Coeuvres*.

Her Anger and her departure equally afflicted the King, and he resolv'd to make use of the greatest Submission that might be to gain her Favour. The main difficulty was which way to get to *Coeuvres*, in regard he was to travel seven Leagues in the Enemies Country: nor could he march with a numerous Convoy, without making his Passion known, and giving his Mistress a new occasion of Distast; so that he ran a great Hazard with a few Men, for that the Country was cover'd with the Enemies Forces, and there was a necessity for him to cross a very dangerous Forrest. However he took the last Resolution, love causing him to shut his Eyes against all other considerations. Thereupon he got a Horseback with five or six of his Officers in whom he most confided, whom he dismis'd when he came within three Leagues of the Castle of *Coeuvres*; and when he was alone, he alighted, disguiz'd himself in the Habit of a Peasant, and taking a sack full of Straw upon his back, trud'g on with his Burden till he came to his journeys-end. *Mademoiselle d'Estrees*, who together with her Sister Madam *de Villars* stood at the Window of a Gallery, that over look't the Country, saw the Countreyman at a distance, but never dreaming of such a Fantastick adventure, n'ere examin'd his Face. When the King came into the Court of the Castle, he threw down his

Burthen,

Burthen, and going directly up Staires, without taking notice of any body, to the place where he had seen her stand who was the cause of his Disguise, he accosted her after a most submissive manner. But he surpriz'd her extreamly, when she perceiv'd him in a Garb so little conformable to his dignity, and far from being oblig'd to him for what he had done for her sake, she receiv'd him with a disdainful look, which was more suitable to the Habit which he wore, then the Luster of his Birth. So strangely does hatred Impoyson the most Heroick Actions. Had *Bellegard* done as much for her sake, she would have valu'd it at a high Rate, because she lov'd him; but she took it ill at the King's Hands, because she had no kindness for him. She bid him with a Scornful Aire go and shift his Cloaths if he intended to stay with Her, and so somewhat rudely flung out of the Room, leaving her Sister to excuse her incivility.

While the King took this unprofitable Journney, the whole Court was in a strange disorder; nor did they come to themselves till the King's return disperc'd all their fears He stay'd not at all at *Coeuvres*, finding it in vain to tarry, since he could not oblige *Mademoiselle d' Estrees* to shew him the least Favour. However he appear'd for some time with such a Melancholy Countenance, that they who saw him so disconsolate, thought verily he had lost the half of his Kingdom.

But

But coming at length too himself, he applied himself to Publick business, as he was wont to doe: yet not being able to banish from his Heart the ungrateful *Mademoiselle d' Estrees*, he sent word to her Father that 'twas his pleasure to admit him into his Privy Council, on purpose to oblige him to come to *Mante* with his whole Family. The favours which were bestow'd upon the Father oblig'd the Daughter to use the King a little more civily. But in regard he was oblig'd to be every hour on Horseback, either to execute some Enterprize upon his Enemies, or to prevent their Designs, he could not be constantly with her.

During the King's Absence, *Mademoiselle d' Estrees* continu'd her Familiarity with *Bellegard*: nor did she surcease giving an Ear to the Duke of *Longueville*, nor to write to him, nor to receive Letters from him. But as soon as the King had appeas'd the Troubles of his Kingdom, he remov'd all his Rivals. The Duke of *Longueville* sacrificing his Love to the Care of his Fortune, desir'd his Mistress to put an end to an Intreague, which could not but be attended with unluckey Consequences, and inconvenient as well for the one as the other: he also demanded his own Letters, and offer'd to return those which she had written. *Mademoiselle d'Estrees* was nothing troubl'd to consent to this Rupture, and appointed the place where to make the exchange. And indeed she was very sincere in bringing all the Letters which she had recei-

ved from the Duke: but the Duke was not so ingenious as to bring all the Letters she had written to him, but kept the most tender, by that same pledge to keep her as it were under a kind of dependency. But she was extreamly incens'd at his perfidiousness, and to revenge he self did the Duke of *Longueville* so many ill Offices with the King, that finding the Court a place where he receiv'd nothing but new Affronts every day, he engaged himself in a treasonable League, and was slain making his entry into *Dourlans* with a Musket from a Volley of Honour that was given him by the Garrison. Some there were who accus'd Madam *d'Estrees* to have hir'd a Soldier to take away his Life, who made use of that opportunity; nor was it without some probability.

But notwithstanding all the care which the King took to oblige the Marquis *de Coeuvres* by his Favours, he could not win him to like well his sedulities to his Daughter, fearing least she should compleat the dishonor of his Family, of which the Marchioness his Wife had already began to stain the reputation. For she like a shameless Woman had follow'd the Marquis *d'Allegre* into *Auvergne*, and there liv'd with him in a publick Concubinage, not minding the scandal, or what the world said of her. The Marquis therefore fearing least it should be laid to his charge if Madam *d'Estrees* should come to lead a Licentious Life, resolv'd to marry her, to free himself from the trouble of keeping a watch upon

upon her Actions; and for a Husband he made choice of *Nicholas Diamaral*, Lord of *Liancourt*, a Gentleman of an illustrious descent, and who had a great Estate, but whose mind and disposition were as crooked as his Body. Madam *d'Effiat* was well inform'd of all his defects; however she consented to the marriage, to free her self from the Tyranny of her Father, upon the King's word, that he would never permit the Marriage to be consummated. But the King being engag'd in an Enterprize which held him longer then he expected, could not be present at the Nuptials. The new marry'd Lady perceiving the fatal hour approach, wherein she was to be deliver'd to the Monster which her Father had made choice of for her Husband, and no Calaunt appearing to rescue her from the danger to which she was just ready to be expos'd, after she had storm'd a hundred times against his negligence, and sworn as many times to be reveng'd of him, she prepar'd her self to bear the brunt with all the vigour she was capable to shew. And finding she was to expect no other assistance but what her own resolution afforded her, she so well oppos'd her own reluctancy to the importunities of her Husband, that he could not engage her to go to bed with him that night. The next day he carry'd her home, in hopes he might more easily overcome her obstinacy, in a place where he was absolute Master. But she took along with her all her kindred that had been invi-

ted to the Nuptials, and retain'd 'em with her till the King came to set her at liberty.

Henry IV. being arriv'd at the next Village, sent for *Liancourt* to come to him, and the convenient Husband went immediately, taking his Wife along with him, in hopes of drawing some advantage for the raising of his fortune from the King's love for his Wife. But alas! the King without taking any notice of him, set forward in order to the Seige of *Chartres*. Madam *de Liancourt* went along with him, accompanied by her Sister, and one of her kinswomen. The Siege was long, which gave the King an opportunity to send for *Elizabeth Babon* to the Camp. She was the Wife of *Francis de Escoubleau*, Marquis of *Sourdis*, and Aunt to *Gabriella d'Estrees*, and the King was resolv'd to make use of her to be her Neices Governess: To very good purpose as it fell out: For the Marchioness, who was greatly experienc'd in Amorous Affairs, gave her Neice such good instruction, that she became mistress of all the Kings Affections by her Compliances, and obtain'd for the Marquis of *Sourdis* the Government of *Chartres*, after the place was taken.

Hen. IV. Before his Intreague with *Mademoiselle d'Estrees*, had perswaded Queen *Margaret* his Wife, Sister to the three last Kings his Predecessors, but somewhat loose in her behaviour, to consent to a dissolution of their Marriage

her

Marriage under certain conditions. Nay, the Queen her self was already retir'd to the Castle of *Usson* in *Auvergne*, seated upon a steep Mountain, and to which she had added all the Fortifications that could render it Impregnable. But the King's Amour delay'd the conclusion of this affair, as being afraid least when he was at liberty, his Subjects should press him to Marry her; which he could not find in his heart to do, in regard it was not lawful for him, because she had a Husband. Under these circumstances, finding it impossible for him to have a Successor, he bethought himself of maraying Madam *Catherine* his Sister with a Prince of the Blood. With this design he sent for her to come to him; and going as far as the *Loire* to meet her, He presented the Duke of *Montpensier* to kiss her hand, whom he design'd her for a Husband. The Princess gave him but a very cold reception, whether it were that she did not like his person, or that having already surrender'd her heart to the Count of *Soissons*, she could not find room in her breast for another. She arriv'd at *Dieppe*, where she met with Madam *Gabrielle* (for so was *Mademoiselle d'Estrees* call'd after her Marriage) and the more she found her worthy of the Love which her Brother shewd her, the more she hated her. She beheld her being in Favour with Envy, and to humble her, treated her with so much scorn and loftiness, that had it been any other person, she

could never have bore it. However Madam *Gabriella* complain'd of her contempt to the King, and besought him to part 'em. But all that the King could do to satisfie his Mistress, without disobliging his Sister, was to carry Madam *Gabriella* along with him wherever he march'd to compleat the Conquest of his Kingdom; and to leave his Sister at *Dieppe*. Madam *Gabriella*, who seldom or never stirred from the King, began to inform her self in the management of Publick Affairs, by the advice of Madam *de Soundis*, and shew'd so quick a Penetration and Judgment in matters of the highest importance, that she procured to her self an entrance into the King's Counsels. Nor did the Chancellor *Chiverni* contribute a little to procure her that favour. He had conceiv'd a most violent Passion for her, nor could he refrain from letting her understand it, notwithstanding the gravity which the dignity of his Office exacted from him; but doing himself that justice, as to be convinc'd, that there was no such Charms in his Person that could engage Madam *Gabriella* to endure his Courtship, he had recourse to other means, and made himself useful to her, in giving her opportunities to satisfie her Ambition.

But her extraordinary joy to see her self mounted to such a high degree of honour, was somewhat allay'd by the news which she receiv'd of her Mothers death, who was [illegible] by the peo-

ple that mutini'd against her Lover the Marquiss *d'Allegre*. But she endeavour'd to repair that loss by her Correspondence with *Bellegard*, whom she met in Private, yet so warily that the King could never tax her of infidelity, tho he had frequent jealousies, which she made a shift to dissipate with her Caresses, and her Protestations of being insensible to any but himself. Nevertheless, Fortune found away to discover this mistery, notwithstanding all the Precautions which those two Lovers took to avoi'd surprisal. The King having lain with Madam *Gabriella* one night, rose very early the next morning to execute some enterprize that he had in his thoughts, and left his Mistress abed, where she lay under pretence of some little Indisposition; while *Bellegard* the better to conceal his Game, gave out that he was return'd to *Mante*. But so soon as the King was gone, *Arpure*, a Confident of Madam *Gabriella's*, commonly call'd *la Rose*, introduc'd the Duke into a Cabinet, of which she her self had only the Key, and let him out again, so soon as her Mistress was rid of all such persons as were any way suspected to her. But while these two Lovers were tasting all the Pleasures, that a tender Passion could afford 'em, dreaming of no disaster, the King who mist his design return'd, and by his hasty return put 'em into a strange Confusion. However a bad shift was better then none; *Arpure* presently slipt the Duke into her Cabinet, where she

hid

hid him at first, the Door of which was next the Bedside, and the Window lookt into the Garden. The King had a mind to eat some Sweetmeats, and knowing that *Arphure* kept her Mistresses junkets in that Closet, he call'd for the Key. Madam *Gabriella* made answer that *la Rousse* had it in her Pocket, and that she was gone to visit a kinswoman of hers in the Town. Upon that, the King whose suspitions were but the more exasperated by such a refusal, threatend to break open the door and was going to work, tho she complain'd that the noise would offend her Head. But the King who was resolv'd to be satisfi'd of his doubts, made as if he had not heard what Madam *Gabriella* said, and laid on with his Foot against the Dore, that *Betegard* finding he should be forc'd in his Sanctuary, thought it became him to venture Body and Soul to get out of the Bryars; and therefore, opening the Window out he got, and jump'd into the Garden, tho he thought it a little to buy his Pleasure at the price of such Catts leaps. But fortune happen'd to favour him so far that he got no harm by the fall; whether it were that the Ground were moist and yielding, or that this fear had dispos'd his body for the danger. *Arphure*, who stood Sentinal to see what would become of the business, no sooner beheld the Jump and the fair Escape, but in she comes, sweating and wiping her face with her Handkercher, and crying Lord, Madam, I never dreamt you would have had any occasion

caſion for me. With that the Crafty Confident open'd the Cloſet, and gave the King what Sweetmeats he deſir'd. But then ſurpriz'd to find no body in the Cloſet, he concluded that *Bellegard* was become inviſible, while Madam *Gabriella* emboldened by his aſtoniſhment, lay reproaching him, and deriding his jealouſie at ſuch a rate, that ſhe made an abſolute triumph of it. She told him, that ſurely his love began to coole, and that he only fought a pretence to be rid of her, but that ſhe would not give him the advantage of quitting her firſt; for that ſhe would e'en prove an honeſt Wife at length, and go home to her Husband. The King ſcar'd with theſe menaces, threw himſelf at her feet, begg'd her Pardon a thouſand times, and promis'd never to have an ill thought of her more. Nor durſt he for a long time after ſhew the leaſt mark of Jealouſie, for fear ſhe ſhould in earneſt take a whimſey ſo contrary to his Repoſe.

While the Court was in this poſture, the Dutcheſs of *Guiſe*, who ſtay'd at *Paris* with the Heads of the League, ſent to deſire a Paſport of the King, to go to one of her Houſes in the Country, which the King granted freely, and alſo gave her leave to paſs through the Town where he lay. *Mademoiſelle de Guiſe* was glad of the Journey, not ſo much out of Curioſity, (an Infirmity natural to perſons of her Sex, as to ſatifie two oppoſite Paſſions. She lov'd *Bellegard*, and hated

hated Madam *Gabrielle*, because he was belov'd by her. She had a mind to the one, in hopes to reingage him, and observe the other, in hopes to find out some way to be revenged of her. But for the better understanding of this intreague, we must go a little backward for the beginning of this Story.

While *Paris* was Beseig'd by the King's Army, there were frequent Truces, during which all the Courtly Cavaliers met by the sides of the Trenches, to discourse and entain the Ladies, who to that purpose appear'd upon the Ramparts. *Annas d' Anglure*, Lord of *Giury* who was in love with *Mademoiselle de Guise*, still made her acquainted with it, or else did her some other Civility. But she never return'd him any favourable answer, because she had some pretentions to the King's heart, who had desir'd her Picture, and testifi'd an inclination to marry her, provided that Marriage would engage the Heads of the League to return to their obedience. These hopes of a Crown made her despise all those that durst declare themselves her Lovers. But she could not always keep in that haughty mind. One day *Bellegard* suffering himself to be haul'd a long by some of his Friends to one of the most convenient Posts for conversing with the Ladies, took notice of *Mademoiselle de Guise*, who appear'd so amiable to him, that he could not forbear fixing his eyes a long time upon her. Nor was the Dutchess insensible

sensible of it, and therefore explaining his staring upon her to her advantage, made no question of an absolute Victory over the Dukes Heart. She examin'd him afterwards her self, and finding him a person worthy to be below'd, she thought it might not be impossible for her to comfort her self for the loss of those grandeurs to which she had aspired, provided she might spend the rest of her days with a person for whom she had already so great an inclination. *Bellegard* had been accus'd to have contributed formerly to the death the of the Duke of *Guise*, who was murder'd at *Blois*, and Madam *de Guise*, who had been inform'd of it, represented *Bellegard* to her self as a person whom it behov'd her to hate: but the more she incens'd her heart to hate him, the less she found it disposed to obey her, but with a strange confusion found that her sentiments for him were quite of another sort. Thus Mother and Daughter fell both in love with a Person whom a thousand reasons supported by decency and point of honour, oblig'd to detest. *Mademoiselle de Guise* well understood that her Mother was her Rivales, and resolved to combat her growing passion, or at least to conceal the disorder it had made in her Breast. *Bellegard* on the other side, thought it behov'd him to extinguish those thoughts of tenderness which he felt budding in his heart for *Mademoiselle de Guise*, or at least to make as if he knew nothing of any such

thing

thing, for fear least Madam *Gabriella*, who had been the principal support of his fortune, should go about to ruin him, when she came to understand his unconstancy.

He knew that Princess had been inform'd of the reports that ran about to his prejudice concerning the murder at *Blois*, and not being able to indure she should be his enemy, tho he gave over all thoughts of being belov'd by her, he employ'd some of his friends who kept good Correspondence in the House of *Guise*, to speak in his justification, as well to the Mother as to the Daughter. Those excuses were so well receiv'd, that the Dutchess declar'd to those that spoke in his behalf, that she never gave Credit to those Calumnies, and forbid her Daughter to accuse the Duke, for the future, of being concern'd in her fathers death. Nor did *Mademoiselle de Guise* shew the least reluctancy to obey so pleasing a command: So agreeable to reason, and experience is the Proverb, that Love justifies all things.

The Dutchesses civilities put *Bilhegard* to a new nonplus; he call'd to mind how *Mademoiselle de Guise* had answer'd his passionate looks, and judg'd that it would not be impossible for him to be belov'd by her. On the other side, he laid before himself what a fowl piece of ingratitude it would be, to fail in his Fidelity, to a Person that prefer'd him before a King, greater for his vertue then for the Throne to which his birth had advanc'd him. Nevertheless, tho Reason, Ambition and

and Honour condemn'd his change, he could not find in his heart to extinguish a Passion supported by such pleasing hopes: nor would he renounce either the one or the other of his Mistresses, but took a resolution to serve 'em both at the same time. With this design he thought it behov'd him to make the best of the Affection which the Dutchess of *Guise* had for him: and to that purpose he frequently sent her Letters, or Messages, and always receiv'd obliging answers. The Duke of *Guise* having made his escape out of Prison, where he had been confin'd since the death of his Father, *Bellegard*, who knew it particularly, sent away a Trumpeter to congratulate him, and withal gave him two Letters to deliver to both the Princesses. The Trumpeter who understood his business, slipt into *Mademoiselle de Guise* hand the Letter that was directed to her, unperceiv'd by any body. And she, because she could not speak to the Messenger, as being too strictly observ'd, gave him to understand by an obliging sign, that his message no way displeas'd her. Of which *Bellegard* being inform'd by his Trumpeter, he receiv'd the news with as much joy as if some considerable happiness had befall'n him.

This was the condition of these three persons, when Madam *de Guise* requested the Passport already mention'd. *Bellegard* therefore understanding that the Dutchess was upon the Road, intending for *Mante*, per-

perſwaded the King to ſend ſome body to meet her, and obtain'd that permiſſion himſelf. I ſhall ſay nothing of what paſs'd at that enterview: But 'tis eaſie to gueſs that the Mother let ſlip no favourable opportunity, to give the Duke a full underſtanding of her Paſſion, and that the Daughter anſwer'd the Duke's more paſſionate looks with glances no leſs tender, tho her modeſty ſomewhat eclips'd the vivacity of 'em. When the Dutcheſs arriv'd at Court, ſhe could not forbear praiſing Madam *Gabrielle*'s Beauty; but the Princeſs tho ſhe agreed in her thoughts to every thing her Mother ſaid, could not find in her heart to applaud thoſe Charms that diſputed with her the poſſeſſion of an Affection to which ſhe had ſuch great Pretentions. On the other ſide, Madam *Gabrielle*, after ſhe had caſt her eyes ſometimes upon *Bellegarde*, ſometimes upon *Mademoiſelle de Guiſe*, felt in her ſelf a kind of ſecret vexation to find the Princeſs ſo lovely. So that the two Rivaleſſes ſhew'd as much coldneſs one for the other as it was poſſible for 'em to expreſs, without failing in thoſe Civilities which it behov'd 'em to pay each other mutually, to avoid rudeneſs. More then that, *Mademoiſelle de Guiſe*, being in the Circle toward Evening, told *Bellegarde*, whom ſhe perceiv'd attending her Chair, after ſhe had ſometime conſider'd Madam *Gabrielle*, that ſhe did not believe her ſo Beautiful as Fame had publiſh'd her. To which the Duke

durſt

durſt return no anſwer, for fear of being overheard by his former Miſtreſs, who was not far from him.

The King who was inform'd of the love which the Dutcheſs of *Guiſe* had for *Bellegard*, readily apprehended, that if he had any complaiſance for her, 'twas only for fear leaſt ſhe ſhould perceive the Paſſion which he had for her Daughter. And this judgement which the King made of his Amours prov'd two ways to the Dukes advantage. For it diſſipated the jealous ſentiments which the King had of Madam *Gabrielle*, for whom he had a greater kindneſs then ever; and it made him utterly renounce his deſign of marrying *Mademoiſelle de Guiſe*. So that *Bellegard* was at liberty to continue unmoleſted in his Intreague with both his Miſtreſſes.

He would have been too happy, could he but have cur'd Madam *Gabrielle* of her jealouſie, as well the King. But ſhe was too quick-ſighted, and had too much intereſt to pry into his Conduct, to be ſo eaſily deceiv'd. She was ſoon ſenſible of the Services which he paid to *Mademoiſelle de Guiſe*, and the diſguſt ſhe took would not permit her to taſte the Pleaſure which the King's credulity would otherwiſe have afforded her, if her thoughts had been more at liberty. *Mademoiſelle de Guiſe* obſerv'd in her turn the reſtleſſneſs of Madam *Gabrielle*, and whither it were that ſhe thought by augmenting it, to oblige her to an abſolute Rupture with *Bellegard*, or

that

that, out of meer vanity she took delight to make known the Power of her Charms, she no longer kept her self within Bounds, but affected, before her Rivallessees face, to give the Duke all the marks of affection that could foment her Jealousie. 'Tis true, that she thought she did her no unjustice in depriving her of the Duke, since she had taken the King's heart from her. Nevertheless, things were not equal: For it is certain that Madam *Gabriella* would have renounc'd, with little trouble, all the interests of Fortune, provided she might have met with her satisfaction in point of Love.

The Dutchess of *Guise*, after she had stay'd a day at Court, and obtain'd a Neutrality for the House where she desir'd to spend the Summer, took her leave of his Majesty. But Madam *Gabriella* could not pardon her Daughter, for the attempt she made upon her Lovers Heart: so that she would not see either the one or the other at their departure, under pretence of being indispos'd. *Bellegard*, and the Chiefest part of the Grandees of the Court, attended her a great way, nor did they return till next morning. Madam *Gabriella* gave the Duke a very cold reception, which did n t a little perplex him: for he knew well, that it would be a difficult thing to enter into so strict a Correspondence with *Mademoiselle de Guise*, so long as the War continu'd: and that consideration made him fear the loss of his former Mistress, the satisfaction

ction of whose company would make him some amends for the absence of his new Mistress. He upbraided himself with his own indiscretion, and he had sometimes the leisure to repent of his being unfaithful to little purpose. But if *Bellegard* felt a Tempest in his Breast, the Dutchess of *Guise* enjoy'd as little Tranquility: She could not live remote from him who took up all her thoughts; and therefore, to remove all obstacles that kept her from his Company, she perswaded her Son to treat with the King; of which she gave advice to the King by a Courrier sent on purpose. *Hen.* IV. who desierd nothing so much as to bring back his Subjects to their Duty by acts of Mildness, especially this young Prince, for whom he had a value, and whom he knew to have a great interest among the *Leaguers*, accepted the Proposal, and made choice of *Bellegard* to negotiate with the Dutchess. Of which Madam *Gabriella* having notice, she endeavour'd to get another appointed in his Room, representing to the King, that the Duke was a young man without experience, who would never be able to carry on such an Employment; besides, that his Mediation would not be so pleasing to the Son as to the Mother. On the other side, *Bellegard*, who passionately desir'd to see his new Mistress *Mademoiselle de Guise*, made use of all his Credit with the Duke of *Neverse* President of the King's Council, to confirm the King in his first design.

Nor did the Duke stand in need of much Eloquence to perswade the King to it: for inregard the King well knew that Madam *Gabriella* acted upon the account of jealousie, the same Passion hinder'd him from yielding to her Reasons.

Well at length the Duke set forward; but his Journey prov'd not so successful as he promis'd to himself. For *Paris* being return'd to her obedience, the King, who saw the Leagures Party utterly ruin'd, refus'd to grant the Duke of *Guise* those Conditions which he demanded. However *Bellegarde* would not be discourag'd, and being well seconded by the Duke of *Nevers*, he oblig'd the King to grant the Duke of *Guise* a very advantagious accommodation. Which being concluded, the Duke came to kiss the King's hand at *Meaux*, and was graciously receiv'd. Afterwards he went to Madam's Apartment, in whose eye he appear'd so handsome that she thought she could do no less then prefer him before the Count of *Soissons*.

1596. Madam *Gabriella* finding that *Bellegarde* had made an accomodation for the Duke, would needs make another for the Duke of *Main*, in hopes he might be useful to her in a design which she had to marry the King. To that purpose she caus'd an offer to be made him of her Service; and he promis'd to employ'd all the Credit of the League to advance her to the Throne. The first thing she

did,

did, was the obtaining leave for the Duke to retire to *Chalons*, together with a General Truce for all his Party, and having gain'd the President *Jeannin*, who by the King's order negotiated that Accommodation, the cause of the King to pass a good number of Articles, would have been very hardly admitted, without her recommendation.

Sometime after the King set forward in order to besiege *Laon*; and during his absence Madam *Gabriella* was brought to bed of *Cæsar* Duke of *Vendosme*. Of which when the King receiv'd the news at the Camp, he was pleas'd to testifie his joy for the Birth of a Son, by Creating his Mistress Marchioness of *Beaufort*. Upon his Return, Madam *Gabriella*, labour'd in good earnest to encline him to the Marriage which she desir'd. And because that in order to bring it to pass, there was a necessity of breaking the Contract which the King had made with Queen *Margaret*, she endeavour'd to gain the Consent of that Princess. But they who spoke to her about it, found her no way dispos'd to give her consent, tho for no other reason, but that she could not brook without disdain, to see that room which they would perswade her to quit, supply'd by a person so much her Inferiour. But tho the Marchioness of *Beaufort* understood to her sorrow the ill success of that Negotiation, the new Importunities of the Duke of *Bellegarde* made her amends for it, who felt his almost extinguish'd Fires rekindle'd

by that augmentation of her Grandeur. He took care to justifie himself, and was favourably heard: because people readily believe whatever they desire.

Tho *Bellegarde* had made his peace with the Marchioness, he no less assiduously pay'd his services to *Madamoiselle de Guise*, and made her such frequent Visits, that her Brother began to take it amiss. But all this while that he blam'd the Duke's Temerity, he committed the same error in reference to Madame, and spoke of him after so a disobliging a manner, that *Bellegarde* believing himself oblig'd to resent it, labour'd to remove him from the Court. To that purpose, he gave the King to understand by the Duke of *Nevers*, that the Duke of *Guise*'s Courting his Sister without his Permission, was a wounding of his Authority, and that it would be convenient to Banish him into some remote Province, under pretence of some Honourable Employment. It so fell out also, that the Government of *Province* was then vacant, and therefore the Marchioness of *Beaufort* begg'd it for him. Nor could the King refuse such a Boon to his Favourite and Mistress. So that the Duke of *Guise* had the Government conferred upon him before he was aware, and was constrain'd to depart, without having time hardly to take his leave of Madame.

She, poor Princess, was strangely surpriz'd when she heard that her Lover was remov'd from her, without any hopes of seeing him

him in a long time, in so much that she had not the power to bid him adieu. However she endeavour'd to find out who had drawn this misfortune upon her, but not being able to discover any thing, after she had storm'd for some days against her evil destiny, she suffer'd amends to be made her for that loss by *John Lewis de Nogaret de la Valette*, Duke of *Espernon*, and tho he were neither so handsome nor so young as the Duke of *Guise*, she kept a good Correspondence with him till her Marriage with the Duke of *Barr*, with whom she went to live in his own Territories, and by her departure deliver'd the Marchioness of *Beaufort* from a world of vexation, for being forc'd to pay many times ill receiv'd deferences to the Birth and Quality, rather then to the person of that Princess.

Bellegarde on the other side, knew how to make the best advantage of the Marchioness of *Beaufort's* good Humour, upon the departure of the Dutchess of *Barr*, to dispose her to a reconciliation with *Mademoiselle de Guise*; he also wrought her to consent that he should marry that Princess, as being the only means to cure the King's Jealousie, which began to revive again more and more every day. On the other side Madam *de Guise* put it forward as much as lay in her power, knowing the advantage of such a Match, at a time when the Marchioness of *Beaufort* dispos'd of all the King's Favours. From that time forward therefore those two Ladys perfectly understood one another, were

never a sunder, and affected the same Habits and the same Dresses. Which reconciliation deceiv'd the King to that degree, that he no longer suspected *Bellegarde* to have any familiarity with the Marchioness, and he had been the Lord knows how long wrapt up in that error, but for an unexpected accident that awaken'd all his suspitions at once. For *Bellegarde* one evening had written a very tender Billet to the Marchioness, which *Arphure* forgot under her Toylet, not having taken care to lock it up, by reason of some little indisposition of her Mistress. Now it so fell out that *Peter Beringhon*, First *Valet de Chambre* to the King, going betimes in the morning by the King's order, to know how the Marchioness did, perceiv'd the fatal Billet, took it up, and carri'd it to his Master. Upon that, the King commanded him to keep a vigilant watch upon those two Lovers, and *Beringhon* was so faithful in the discharge of his Trust, that seeing the Duke one Evening enter the Marchionesses Chamber, he gave the King notice of it, who presently commanded *Charles de Choisul* Marquis of *Pralin*, Captain of the Guards of his Body, to go and Stabb that insolent Fellow in his Mistresses Arms.

The Marquiss was at his wits end, to be charg'd with an order so rigorous against two Persons that had oblig'd him upon several occasions. However he obey'd, and passing through the Guard-hall, made a sign to five

or

or six to follow him; but he went so far about and made such a noise, that when he came into the Chamber he found no body but the Marchioness alone, to whom he unfolded his Commission. The Marchioness took so kindly the Service he had done her, that she promis'd him never to forget it. And it was upon her recommendation and *Mademoiselle de Guises* together, who was no less concern'd in the preservation of *Bellegarde*, then the Marchioness, that *Pralin* obtain'd the Battoon of Marshall of *France*; and afterwards they wrought him so deeply into the King's favour, as thereby to raise him to that high degree of Fortune wherein he appear'd toward the end of *Henry* the Greats Raign. In the mean time the Marchioness upbraided the King with his unjust suspitions; nor had the King any thing else to support the Transports of his Indignation, then the Letter that *Beringhen* brought him. But as to that, she swore that she never read it, and easily justifi'd herself, because she had a Plenipotentiary Power to make her Credulous Lover believe whatever she pleas'd to impose upon him. So that there wanted nothing to compleat the Cure of the King's jealousie, but her consent to *Bellegarde*'s Banishment, who receiv'd an Order to depart the Court, and not to return, till he was married, and brought his Wife along with The Duke departed, and because it was impossible to stay long from the Mansion of

Pleasure, he marri'd *Ann de Beuil*, the Daughter of *Honore de Beuil*, Sister to *Fontaine*, who was slain at the Siege of *St. Malo*'s, when that City declar'd for the League. With her, he return'd to *Paris*; but there he found a new Beauty, who never before had appear'd at Court; this was *Louise de Budo*'s, Daughter to *James de Budos*, and *Katherine de Clarmont*, marry'd but a little while to the Constable *Montmorency*. This young Lady made all that pretended to be successful in Gallantry tremble: and not without reason, for that there never was any Lover whose Fidelity could be proof against her Charms. But she was so haughty withall, that she scorn'd the love of the one, and the jealousies of the other.

Nor could the King defend himself any better then his Courtiers defended themselves from the sparkling Glances which she darted from her eyes, but was very officious in paying his assiduities to her, never valuing the trouble it might be to Madam *de Beaufort*. The Constable also took delight in her disturbances, and jested about 'em with *Marshal de Bizon*, who solely possess'd the King's Inclinations. But Fortune soon after delivered the Marchioness from so dangerous a Rivales: for she dy'd in Childbed, leaving the Constable two Children, *Henry*, afterwards Duke of *Montmorancy*, and *Charlotte Margarite*, who was marri'd to *Henry* of *Bourbon* Prince of *Conde*, which was the occasion of

of a very great Intreague, towards the end of this Raign. Madam *de Beaufort* had alſo by the King *Katherine Henriette*, legitimated of *France*, who in 1619, marry'd *Charles* of *Lorrain* Duke of *Elbeuf*, and *Alexander de Vendoſme*, commonly call'd the Grand Prior, who ended his days in the Dungeon of the Caſtle of *Vincennes*, where he had been confin'd by the order of *Lewis* XIII. But the Marchioneſs was not brought to bed of this Prince till after the Queen was unmarry'd; and then it was that finding her ſelf at liberty, ſhe made uſe of all her wit to oblige the King to ſet the Crown upon her Head. The King alſo, over whom ſhe had an abſolute aſcendant, left nothing omitted on his part to have gratifi'd her deſires, and baniſh'd *Nicholas de Neuville*, Lord of *Villeroy*, and Secretary of State, for preſuming with too much liberty to condemn his deſign. Now in regard the King was certain to obtain whenever he pleas'd the conſent of Queen *Margaret*, there remain'd no more to do but only to get the Court of *Rome* to allow the Divorce. To which purpoſe he ſent with the Character of his extraordinary Embaſſador, *Nicholas Brulard*, Lord of *Sileri*, then Preſident of the Parliament, and afterwards Chancellor of *France*. He was one of the moſt able Miniſters the King had, and in regard he was no leſs Zealous for his Maſters Intereſts then for thoſe of the Marchioneſs, to whom he was beholding for a good part of his Fortune, 'twas to be preſum'd that he would

leave

leave nothing uneffected to render his Embassie successful. But before we relate the success of his Negotiation, it will not be amiss to shew upon what grounds the King demanded the Dissolution of his marriage: which cannot be better understood then by the Manifesto that he publish'd upon that occasion.

The Manifesto of *Hen.* IV. upon his Divorce from Queen *Margaret.*

I Thought my self exempt from giving an accompt to the Publick of the motives that induc'd me, after twenty years being wedded together, to separate my self from the Sister of the Kings my Predecessors under pretence of being too near in Blood: And indeed being above the Laws, I did not think my self oblig'd to give an account of my actions to any but God only. But in regard that Strangers, and several of the French Nation take an occasion from thence to blame my Conduct, some calling me Voluptuous, others, Atheistical, and both together condemning me for ingrateful, I thought my self concern'd in honour to satisfie those who have suffer'd themselves to be abus'd,

and

and to confound the malice of my secret Enemies, by exposing to the Eyes of the World the true causes of the Divorce which I desire. For considering the high Station to which God has rais'd me, 'tis not sufficient that my life should be without reproach, it behoves me also to render it free from suspition, and to draw the Curtain with which I endeavour to hide the disorder of my Family.

'Tis said that Heaven sends admonitions to those who are born to command over others, of the misfortunes that will befall 'em. If the bloody Rain that fell at *Rome* before the Battle of *Cannæ*, were a presage of the loss which the Republick was shortly to sustain, I may say that the Blood that was shed upon the day of my Nuptials, seem'd to foretel the cruel Afflictions that should befall me, by reason of this fatal Union. But I never minded that unlucky Omen, nor the words of *Charles* the Ninth, Brother to this unchast Woman, who being better acquainted with her then my self, said by way of Raillery, that he did not give his *Margot* for a Wife to the King of *Navarr*, only, but to all the Heretieks in his Kingdom. I interpreted his meaning another way, and imagin'd that he look't upon it as a knot that would for the future inevitably bind to his Service all the *Huguenots*: Nevertheless, time has but too plainly discover'd to

me the mistery of that Oracle. I was so little acquainted with that Princess, that I knew not that she had been sensible of love ever since Eleven years of Age, that *Entragues* and *Charrins*, both boasted that they had obtain'd her chiefest favours at that Age. I know not whither a Generous Emulation to dispute the Conquest, or the Transports of his Pleasure caus'd *Entragues* to go beyond his strength, but certain it is that his efforts brought him within two fingers breadth of the Grave, and made him relinquish his bargain to take a Wife less beautiful, but more prudent and reserv'd.

The Prince of *Marsignes* supply'd the place which *Entragues* left vacant, and having discarded *Charrins*, for whom she had no great kindness, he remain'd the sole master of her heart. That Prince being naturally vain glorious, was so far from making a mistery of his good fortune, that there Intreague, after it had been the discourse of the whole Court, was divulg'd in the Army, and passing from mouth to mouth, afforded ample matter of Raillery to all the Foot Souldiers, of which *Marsignes* was Colonel. That indiscreet Lover, upon all occasions of greatest danger wore an Embroider'd Scarf, and carried with him a little Dog that she had given him, which he kept to his dying day as a Pledge of her Friendship. The loss of this Favorite drew tears from her, which the King endeavour'd to wipe away, by marrying her

to

to the King of *Portugal*: But the Duke of *Guise*, who pretended, by espousing her, to give some colour to his Ambitious Designs, cross'd that Match, by the cunning of the Cardinal of *Lorrain*, her Uncle, who was sent to the King of *Spain* to condole the Death of *Elizabeth* of *France* his Wife. In the mean time the Duke insinuated himself into the favours of that Princess, by means of the kind Offices which he did Madam *de Carnavalet*. 'Tis said, that the Dukes of *Alençon* and *Anjou* broke off that Intreague, and that she had those complacencies for 'em, that propinquity of Blood did no way authorize; but I cannot believe that her Debauchery ran up to that excess. However it were, the mark had been hit several times before our marriage, and all men will be easily convinc'd, that I had no need of any great strength to carry the Ring at the first Course.

So soon as we were marry'd, they who had right to pretend to her familiarity, discarded themselves, and oblig'd her by their withdrawing themselves to stoop to Gallantries not so Illustrious. The Dutchess of *Nevers* her very good friend, who lov'd *Cocona's*, engag'd her to favour *La Mole* a Confident of their Intreague, to spare him the trouble of holding the Cloak when they were together. But they preserv'd not those Lovers very long, for being found guilty of the Conspiracy of the Marshals

Mom-

'*Montmorency*, and *de Coſſe*, they left their 'Heads upon a Scaffold. At what time theſe 'Compaſſionate Ladys, underſtanding that 'they lay expos'd to the view of the Peo'ple, took up the pretious remainders of 'the Objects of their Amours, and put 'em 'into their Coach: which done they carry'd 'em to St. *Martins* Chapel below *Montmarte*, 'where after they had bedew'd 'em with their 'Tears, they buried 'em with their own 'hands.

'The Queen was ſo over preſs'd with 'grief for the Tragical end of *la Molle*, that 'ſhe was pitty'd by St. *Hun*: That Noble 'Knight was reſolv'd to make her amends 'for the loſs of him, and out of that Pious 'Intention, went often to viſit her, at *Nevers* 'in ſeveral diſguiſes; but finding her me'lancholy return'd the very ſame day that 'ſhe ſaw herſelf deprived of his ſweet Con'ſolations, ſhe ſtood in need of *Enſy* to chear 'her up. Nevertheleſs, ſhe did not find the 'latter fit for her turn, becauſe as 'tis ſaid he 'was a better Trencher-man then a Bedfel'low, and for that he was often tormented 'with a Colick, of which he had uſually a 'fit at the beginning of his ſport.

'But the difference between thoſe two 'parties, did not hinder her from harkning 'to the Duke of *Main*, a good Champion, 'Plump and Fat, and Voluptuous like 'her ſelf. That conformity of humours

'caus'd

caus'd the correspondence to last very long, notwithstanding that Madam *Fairy* came in for a share, and did all she could to interrupt it. Nevertheless, the Duke forgot himself one day, when he wrote to her Rivaless, that he prefer'd the Sun before the Moon; that is to say in plain intelligible Language, Madam *Fairy* before the Queen of *Navarr*; because my chaste Spouse call'd her self *Diana*; but there was a reconciliation, and the Moon Eclips'd the Sun.

This Sacrifice could not make *Diana* loose her inconstant Humour, nor was it just that she should continue her fidelity to a Man who seperated himself from her to make War against the Party which Honour and Virtue oblig'd him to embrace. The *Huguenots* also would have had reason to complain, could she have found no body among 'em worthy to enjoy her, for a few dayes at least. Vicount *Turenne* was the first of their Heros that enter'd the Lists, he was Proper and had a good Presence; and his acceptable outside pleased at first. But she found him not so amiable in Private as in Public, so that she dismiss'd him with this Character that he was like Empty Clouds that onely make a fair show. This Lover in Dispair would have gone and hang'd himself in some remote Country, and I know not what would have been become of him if for the Interest of our Party, I had not oblig'd her to recall him. She had much a do to find in her heart to be

so

so good natur'd because her Vanity had put her in hopes that the *Vicomte* would have done like *Anaxarete*'s Lover, who hang'd himself up at her Dore. And it was a trouble to her, to see her self depriv'd of the Honour to have forc'd a Man of his Merit to have hang'd himself for her sake.

She made me pay dear for this Complaisance; so that I was constrain'd to suffer that which she had for *Clermont d'Amboise*, who embrac'd her often in her Night Gown upon the Threshold of the Chamber-dore, while I to give her time to go to bed, either walk'd or play'd in my Parlor with such Officers as I had about me. The Convenience could not be carry'd any farther; and I know more *Coquettes* then one that would have purchas'd at the price of any Gold a Husband of this Character. Nevertheless because I would not be accus'd of venting my Morals so extraordinary, to tame the jealous, and take advantage of their weakness I will set forth the reasons that induc'd me to observe this Conduct. I was a King without a Kingdom, and Head of a Party, which it behov'd me to maintain most commonly without Men or Money to raise any: and when I saw the Tempest ready to poure upon me, had no other way to divert it, then by my submission. Then this good Lady, such as she is, was not unuseful to me; the consideration of her, mollify'd her Mother and her Brothers exasperated against

me.

'me. On the otherſide, her Beauty drew to 'me a good number of ſtout Men, which her 'eaſineſs retain'd in my ſervice; and ſhe 'would have thought it an injury done to 'the intereſt of our Party, had ſhe diſcourag'd 'any one by the exceſs of her ſeverity. Judge 'you, after all this, if I had not reaſon to 'keep fair with her. However, there were 'ſome that were the ſubject of her railliery, 'and I had the honour to be entruſted with 'their ridiculous Paſſion. The old Fool *de 'Pierat* was one of that number; Love made 'him her Chancellor, and he conteſted for 'this Employment, that he might have the 'priviledge to write to her thoſe Letters 'which his tenderneſs dictated, and with 'which, that perfidious Officer and my ſelf 'divertis'd our ſelves when we were alone 'together. Thoſe who had erected her 'Scheme, had foretold, that her Stars threat-'ned that ſhe ſhould dye by my hand, be-'tween the 21 and 28 of *March* 1580. and 'that I would ſacrifice her to my outrag'd 'Honour, but my prudence or the hopes of 'my future ſeparation, render'd that predi-'ction vain, and fruſtrated the malignity of 'her Stars. We continu'd together as before, 'I in my Indulgence, and ſhe abandon'd over 'to her Voluptuouſneſs. She invented alſo 'new Ragoo's, by laying on black Taffata 'Sheets upon her Bed, and lighting up a thou-'ſand Wax Candles in her Chamber. And 'then it was that ſhe became fruitful, and

'brought to light that fruit of her Liber-
'tiniſm, which being educated under a bor-
'row'd name, promiſes one day to out do
'her Mother, in her happy talents. Theſe
'niceties and refinements of her wantonneſs
'had brought her to that delicate paſs, that
'ſhe could not endure me. When at any
'time I return'd from Hunting with my
'face all duſty, and bath'd in ſweat, lay
'down by her ſide, I was no ſooner out
'of the Bed, but ſhe caus'd the Sheets to be
'chang'd, tho perhaps I had not lain there
'above a quarter of an hour. She did not,
'only ſcorn my Perſon, but my Birth, which
'ſhe thought inferior to hers. One day, ha-
'ving deſir'd her to let Madam *de Thoiras*,
'with whom I had ſomething of Affinity, ſit
'down at her Table, ſhe anſwer'd me, that
'then ſhe muſt waſh her feet in a Baſon full
'of Water, as if ſhe had been one of the
'poor Women, that come to have their feet
'waſh'd upon *Maunday Thurſday*. As if ſhe
'had not at *Florence* a hunder'd Merchants,
'that were nearer a kin to her by twenty
'degrees, then any of the Relations of the Il-
'luſtrious Families of *Foix* and *Albret* to the
'Houſe of *Bourbon*. But thoſe adventures be-
'fell her afterwards that humbl'd her
'Pride.

'After ſhe had been ſhamefully expell'd out
'of *Paris*, from whence a Captain of the
'Guards of the Body ſent her packing, and
'ſearch'd her very Litter, to ſee what com-

pany

'pany ſhe had, and whither *Meſdames de Duras*, 'and *Bethune* her Cabinet Secretaries, who 'were forbid to follow her, were there or 'no, ſhe was a little more cautious, for fear 'of worſe uſage. However, her reſerv'd-'neſs was but of a ſhort continuance, no 'longer then the remembrance of the affront: 'ſo ſoon as the Image of Pleaſure had ras'd it 'from her memory, ſhe was to be ſeen plung-'ing her ſelf in Voluptuouſneſs, with an un-'bridl'd Incontinency. She left me without 'ſo much as bidding me adieu, and went to '*Agen*, a City contrary to my Party, there 'to keep her Amorus Court, and to continue 'her Debaucheries with more freedom. But 'the Inhabitants ſcandaliz'd at her looſe man-'ner of living, ſent her packing in ſo much 'haſt, that ſhe had hardly time to get up behind 'one of her Favourites, and they that could 'not tell where to hire Horſes traps'd after 'her, ſome without Maſques, ſome without 'Aprons, ſome not half dreſs'd, and in ſo 'great diſorder, that you would rather have 'taken 'em for Gypſies, then Maids of Ho-'nour to a Great Queen,

'They were accompani'd by ſome Officers, 'ſome a Horſe-back without Boots, others a 'Foot, under the orders of *Lignerac*, who 'carri'd 'em to *Carlat*, in the Mountains of '*Auvergne*, where *Marcé* his Brother was Go-'vernour; a Place of ſtrength indeed, but 'which you would have rather taken for a 'Cavern to harbour Thieves, then for the

'Reſidence of a Princeſs, both the Daughter,
'Siſter and Wife of a King.

'I bluſh when I think of all theſe Indignities;
'well knowing that Hiſtory will not fail of
'tranſmitting to Poſterity the Actions of great
'Perſonages, notwithſtanding all the care
'they can take to ſtifle 'em. What a ſhame
'will it be, when after twenty Ages, an Age
'leſs vitious ſhall come to underſtand that this
'produc'd ſuch a Monſter of Uncleanneſs, and
'that there ſhould iſſue from a Blood ſo Noble,
'and Pure; a Woman whoſe diſſolutneſs
'ſurpaſs'd the Incontinency of *Julia* and
'*Meſſallina*.

'I was in hopes, before this laſt adventure,
'that her natural inconſtancy would have
'infus'd into her a diſguſt of a Debau-
'chery wherein ſhe met with no oppoſition,
'ſeeing Our deſires are not exaſperated but
'by the obſtacles that oppoſe 'em; and that
'in recompence of that indulgence where-
'with We ſuffer'd all her Diſloialties, ſhe
'would at length have ſurceas'd to diſho-
'nour me; but experience has ſhew'd me,
'that Vice being become habitual to her,
'ſhe never felt any remorce of Conſcience
'when ſhe betray'd her Duty. This obſtinacy
'of hers, in violating the Rights and Laws
'of Conjugal Society, made me at length re-
'ſolve to break the Bond that united us to-
'gether. God who has done me the Favour
'to deliver me from this laſcivious Woman,
'well knows how much I wiſh'd it had been

'in

'in my power to have unfolded this ſecret 'Article of our Divorce in milder terms, 'and not to have been conſtrain'd to publiſh 'what ought to have been buri'd in eternal 'ſilence; but publick murmur and calumny 'force me to it, and the aſſurance I have of 'advancing nothing but what is known all 'over *France* invites me to it.

'The King her Brother underſtanding her 'flight, and hearing the complaints which I 'made of her, wrote me word that if I would 'have taken his Counſel, and have treated his 'Siſter, as ſhe deſerv'd, I ſhould have been 'free from diſturbance, nor ſhould I have 'been tyr'd with her follies. He alſo openly 'ſpoke it at Dinner, that the Queen of *Navarr* did not only proſtitute her ſelf to the 'Younger Brothers of *Gaſcoine*, but to the 'Mule Drivers and Tinkers of *Auvergne*: 'which words prov'd true. For after ſhe ar-'riv'd at *Carlas*, where ſhe ſtay'd a good 'while, not only without any Canopies or 'Beds of State, but without a Smock, ſhe made 'no diſtinction in the choice of her Favorites. 'She honour'd her Cook with her laſt favours, 'not being able to lie idle, while ſhe ſtayd 'for *Duras*, whom ſhe had ſent into *Spain* 'for Money, tho her Envoy's Wife preach'd 'Conſtancy and Loyalty to her every day, to 'preven ther ſullying her ſelf with ſuch an ig-'nominious Engagement. 'Tis true that all 'her other Lovers had forſaken her, when 'they ſaw her in miſery, and that St. *Vincent*

'was return'd home to avoid the exceſſive 'expence he muſt have been at, had he 'undertaken to have kept all her Family.

'But the niceneſs of the Queen of *Navarr*, 'could not long comply with a Lover that 'always ſmelt of Greaſe, and therefore be-'cauſe ſhe could not be without one, ſhe ad-'vanc'd into his room her Squire *Aubiac*, 'who could never elſe have expected with his 'read hair, and his freckl'd skin to have 'been admitted to the Embraces of a Daugh-'ter of *France*. Nevertheleſs he had ſubject 'enough to ſatisfie his Vanity, being found 'a Bed with her by Madam *de Marcé*, who 'came a little to early, to pay her reſpects 'to the Queen. But that officious viſit was 'repaid with the death of her Husband, 'whom the Queen ſent into the other world, 'by help of a Beverage prepar'd *alamode* of 'her Mothers Country. She thought, that 'after ſhe had poyſon'd the Governour, that 'it might have been eaſie for her, with the 'help of the Souldiers that *Roras*, *Aubiac*'s 'kinſman was gone to raiſe in *Gaſcoine*, to 'have made her ſelf abſolute Miſtreſs of that 'Place, and to have expell'd thoſe that had 'ſo generouſly receiv'd her during her miſ-'fortune. But ſhe faild in her wicked deſigns, '*Duras* returning from *Spain*, and ſeeing an-'other Lover in poſſeſſion of his room, would 'not let her have any Money, but fain'd to 'have laid it out in Gloves, Parfumes, Horſes 'and other Curioſities of the Country from 'whence

'whence he came, what the new *Amazon* 'had design'd in order to make War against 'me. The *Gascoine* Levies were discover'd, 'the Garison was reinforc'd, and she her 'self was charitably advis'd to seek some o- 'ther Post; which the fear of an Affront 'made her do with great precipitation. She 'departed with the same Equipage, and in the 'same disorder as she arriv'd, and made such 'long days Journies, that she got to *Jury*, 'a House belonging to the Queen her Mo- 'ther. But she had hardly time to alight be- 'fore she saw her self besieg'd by the Mar- 'quis of *Cavillac*, to whom the King had 'given such Order. There she was taken 'with her Paramour, who had hid himself 'under a heap of Ordure, without Beard or 'Hair; she her self having clipt 'em off, the 'better to disguise him. Nevertheless, she 'did not resolve to save him this way, till 'she had in vain attempted to infuse Courage 'into him, and to have perswaded him by 'death to have avoided that ignominy which 'was prepar'd for him, offring to shew him 'the way herself, provided he had but the 'resolution to follow her. I make no questi- 'on but they who read this Manifesto will be 'mov'd to compassion, when they shall under- 'stand to what extremities this Princess was 'reduc'd to; an unworthy Scien of those re- 'nowned Hero's that have so gloriously ex- 'tended the Bounds of this Famous Kingdom, 'and humbl'd the Pride of her Neighbours.

'Nor is it leſs an affliction to me to ſee their
'Memory thus affronted, and their Reputati-
'tion tarniſh'd by this Enemy of Virtue.
'But this is my comfort, that there are very
'few or no Deſcents, how illuſtrious ſoever
'they may be, that are not defective in ſome
'part of the Lineage or other; no Spring ſo
'pure and limpid, which after a long courſe
'has not its Chryſtial Streames defil'd and in-
'termix'd with Slime and Mudd. But ſo much
'for Morality, let us now ſee how ſhe got
'clear of this Precipice into which ſhe was
'fallen.

'She had thoſe flattering colloging ways
'with her, that it was a difficult matter for
'a man to reſiſt her, when ſhe had a mind
'to make uſe of 'em. And indeed ſhe courted
'*Cavillac* to that degree, that not being able
'to continue long inſenſible, but rather pre-
'ferring tranſitory pleaſure to that fidelity
'which he ow'd his Maſter, he ſuffer'd him-
'ſelf to be ſurppsiz'd by the Artifices of his
'Priſoner, he ſacrific'd the intereſt of his
'Fortune to the Lullaby's that Love had pro-
'mis'd him, and willingly blinded by his jea-
'louſie, order'd *Aubiac* to be proſecuted by
'*Lugoli*. That unfortunate perſon, who was
'guilty of no other Crime, then of having
'comply'd with the Careſſes of our *Circe*
'was hang'd at *Aigue-Perſe*, ſo conſtant to
'his faithleſs Miſtreſs, that inſtead of think-
'ing of his Salvation, he kiſs'd to the laſt mi-
'nute of his life, a Scarf of Blew Velvet,

'the

'the only remainder of her favours. And it 'seem'd as if the unhappy *Aubiac* had had 'some kind of foresight of his misfortune. 'The first time that he saw the Queen, he 'was so charm'd with her Beauty, that he 'could not forbear telling the Commander of 'the Regiment of St. *Luke*, with whom he was 'in company at that present, Good God! 'what a lovely person is that! could I but have 'one nights Lodging with her, 'twould never 'vex me to be hang'd afterwards. There is 'no pleasure in divining as he did; such Oracles 'are to be dreaded; and I wonder that they 'who succeeded to his good Fortune never 'made any reflection upon it. Certainly they 'rely'd upon the Proverb which says, that 'Gibets are for the Unfortunate, not for 'the Guilty. *Cavillac* being rid of his Rival, 'whom he had sacrific'd rather to his Jalou-'sie, then to any Revenge, left nothing omit-'ted to please his new Mistress. That Illu-'strious Gallant, who before love had meta-'morphos'd him, was no handsommer then 'my self, began to consult his Looking Glass, 'and to make use of all the Dresses and 'Habiliments that could set off his dwarfish 'Stature; but let him spruce himself up as 'he could, it was impossible for him to fix 'the Quicksilver humour of the Queen; her con-'descensions to him were only to tame him, to 'the end that while he thought himself belov'd 'of her, he might make her absolute Mistress 'of *Vsson*. To compass this design, she up-

'braided

'braided him with miſtruſting her Worth,
'that he had not that delicacy for her as to let
'her follow her own inclinations without
'reſtraint, and that ſhe would live with him
'with leſs reſervedneſs, if ſhe once found he
'thought that he was not beholding for his Ca-
'reſſes to the heat of her Paſſion: *Cavillac*
'ſuffer'd himſelf to be deluded by theſe glo-
'zing hopes; but no ſooner had he ſent away
'the Garriſon out of the City which he him-
'ſelf had plac'd there, and given the Queen
'leave to bring in another that was at her
'own devotion, but ſhe ſent him to St. *Cirque*
'to gather his Apples, and would not ſo
'much as hear talk of him afterwards.
'When ſhe had ſtrengthen'd her ſelf with a
'Reinforcement that ſhe ſent for from *Orle-*
'*leence*, ſhe ſettl'd the Imperial Metropolis
'of her delights upon that Rock, and find-
'her ſelf independant, abandon'd her ſelf
'to her inordinate Pleaſures, and took for
'her Model *Aretines Nanna*, and benefited ſo
'well by her inſtructions, that ſhe could
'have read a leſſon to *Jocundus*'s or the King
'of *Lombardy*'s Wife. 'Tis true that for fear
'of impoſing a Maſter upon herſelf, ſhe ſtook
'to her Secretaries, her Singingmen, and
'ſome other paltry fellows, whoſe Race and
'Names are unknown even to their Neigh-
'bours, nor do they merit any room in theſe
'Memoires.

'Never-

'Nevertheleſs, I cannot omit the Famous '*Pomeni*, the Sun of a Tinker in *Auvergne*, 'whom ſhe fetch'd out of the Cathedral, 'where he ſung amongſt the Queriſters. He, 'having an indifferent voice, attain to the 'dignity of being one of her Muſitians, and 'riſing from the Chappel to the Chamber, and 'from the Chamber to the Cabinet, was at 'length advanc'd to the degree of a Secreta-'ry, where along time he had ſeveral em-'ployments, and made diſpatches upon mat-'ters of very different natures. This of all 'her Paramours was the Man whom ſhe lov'd 'moſt tenderly. Of him it was that ſhe ſaid, 'that he chang'd his Body, his Voice, his 'Countenance, and his Hair, as he pleas'd 'himſelf, and that he had Audience in hug-'ger mugger when ever he had a mind to it. 'For his ſake it was, that ſhe caus'd the Beds 'of the Ladies that ſerv'd her, to be made 'ſo high, that you might ſee whatever was 'underneath without ſtooping, to the end he 'might not hid himſelf any more under thoſe 'Coverts. Him it was that ſhe ſo often grop'd 'for in the dark behind the Hangings. Laſtly, 'for his ſake it was that ſhe caus'd thoſe Songs to 'be made, that ſhe ſo frequently Sung at Court. 'Yet all this while a wicked fellow that puts 'all her Houſhold in diſorder, and who makes 'it to apparent to the world, that they who have 'not the ſame heart, have never the ſame eyes.

'I have

'I have perhaps enlarg'd too far upon the 'Particulars of these Intreagues. But in re-'gard this Manifesto will assuredly remain to 'several Ages, I thought it behov'd me to let 'Posterity know what I was willing to conceal 'from the Holy Father, and the Cardinal *de* '*Joyeuse*, appointed to hear what I had to say 'upon the Causes for my Divorce; believing 'it was but Modesty not to defile their Ima-'ginations with the Recital of so many Impu-'rities. I had the discretion not to answer 'any thing to the two and Twenty Articles 'of which my Interrogatories consisted that 'in the least might sully the Honour of this In-'grateful Woman. 'Tis true, when they ask'd 'me whether I had consumated the Marriage, 'I could not forbear saying that we were both 'so young that we thought we had no reason 'to refuse what the Law permitted us. If 'in thisManifesto I have been a little to free 'with the Truth, I appeal to her Friends, if 'her ill conduct have left her any, whether 'I have added or diminish'd in any thing, 'chooſing rather to omit some Circumstances, 'then to repeat all her Follies. For such is 'the real name that ought to be given to her 'jealousies and her Extravagant Amorous fu-'ries, which began with *Bonnivet* and have 'continu'd ever since. Who could ever 'have suspected the Daughter of one of the 'greatest and wisest King's upon the Earth 'to have been guilty of so much unworthiness. 'Nevertheless of a Queen she is become a

'Dutchess;

'Dutcheſs; and of the Lawful Wife of a 'King of *France*, a Paſſionate Lover of one 'of her meaneſt Officers. But tho' ſhe ob-'ſerves no meaſures in ſatisfying her inordi-'nate deſires, ſhe thinks to dazle the Eyes of 'the world by prophaneing the moſt Auguſt 'Miſtery of our Religion. Three times a Week 'ſhe approaches the Holy Table with Lipps as 'much adulterated as her Heart; with a 'Countenance daub'd with Black and Red, 'and her Neck lay'd bare down to her Shoul-'d rs. Her Dotage upon *Pomeni* was attri-'buted to ſome Charm, becauſe ſhe always 'wore between her Skin and her Shift, a 'Blew Silk Purſe hanging in a ſtring 'from her Neck, wherein was a Silver Box 'upon which ſeveral unknown Characters were 'Engrav'd. She opend it in the Preſence of ſome 'her Friends, who ſaw her own Picture at one 'end and the Tinker's at the other. She told 'them with Tears in her Eyes, that ſhe was 'never to open it but at ſuch certain Times, 'and to keep it till her death. Nor is this 'the firſt time that extraordinary things of 'which we can give no true Reaſon have 'been aſcrib'd to Supernatural Cauſes. The 'ſame thing is reported of the Dutcheſs of '*Valentinois*, that ſhe was only beholding to '*Magick* for the great Aſcendant which ſhe had 'over *Henry*. II. the Queen of *Navarrs* Fa-'ther. No body knows it better then this 'Laſcivious Woman.

'They who read theſe Heroick Actions of

'Her's

'Hers (for she will never want Historians) 'will admire her obstinacy in Vice, which 'neither Age, nor the abatement of her Charmes 'nor the Affronts which she receiv'd could e-'ver vanquish. They will agree that so vertuous 'a Life ought to be enregister'd in the Temple 'of *Paphos*, to serve as a Model to those who 'desire to enrol themselves in the Famous 'Corporation of the Daughters of *Cyprus*. 'Tis true, that some there were, who thinking 'she had the Purse and soul of a Queen, De-'dicated Books to her, and in their Panegy-'ries ascrib'd those Virtues to her which she 'never had. But they had as good have let 'em alone, for long Tradition far more like 'to last from Father to Son for many Ages, 'will give 'em the lye and convince the 'world not only of their sordid flattery, 'but their vile Imposture; besides the re-'proach that they are like to undergo from 'those that shall read their Writings after 'their Decease. But which was worse, they did 'but labour in vain in this Life, as being all 'of 'em frustrated of their great Hopes and 'Expectations: for that never any body boast 'of her Liberality, but all Men complain'd 'of her Ingratitude. Her most favour'd Para-'mours were never enrich'd with her pre-'sents, and the Prisons are full of those that 'she has Ruind. She has been sometimes 'seen to have been Prodigal of her Almes, 'but never willingly paid her Debts; she had 'always so little respect for Religion that she

'never

'never was at a Sermon but she slept, at Vespers but she talk'd all the while, never at Mass without a Paramour by her side. She gives away, to my cost, the Tenths of her Rents and Pensions to the next Monasteries, but she detaines the Wages of her Servants and the price of the Goods which People trust her with for the support of her House-keeping. She minds nothing but outward shew and Vanity, but in herheart she has not the least Sence either of Honour or Piety. I thought to have finish'd this Manifesto with a Description of her Inclinations; but *Bajomon* stops me, and enforces me to give him a dash of my Pencil. This fellow the greatest sot that ever appear'd at Court was introduc'd by Madam *Danglure*, instructed by Madam *Roland*, and *Le Maire* compleated the Polishing of him. This Man she had made her Idol, tho' He had been cuft by *de Lone*, the Son of a Procter of *Bourdeaux*, and she had taken care of his fortune, to prevent his ending his days in an Hospital. I shall not enter any farther into the particulars of their Amours, there being nothing in 'em to be observ'd but what is base and below the honour of a Queen. It behoves me now to draw the Curtain, out of a remainder of value for her, and so end this Story, that I may not be tedious to the Reader. I shall only pray to God to touch their hearts, and shed down upon em his effectual Grace, without which they can ne-

'ver

'ver hope to be recover'd from that blind-
'neſs which now obſcures their underſtand-
'ings.

Tho' we may well judge by this Manifeſto, that the King could not be refus'd the Divorce which he demanded, yet in regard they are very ſlow at *Rome* in the diſpatch of Affairs, therefore the King to oblige the Counteſs of *Beaufort* to awaite the ſucceſs of that Negotiation with more Patience, he erected the Signiory which bore that Name in a Dukedome and Peerage. Sometime after this the new Dutcheſs became a fourth time quick with Child, which encreas'd the King's Love for her, and his Impatience to enjoy her under the Juſtifications of the Law. For which reaſon he wrote very earneſtly to *Silleri* not to omit any thing that might contribute to a quick diſpatch of the Affair whe rewith he was intruſted.

1598. Tho' the King had utterly ruin'd the Party of the Leaguers, yet the Duke of *Mercoeur* would not make his Accomodation, but throwing himſelf into the Arms of the *Spaniards* he headed a Powerful Party in *Bretaign* where he propos'd to make himſelf Soveraign: but moſt of his ſtrong holds being reduc'd, he found there was no way for him to eſcape but by imploring the King's Clemency. Therefore to obtain his Pardon, he had recourſe to the Dutcheſs *Beaufort*, who offer'd

offer'd him her Protection provided he would give his Daughter to the Young Duke of *Vendome*, her Eldeſt Son. Thereupon the Duke of *Mercoeur*, who expected a higher match for his Daughter, ſent *Mary* of *Luxemburgh* his Wife to Court, with orders to offer His Majeſty full power to diſpoſe of his Daughter to what Prince he pleas'd, in hopes by that Artifice to elude the Pretenſions of the Dutcheſs: but ſhe was too cunning to fall into that Snare, and prevail'd with the King not to give eare to Madam de *Mercoeur*, till the Marriage was concluded. Which done ſhe made the Dukes Accomodation, who came to kiſs the King's Hands, at *Angers* where the Cardinal de *Joyeuſe* perform'd the Ceremony of Betrothing the Young Couple with great Pomp and Magnificence.

So ſoon as the Dutcheſs had ſo lay'd her deſign that ſhe was in full hopes to be Queen, ſhe quite alter'd her Conduct, and took upon her ſuch an Aire of Modeſty, that the King ſeveral times repented that ever he had accus'd her of Diſloyalty. But 'twas not enough for him to be ſatisfi'd of it, the world muſt be alſo no leſs fully convinc'd; to which purpoſe the Dutcheſs reſolv'd to receive the Sacrament at *Paris*. The King had ſtay'd all the *Lent* at *Fontain Bleau*; from whence he departed upon *Palm-Sunday* for *Melun*: at what time the Dutcheſs order'd a Barge to be made ready to carry her upon the *Tueſday* in the Paſſion Week to *Paris*; where ſhe

riv'd the same day, and alighted at her Sister's the Marshal of *Balagni*'s Wife. The next day she went to little St. *Anthonies* to hear the Service call'd the *Tenebres* with Madam and *Mademoiselle* de *Guise*, the Dutchess of *Retz* and her Daughters. The other Ladies went in their Coaches, but she was carry'd in a Sedan, a Captain of the Guards of the Body walking always by the side of the Sedan, whose business it was to attend her to a Chappel that was preserv'd on purpose for her, to the end she might neither be crowded nor expos'd to the View of the People. During the Office, she shew'd *Mademoiselle de Guise* certain Letters from *Rome*, which gave her to understand that what she desir'd would be suddenly accomplish'd. She also shew'd her two Letters which she receiv'd the same day from the King, so Passionate and so full of Impatience too see her his Queen, that she had all the reason in the world to be satisfi'd: The King sent her word that he was just sending away to *Rome Dufrene* Secretary of State, whom she knew to be entirely devoted to her Interests, as having marry'd one of her Kinswomen, to press his Holiness to give him his Liberty in a Matter which he was wholly resolv'd upon. When Service was done, she told *Mademoiselle de Guise* that she intended to alight at the *Deamry* of St. *Germains* where she had a ccustom'd to lodge, and that she intended to go to bed, not feeling herself very well, withall desiring her to

come

come and keep her Company. And at the same time she went out of the Church and got into her Litter, while *Mademoiselle de Guise* went back to her Coach. So soon as *Mademoiselle* came to the Dutchess of *Beaufort* she found her undressing herself, and complaining of a great Pain in her Head. But the Dutchess was no sooner a bed, but she was taken with a terrible Convulsion, from which she recover'd by the help of Strong Remedies; and then it was that she began a Letter to the King; 'tho she could not finish it, being hinder'd by another Convulsion. When she came to her self again, a Letter was presented her from the King, but she could not read it, being seiz'd by another Convulsion that held her so long as she liv'd. Upon *Tuesday* she was brought to Bed of a Still-born-Child, the Violence of her Distemper having Kill'd it, and the next day, being *Friday*, she expir'd by Six a Clock in the Morning.

Some there were who ascrib'd the cause of her Death to another cause, and gave it out that she had made a Contract with the Devil to Marry the King, and that that same Enemy of Mankind had taken away her Life. They farther add as an Embellishment to set out the Fable that the Dutchess was acquainted long before with the Tragical end that attended Her. For that being one day in the Garden of the *Tuilleries*, she met with a famous Magician who was telling several Ladies

of the Court their Fortunes, at what time the Dutcheſs having a deſire to know what ſhould be her Deſtiny, was very Importunate with the Magician, who excus'd himſelf for above an hour; telling her that conſidering the flouriſhing Fortune ſhe enjoy'd, ſhe could wiſh for nothing greater. But at length the Dutcheſs inſiſting to know at leaſt what end ſhe ſhe ſhould come to, the Magician bid her at her leiſure pull out her Pocket-Lookinglaſs and there ſhe ſhould ſee the Object of her Curioſity. Upon which the Dutcheſs, when ſhe pul'd out her Mirror, ſaw the Devil taking her by the Throate, which terrifi'd her to that degree, that ſhe ſounded away in the arms of one of her Women that attended her. The very ſame thing or very like it, is told of the Conſtable *Montmorancy*'s Lady, who dy'd but a little before after a very ſtrange manner. But People of Sence and Judgment gave no Credit to theſe Stories.

The ſame day being *Wedneſday*, *La Varenne* came to tell the Marſhal *d. Ornano*, who was hearing the Paſſion Sermon at St. *Germains de Lauxerrois*, that the Dutcheſs was dead, and that it would be convenient to hinder or prevent the King's coming to *Paris*, whether he was juſt deſigning his Journey; and therefore deſir'd him to go and meet him, in order to make him alter his Roade. The Marſhal requeſted the Marqueſs of *Baſſompierre*, then at the Sermon, to go along with him

him; which he did, and ſo they met the King beyond *Sauſſi*, near *Ville Juif*, who was coming Poſt for *Paris*.

So ſoon as the King ſaw the Marſhal, his heart miſgave him, that he knew already the Tidings which he came to tell him, and by his Lamentations and bitter Complaints ſoon made it appear, that Hero's have their failings as well as other Men. They carry'd him to the Abby *dela Sauſſaye* and lay'd him upon a Bed, till they could meet with the Convenience of a Coach to carry him back to *Fontain Bleau*. Where being arriv'd before night, be found in his Appartment the greateſt part of the Lords of the Court, who were all got thither upon the noiſe of this Mournful Accident.

So ſoon as the King was enter'd his Chamber, he deſir'd all the Company to return to *Paris*, and pray to God to ſend him Conſolation, retaining only to keep him Company, *Bellegard*, the Count *de Laudes*, *Termes*, *Caſtelnau*, *La Chaloſſe*, *Monglas* and *Fromeval*. Nevertheleſs, as *Baſſompierre* was retiring with the reſt, he bid him ſtay to give him an account of the Circumſtances of his Miſtreſſe's death, becauſe he was the laſt that was with her. For Five or Six dayes the King was not to be ſeen but by thoſe whom he had excepted, unleſs it were by ſome Embaſſadors, whoſe condoling Complements he was oblig'd to receive, but they return'd immediately after they had had their Audiences.

When the King's Grief was a little allay'd, his Favorites who underſtood that the right way to diſſipate his Melancholy was to ſet before his Eyes ſome other Dazling Lady that might make him amends for the loſs of his Dutcheſs, engag'd him in a Hunting Match near *Malherbe*, a Caſtle belonging to the Marquiſs *d' Entragues*. That Lord had two Daughters ſurpaſſingly Beautiful, and Witty above the Common Rate, eſpecially the Eldeſt who was call'd *Henriétta de Balzack*. Madam *d' Entragues* being acquainted with their Deſign to entangle the King with one of her Daughters, ſent to him to come and repoſe himſelf at her Houſe in his Return from Hunting. The King, who had heard much talk of *Mademoiſelle d' Entragues*'s Beauty, willingly fell into the Snare which was laid for his Liberty, and accepted the Marchioneſſe's Offer. He found the Eldeſt of her Daughters to be a Thouſand times handſomer then ſhe was repreſented, and therefore not being able to quit her ſo ſoon, he remain'd for ſome days at *Malherbe*, with thoſe that were his chiefeſt Confidents. During his ſtay, the two Young *Mademoiſelle*'s Sate at his Table and lay near his Apartment. This little Court remov'd afterwards to *Hallier*, and Madam *d' Entragues* to *Chenant*, whether the King went to Viſit her every day, that he might have the pleaſing Opportunity to diſcourſe his new Miſtreſs.

After

After the Marchioneſs was return'd to *Paris*, the King went to *Orleans*, where he arriv'd upon St. *John*'s Eve. There he met the Marſhal *de la Chaſtre*'s Lady with her two Daughters; but tho they were very lovely, they could not ſtop him any longer then two days. He took poſt for *Paris*, and alitt, at the *Hoſtel de Gondy*, that he might be ſo much the nearer to *Mademoiſelle de Entragues*, who lodg'd at the *Hoſtel de Lyon*.

The King often ſent his Compliments to her by the Count *de Lude*; but the Father and her Brother, who had not ſo much Complacency for the King's Affection as the Mother, told his Agent very ſurlily, that they took amiſs his bringing meſſages to their Houſe, that diſhonour'd their Family, and deſir'd him to forbear coming any more. Nor did the Marquiſs think it ſufficient to have quarrel'd with the Count; he order'd his Horſes to be put in the Coach, and carry'd away his Daughters to *Marcouſſis*. The King being inform'd of it, rode poſt thither ſome few days after, faining to take that Rode in his way to *Blois*; now in regard his journey to *Blois*, was only a pretence to cover his journey to *Marcouſſis*, the King ſtaid their but a very few days, and return'd Poſt to *Paris*. He alitt at the Preſident *Verdun*'s, where he call'd for a bed, but he was no ſooner retir'd to his Chamber, but *Bourſeaux*, who lay in his Chamber, roſe and committed a thouſand extravagances: for the heat of the

Sun

Sun had lain upon his head all day, as he rode with his Majesty, and had turn'd his Brains. TheKing surpriz'd at his ravings, would have lockt him up in his Chamber; but not finding himself strong enough, he call'd for help, and after they had got the madman out of the Room, he went to Bed, retaining *la Roquelaure* with him all night. Now in regard the King had no attendants at *Paris*, he din'd at the Presidents, and sup'd with some Prince or other Lord of the Court, as the fancy led him, never giving 'em notice of his coming, to avoid expences.

But his Ministers fearing least a fancy should take him to marry *Mademoiselle de Entragues*, who was no less ambitious then the Dutchess of *Beaufort*, perswaded him to mind only his Interest, and the good of the Kingdom in the choice of a Wife. To that purpose they propos'd to him *Marie de Medicis*, the Grand Dukes Daughter, and he consented that they should demand her in Marriage, giving *Silleri* Commission to mannage the business with the Pope. During this Negotiation, they endeavour'd to bring him off from *Madamoiselle de Entragues*, who disputed her Ground with him Inch by Inch. Nor had he obtain'd any other then slight favours hitherto; whither he could not find an opportunity to compleat his Conquest; or whither she thought to make him the more eager, and inflame him the more by an affected resistance, to find his affection employment. They perswaded him to

to ſpend one night at *Zamet*, with *Mademoiſelle de Glandee*, whoſe vertue was not ſo moroſe as that of Madam *de Entragues*. But fortune would not let him long quietly enjoy the pleaſure which they had procur'd him. For he was no ſooner laid in his Bed, but he heard the clattering of Swords upon the Stairs. He preſently call'd, and *Baſſompirre* went to him, whom he ask'd the reaſon of that noiſe, and underſtood that *Bellegarde*, and the Prince of *Joynville*, afterwards call'd Duke of *Cheureuſe*, had quarrell'd about ſome pretences and diſcourſes which the latter pretended that *Bellegarde* had had with his Majeſty about *Mademoiſelle de Entragues* and him: That they had drawn their Swords, that the Prince of *Joynville* had receiv'd a wound in his Buttocks, and that the *Vidam Dumans* was dangerouſly wounded in going about to part 'em. Upon that the King roſe in his night Gown, and taking his Sword in his hand haſten'd down Stairs, preceded by *Baſſompierre*, who carri'd a light before him. But he met with no body but *Praſlin*, who had ſhut the doors of the Houſe; the two duellers being retir'd. The King was extremely offended, and ſent the ſame night for the firſt Preſident to come to him the next morning, together with the Parlament. Accordingly that Illuſtrious Body attended the King the next morning at *Zamet* Houſe, where they receiv'd orders to take the Quarrel into examination, and to do Juſtice. *Fleſſevin* and *de Turin*, Counſellors

lours of the great Chamber, were appointed to draw up the Informations, and took the Depositions of *Cramail*, *Bazaut*, *Chasseran* and *Bassompierre*. But the Dutchess of *Guise* and the Princess her Daughter, being informd of these Proceedings, made use of all their Credit to put a stop to em, and obtain d a Supersedeas from the King, during which time the Constable made up the accommodation at *Constans*.

Sometime after the King retarn d to *Blois*, fro whence he pass'd on to *Chenonceaux*, to give Queen *Louise* a visit, and there he saw *Mademoiselle de Bourdaisiere*, Maid of Honour to that Princess, who found some work for his Heart. *Mademoiselle de Entragues*, having notice of all these Intreagues, and fearing least the King should escape her at length, resolv'd to be less severe. The King frequently visited her at *Malherbe*, where he obtain d the full of his desires, and lodg'd her in the *Hotel d' Archand*. When he return'd to *Paris* towards the end of *Autumn*, she became big with Child, and went to lye in at *Monceaux*, whither the King carry d her himself, protesting that he lov'd her so well as to Marry her. But she hurt her self by an unlucky accident; so that a dead Child being torn from her Body, she lay a long time in a very sad condition. But at length she recover'd her health, through the care which the King took of her, hardly ever leaving her till he saw the effects of the remedies which were given her. When she was in a condition to go abroad,

broad, ſhe underſtood there was a Treaty going on at *Rome*, for the Marriage of the King with *Marie de Medecis*: which put her into ſuch a violent Rage, that forgetting all her obligations to the King, and all the marks of friendſhip which ſhe had receiv'd from him, ſhe treated him with that indignity which no other Lover would have brook'd. But he was ſo far from finding his Paſſion for her abated by ſuch her extravagant behaviour, that he heap'd new favours upon her, and made her Marchioneſs of *Vernueil*.

While the King was labouring to pacifie his Miſtreſs, the Duke of *Savoy* arriv'd at Court. He had engag'd himſelf, when the Dutcheſs of *Beaufort* was living, to take that journey, in hopes by her Mediation to put an advantageous end to the differences between him and his Majeſty, concerning the Marquiſate of *Saluces*. But when he heard of the Dutcheſſes death which broke all his meaſures, he would fain have excus'd himſelf; but then it was too late, becauſe he had made too far a Progreſs to go back. He was well receiv'd by the King; and in regard he knew the Ladys had a prevailing power in a Court ſo amorouſly inclin'd as that of *France*, he made moſt Magnificent Preſents to the Faireſt, as well as to the Courtiers who were their Maſters greateſt Confidents, which gave a beginning to a Conſpiracy that brake forth afterwards. However, his Artifices took no effect, ſo that he was conſtrain'd to return without obtaining any thing. The King, who was abſolutely reſolv'd

ſolv'd to recover the Marquiſate of *Saluces*, gave orders for his Forces to march toward the Frontiers of *Savoy*; and after he had taken his leave of the Ladys at *Paris*, he went to *Lyon*. In the mean time, ſeeing his Marriage with *Marie de Medicis* had been ſolomniz'd by vertue of his procuration, which *Bellegarde* carried, and for that *Viego de Urſini*, Duke of *Bracciano*, had Eſpous'd her in the Kings name, the Princeſs was brought to *Marſeilles*, whither ſhe was conducted by *Elizabeth de Medicis*, her Aunt, the ſame Dukes Wife, and *Eleanor de Medicis*, Wife of *Vincent* I. Duke of *Mantoua*, and *Jordano de Urſini*, her Couſin-German. 'Tis reported, that *Jordan* had had thoſe tender ſentiments of Affection for her, which no way became ſo near a Relation. She was receiv'd at her landing by the Cardinals of *Joyeuſe*, *Gondy*, *Givry*, and *Sourdis*; by the Counſtable *Montmorancy*, by the Chancellor *Bellievre*, and by the Duke of *Guiſe*, Governour of the Province; by the Dutcheſſes Dowager of *Nemours* and *Guiſe*, and by ſeveral other Ladys. The Marchioneſs of *Kernueil* had always follow'd the Court; but when ſhe underſtood that the Queen was arriv'd at *Lyon*, ſhe return'd to *Paris*, becauſe ſhe would not be preſent at a Ceremony that ruin'd all her hopes. The Conſtables two Daughters were at the Marriage, and the Dutcheſs of *Ventadour*, who was the youngeſt, kindl'd a Flame in *Jordan de Urſini*'s Breaſt: but in regard he made no long ſtay at Court, this new Paſſion extin-

extinguiſht aſſoon as that which he had for the Queen; being oblig'd to ſeparate from both, without any hopes of ever ſeeing 'em again. Nor was *Urſini* the only perſon that fell in Love with that Charming Dutcheſs. The Dukes of *Guiſe* and *Epernon* offer'd their Services to her at the ſame time, and quarrell'd ſo violently during that Rivalſhip, that the King was conſtrain'd to interpoſe, in order to make an accommodation between 'em, tho he had ſomthing of an inclination to have become their Rival himſelf. There was alſo a quarrel about precedency between Madam *de Ventadour*, and *Mademoſelle de Guiſe*; and tho' expedients were found to ſatisfie the Pretenſions of both Parties, yet it was impoſſible to ſweeten that ſame tartneſs which the jealouſie of Beauty had created between 'em.

The King publickly declar'd that he was very well ſatisfi'd with his marriage; but the change of his condition had not alter'd his ſentiments for Madam *de Vernueil*, to whom he ſent frequent Meſſages. And thoſe marks of friendſhip which ſhe receiv'd at a time when ſhe had the leaſt reaſon to expect 'em, made her ſo proud, that ſhe could not forbear talking of the Queen in terms that were no way conformable to that reſpect which ſhe ow'd her. Of which the Princeſs was inform'd, and declar'd her ſelf to be extremely ſenſible of the Affront. And this hatred of Madam *Vernevil* which ſhe publickly diſcover'd form'd two factions at the Court, the one declaring for the

the Queen, and the other for the Kings Miſtreſs.

An. 1600. The King after he had conquer'd all *Savoy*, and concluded an Accommodation with the Duke, by the exchange of *la Breſſe*, for the Marquiſate of *Saluces*, through the Mediation of the Legate, who was come to *Lyon*, to give the ſecond Nuptial Benediction, took Poſt Horſes for *Paris*. Nevertheleſs, he took Barge *Rouanne*, and went by Water down the *Loire* as far as *Briare*; from whence he came to lie at *Fontain Bleau*, the next day din'd at *Ville Neuve St. George*, from whence croſſing the *Seine* below the *Tuilleries* (for the red Bridge was not then built) he lay at *Vernueil*, accompanid only by four perſons; but he ſtai'd not there above three days, and then return'd to *Paris*. He lodg'd at *Monglas*'s, in the Cloyſter of St. *Nicholas du Louvre*, where he had always the Ladies at Supper, with five or Six Princes and his Favorites.

The Queen departed from *Lyon*, almoſt as ſoon as he, but ſhe travell'd more ſlowly, and met by the way the Ladies that were to ſerve her in the imployments of her Houſhold. The Dutcheſs of *Nemours* was made Superintendant, Madam *de Guercheville*, Lady of Honour, and Madam *de Richlieu* Lady Dreſſer. But the Queen would by no means permit the latter to do her duty, as having already deſign'd *Eleanor Galigay* for that Employment, who had ſerv'd her along time, and to whom ſhe had promis'd the Place. However

ever the buſineſs was to remain undetermin'd, till the King ſhould put an end to the diſpute, which however was no ſmall vexation to the Queen. But it caus'd a far grater Heart-burning within her, when ſhe was conſtrain'd to ſend back into *Italy* all the Perſons that had accompani'd her, ſo that the Ladys who were plac'd about her were ſoon ſenſible of the effects of her diſquieted humour. Upon which, *Mademoiſelle de Guiſe*, who had no kindneſs for the Marchioneſs of *Vernueil*, endeavour'd to perſwade the Queen, that it was an effect of her Counſels, and pretended to ſhare ſo deeply in the Queens diſcontents, that ſhe inſinuated her ſelf by that means into her favour.

The King rode to meet the Queen as far as *Nemours*, changing Horſes threeſcore times. He carry'd her to *Fontain Bleau*, where after he had ſtai'd five or ſix days, he accompani'd her to *Paris*, where he lodg'd her in *Gondy* Houſe, becauſe the *Loure* was not then in a condition to receive her. The ſame day, the King commanded the Dutcheſs of *Nemours* to waite upon the Marchioneſs of *Vernueil* at her Lodgings, and preſent her to the Queen. Fain would that prudent Princeſs have excus'd her ſelf from ſuch an ungrateful Office, which was the only way to incur the loſs of her Credit with her Miſtreſs; but the King would be obey'd. Thereupon ſhe carri'd her to the Queen, who was ſurpriz'd to ſee her, and gave her but a very cold Reception. The Marchioneſs

oneſs, naturally confident, was no way daſht out of Countenance, but manag'd the Queen ſo many ways, that ſhe oblig'd her at length to ſpeak to her. Nevertheleſs, becauſe this viſit prov'd not ſo ſucceſsful as the King expected, the King laid all the blame upon the Dutcheſs of *Nemours*, who was no leſs ſourely lookt upon by the Queen. Which makes it manifeſt, that how prudently ſoever people may carry themſelves in Court-Intreagues, 'tis a difficult thing many times to prevent diſgraces.

But ſome days after, a favourable occaſion preſented it ſelf which ſurceas'd the exaſperation that appear'd between the Queen and the King's Miſtreſs. *Eleanor*, who had already made ſeveral fruitleſs efforts to get her ſelf confirm'd in the Office of chief Dreſſer, which the Queen had beſtow'd upon her, addreſs'd herſelf to the Marchioneſs, and by her means obtain'd what would never have been granted her by any other means. The King therefore finding the Queen ſomewhat appeas'd, ſent for his Miſtreſs, lodg'd her in the *Louvre*, and furniſh'd an Appartment on purpoſe for her. Soon after ſhe happen'd to be with Child almoſt as ſoon as the Queen: and all the time of their great Bellies, the King diverted himſelf, in a manner equally betwen 'em, tho his aſſiduities were ſomewhat more Partial to the Marchioneſs.

Eleanor, who ſtill made fair weather with the Marchioneſs by the Queens conſent, ſtill ſtood in need of her Protection, to obtain the King's appro-

approbation of her Marriage with *Concini*, who sought it, not so much for her Beauty, or for any other Ornaments of her mind, but because he thought her advantagious to the raising his Fortune; and *Eleanor* had prefer'd him before all her other Suitors, because that being born of the dreggs of the people, she was glad to marry a Man that had the reputation of a Gentleman in his own Country. Nevertheless the King had no kindness for her, and all the Queen's Household hated her; so that the Queen her self durst not speak for fear of being deny'd, and therefore there was a necessity for a Credit no less powerful then the Marchionesses to surmont those obstacles. *Concini* made the first Overture, but was rejected. Madam *de Vernueil* also was very unwilling to take the Office upon her, because she knew the averlion which the King had for both the persons: Nevertheless, after *Eleanor* had besought her, and had told her that the Queen would speak to her about it, she resolv'd to bring the business to perfection. The Queen being inform'd of the assurances which the Marchioness had given *Eleanor*, return'd her a Thousand Civilities, and after that time she never receiv'd any Present which she did not share with her, and treated her with that signal respect, that she made no distinction between the Marchiness and the rest of the Princesses, which pleas'd the King extreamly. Nevertheless, there was a necessity for deferring the Marriage till the Queen was brought to bed, who

was deliver'd of a *Dauphin*, whose Birth was attended with that of the Marchioness's Son, who was *Henry* of *Bourbon*, Duke of *Vernueil*, and dy'd within these few years. This enlargement of the King's Family was solomniz'd with several testimonies of Joy and exultation. The Queen gave order for a grand Ball, which took up two or three months to practise it; and would needs have the Marchioness to dance an Entry, with which the King was so highly satisfi'd, that he caus'd the Marriage of *Eleanor* and *Comin* to be consummated, and regal'd the new marri'd Couple with several magnificent Presents. There was nothing minded but which way to divertise themselves the remainder of the Winter, and good part of the Summer: and the King was glad to procure his Mistresses content at any rate. But an accident happen'd that for some time interrupted the good correspondence of those two Lovers.

The King had some kind of inclination toward the Dutchess of *Villars*, the Dutchess of *Beaufort's* Sister; and tho there was nothing beautiful about her, but her Hair, accompani'd with a certain lusture of Youth, yet she thought the Power of her Charms sufficient to make good for no small time the Illustrious Conquest she had made. But when she saw that the King stuck close to the Dutchess of *Vernueil* it begat within her a violent animosity, that grew still the more implacable as the Kings favour to her Rivales's increas'd. The

Queen

Queen on the other side perceiving Madam *Villars*'s jealousie, fomented it, to the end it might prove serviceable to her Revenge, yet so as she might not be seen to be any way contributary toward it.

Eleanor, in whose power it was to have broken the Plot, had no knowledge of it; and *Comini*, who discover'd something was afraid of meddling, for fear of drawing some trouble upon himself that might be injurious to his advancement. The Dutchess of *Villars*, therefore seeing her self supported by the Queen, began to set her hand to the Plough. The Prince of *Joyinville* had had the good luck to have won the favour of Madam *Vernueil*, and had receiv'd several tender Letters from her, wherein there were some expressions that reflected somewhat too disrespectfully upon the King. However the Prince was not so faithful to a person so amiable and so deserving, but that he had cast his eyes upon Madam *de Villars*, who taking the advantage of his dotage, wheedl'd him in to deliver up the Letters of her Rivales. So soon as she had 'em in her Power, she went and shew'd 'em to the Queen, who importun'd her extreamly to let the King see 'em. She made some scruple at first for fear of incurring the displeasure of so formidable an Enemy as the Marchioness of *Vernueil*. But the Queen prest her so hard to a thing that her own interests sufficiently prompted her to, that she could notwithstand her importunities. All this while *Mademoi-*

Ielle de Guise, who had introduc'd Madam *de Villars* to the Queen could not deviſe from whence this ſtrict correſpondence ſhould proceed; becauſe they had not brought her into the Plot, for that the diſcovery of ſuch a ſecret would have infallibly drawn upon her the whole weight of the Marchioneſs of *Vernueil*'s hatred and revenge.

Madam *de Villars*, then being willing to obey the Queens orders, ſought all opportunities to diſcourſe the King in private; and to that purpoſe, went to find him out at Church whither he was gone to Maſs, under pretence of ſpeaking to him about ſome private concern. After the ſacrifice was over ſhe told him ſhe had had ſomething of importance to communicate to him. Upon that every body withdrew, and then the Dutcheſs finding her ſelf alone with the King, deliver'd into his hands her Rivaleſſe's Letters. Adding withall, that as ſhe had receiv'd a thouſand favours from his Majeſty, and had always a great love for his Perſon, ſhe could not find in her heart to conceal any longer the injury done him by her, whom of all Women in the World he had the moſt oblig'd, never conſidering how much his Heroitk Vertues, his Birth and Sovereign Dignity had rais'd him above all other Men.

The good King, who ſuffer'd himſelf to be eaſily over-rul'd by perſons that offer'd to him the Incenſe of flattery, return'd Madam *Villars* a thouſand thanks, and promis'd her the acknow-

knowledgment of so great a piece of Service. So soon as she was gone, he sent the Count *de Lude* to Madam *de Vernueil* with orders to upbraid her with her Infidelity, and to tell her in his name, that he never intended to see her more. She was extreamly surpriz'd at this Compliment, yet in the midst of her inward disorders, shew'd no sign of any outward discomposure. She answer'd with a kind of indifferency, that as she had done nothing to offend the King, she could not divine the reason for incurring his displeasure; only she hop'd that Heaven would do her justice by bringing the mistery to light, and revenging her upon those who had infus'd into his Majesty a bad opinon of her conduct; and so saying she withdrew into her Cabinet, to hide the confusion of her thoughts. Some days after, *Bellegarde*, having discover'd the prejudice which Madam *de Villars* had done the Marchioness of *Vernueil*, bent all his thoughts which way to salve the business; not so much out of any value for that Lady, or the Prince of *Joyinville*, for whom he had no kindness, but for the sake of his Sisters interest; and thus he went about it.

He knew that the Duke of *Guise* had a Secretary that counterfeited all manner of Characters perfectly well; and therefore he agreed with the Prince of *Joyinville* that he should acknowledge he had made use of that mans Art, to counterfeit Madam *de Vernueils* hand, by concert with Madam *de Villars*, who mor-

tally hated the Marchioness. The King's Mistress having notice of this design, sent to beseech his Majesty that she might be permitted to justifie her self: which he scrupl'd at first to do, as not imagining which way she could be innocent. Nevertheless, he gave her a visit, at what time the Marchioness express'd her self so movingly, and gave him those plausible reasons for the proof of her Loyalty, that he suffer'd himself to be deluded by outward appearances. He sent the Prince of *Joinville* to serve against the *Turks* in *Hungary*, banish'd Madam *de Villars* into the Country, where he confin'd her to one of her own Mannours, and sent the Secretary to Prison. This is that which many times befalls people that will be officiously busying themselves to make discoveries to their Masters, when they never desire it. Madam *de Villars* was separated from a Lover whom she tenderly Lov'd, and shamefully banish'd from the Court at a time that she thought to have triumph'd over her Rivales.

During these Broyls, the Queens hatred of the Marchioness of *Vernuil* publickly brake out: for in regard she thought she had been utterly lost in the Kings Affection, she left nothing omitted to compleat her Ruin: nor could they ever from that time forward be reconcil'd again. The Marchioness did the Queen all the ill Offices she could devise, and the Queen, who was inform'd of it, spair'd not in all places to manifest the Marks

of her Resentment, which divided the whole Court. On the Otherside, the King tyr'd out with these Dissentions, began to pay his Visits again to *Mademoiselle de Beaudaffiere*, with whom he had been formerly in Love; but he was soon a weary of her, and therefore marry'd her to the Count *d'Estampes*. After that, he took to *Jaqueline de Bueil*, Countess of *Morel*, who had been bred up in the Princess of *Condes* House.

1602. The Marchioness of *Vernueil* being inform'd of all these Intreagues, was so terribly incens'd, that she suffer'd herself to be perswaded into a Treaty with *Spain*, and a Conspiracy against the King, with the Count of *Auvergne*, her Brother by the Mother's side. Which Negotiation could not be carry'd so secret, but that the King had knowledg of it; nevertheless he would not presently make use of the Rigour of Justice. He offer'd the Count of *Auvergne* his Pardon, provided he would come to Court and acknowledge his Crime. But the Count refus'd to confide in his Clemency; which was the reason that the King order'd him to be Apprehended. *D'Eure*, *Mirat*, and *Noreftan*, who had the King's Warrant, stopt him at *Clermont* in *Auvergne*, under pretence of shewing him a Review of the Duke of *Vendomes* Reigment, and there Seiz'd him. A certain Lady that Lov'd him, was so afflicted for him, that she made use of all her

Artifice and Cunning to have procur'd his Escape, as they carry'd him by water to *Paris*, but her designs took no Effect. The Marquiss *d' Entragues* was clapt into the *Conciergierie*, and Madam *de Vernueil* was arested by the *Chavalier Daguet*, in *Audicourt* House, in St. *Paul's* Street, were she lodg'd and was kept under Guard. These three Persons were also Impeach'd, and the Proofs being found sufficient, Madam *de Vernueil* was Condemn'd to be strongly guarded to the Abby of *Beaumont les Tours*, there to spend the rest of her days; and her Father and Brother to have their Heads cut off; which Sentence was afterwards chang'd into perpetual Imprisonment.

During the Disgrace of the Marchioness of *Vernuil*, *Hen.* IV. had a greater kindness for the Queen, and liv'd very lovingly with her. *Mademoiselle de Guise*, also, who was become his Favorite, took advantage of this favourable Conjuncture, to procure an Establishment of her Fortune, and wrought with His Majesty to consent to her Marriage with *Francis* of *Bourbon*, Prince of *Conti*. And soon after, the King, who could meet with no bodies at Court that was worthy of his Affections, renew'd his Friendship with the Marchioness of *Vernuil*, whom he Visited with that Privacy, that the Queen had no knowledge of it: but so soon as she discovered this new familiarity she carry'd her Resentments so high, that she forbad all the

Lady's

Lady's, that ſhould offer to viſit the Marchioneſs, to come to her Court.

The King to aſſwage her Tranſports, forbore Viſiting Madam *de Vernueil* for ſome time, and in the mean time to imploy his Amorous Heart, he Courted *Catherine de Lorrain*, the Duke of *Maines* Daughter, and Wife to *Charles* Duke of *Nevers*, a Princeſs of great Virtue, who had a very great Honour for His Perſon, but would by no means comply with his Paſſion. The King that he might detain her at Court, took for his Pretence the Chriſtning of the *Dauphin*, to whom the Dutcheſs of *Montoua* and *Nevers* were Couſin Germans: Nor could the Dutcheſs of *Nevers* in point of Decency refuſe to be preſent at the Ceremony. But the more the King ſought opportunity's to diſcourſe her in Private, the more ſhe took care to avoy'd 'em; tho' ſometimes her precautions prov'd fruitleſs by reaſon of that reſpect which ſhe was oblig'd to bear to a Lover of his Quality. The King however thought he might bring about his deſign if he did but remove the Duke of *Nevers*, and therefore ſent him to *Rome* to obtain his Abſolution; but the Dutcheſs would follow him, notwithſtanding all that the King could do to hinder her. And becauſe the Duke was forc'd to ſtay at *Rome* about a Year, he had time to Cure himſelf of his Paſſion, and publickly declar'd at the return of the Dutcheſs, that he found her very much alter'd for the worſe. Nor was

ſhe

she troubl'd in the least at the King's ill opinion of her Beauty, but pay'd him the same Civility s as she had done before.

1604. After her departure, the King finding himself constrain'd to return to his Mistress, divided his Heart between the Marchioness of *Verneuil*, and the Countess of *Moret*, and in regard they had each of 'em Favorites, the one being belov'd by the Duke of *Guise*, the other by the Prince of *Joyinvelle*, they suffer'd the Partition without any Jealousie. The King being arriv'd at *Buzanci*, after he had reduc'd *Sedan*, dispatch'd *Bassompierre* to Queen *Margaret*, to compliment her upon the death of *Juliendat*, whom she tenderly lov'd, and withal gave the Marquis two Letters to his two Mistresses.

Bassompierre, in the discharge of his Trust, began with the Marchioness of *Verneuil*, because her Sister with whom he had an Intreague, lay at her House, and was so indiscreet as to tell her that he had a Letter for the Countess of *Moret*. The Marchioness, curious as all Women are, would needs see it, and order'd *Mademoiselle d'Entragues* to lay her Commands upon him to give it her. What can a Man deny a Woman that he loves? *Bassompierre* therefore betray'd his Master to gratifie his Mistress, and deliverd into her hands the Letter which he had for Madam *de Moret*. The Marchioness after she had read it, return'd it to him again,

and

and told him he might eaſily ſave himſelf from any trouble, by cauſing a Seal to be made like the King's, and ſo cloſing up the Letter as it was before.

Baſſompierre follow'd her advice, and ſent his *Valet de Chambre* betimes next Morning to a Graver to make a new Seal. But as ill-luck would have it, the Servant apply'd himſelf to the very ſame Workman who had made the King's. The Graver ſuſpecting there was ſome great Miſtery in the Buſineſs, took the Letter under pretence of examining the Impreſſion, and at the ſame time falling upon the Lad took him by the Collor, in order to ſtop him; but the Boy being too ſtrong for *Turpin* (that was the Gravers Name) reſcu'd himſelf out of his hands and leaving his Hat and Cloak behind him, ran away as faſt as his Legs could carry him, afraid he ſhould have been hang'd had he been taken. *Baſſampierre* order'd his *Valet* to be hid out of the way, and immediately haſtning to the Counteſs of *Moret*, told her that he had inadvertently open'd a Letter which he brought her from the King, miſtaking it for a Billet which he had receiv'd from a Lady; and therefore fearing to be accus'd either of deſign or Curioſity, he intended to have Seal'd it again with the imitation of the King's Signet, and then up with the ſtory of *Turpin* and his Servant; and deſir'd her to ſend to the Graver and demand the Letter.

The

The Countess never diving farther into the Matter, only laught at the Accident, and immediately sent to *Turpin* for the King's Letter, but he sent her word that he had parted from it, and deliver'd it to the President *Seguier* who was President of the Criminal Court. Now in regard that neither the Countess nor *Bassompierre* could tell how to deal with the President in whom they had no Interest, and a stern man besides, they thought it convenient to address themselves to Madam *Lomenie*, to the end that by her Credit she might stifle the business, either by getting the Letter out of the Presidents Hands, or by obliging her Husband, who was then Secretary of State, to give such an account of it to the King, as might excuse the Marquis.

Bassompierre, having taken his leave of the King, went to Madam *de Lomenie*, whom he found very busie in preparing dispatches for the Court, She pray'd him therefore to sit down till she had finish'd a Letter which she was writing to her Husband. The Marquis suspecting that that same very Letter might relate to *Turpin*'s Adventure, ask'd her if there had happen'd any thing new and so urgent, that she could not give him a Minuites time to speak with her; to whom Madam *de Lomenie* made answer, that some body had been attempting to Counterfit the King's Signet, but that by misfortune the Criminal had made his escape and that all that could be done was to secure the Letter which was

Written

Writt'n with the King's own Hand: that she was writing to her Husband that he would understand from the King's Lips to whom it was dire ed, and with whom he had entrusted it, by which means the mistery would be easily unfolded; adding withal that she would have given 2000 Crowns to have had a more certain knowledg of the Truth. *Bassompierre* fell a laughing to see her make such a mighty business of such a Trifle as that was and told her that he would satisfie her at a cheaper Rate; and with that he told her the whole story, as he had related it to the Countess of *Moret*. Madam de *Lomenie*, who was *Bassompierre*'s intimate Friend, as well as her Husband, promis'd to pacifie the Business, provided he would go to *Villiers Coret*, where the King was to be the next Morning, and trouble himself with another dispatch which she was sending to her Husband upon the same Subject, to give him a particular account of what she had heard. *Bassompierre* accepted the Condition, and having got an answer to the Letter which he had deliver'd to Madam *Verneil*, and to that which the Countess had not receiv'd, he departed for *Villiers Coret*, and found the King already arriv'd and laughing with the Countess at the Adventure, and the trouble she had put the Marquiss to.

Some days after the King went to St. *Germains* with the Queen, the Princess of *Conti*, and the Duke of *Montpensier*, and as they were

were crossing the Water in the Ferry-Boat of *Neuilli*, the Coach overturn'd in the River. The King and the Duke escap'd drenching, because they leap'd in time out of the Boot, but the Ladys were in great danger of being Drown'd. The Marchioness of *Verneil*, being inform'd of the accident, told the King by way of Raillery, the first time he came to Visit her, that so soon as she had seen the King's Person safe, she would have cry'd out, *The Queen Drinks*. Which unlucky Bowt being carry'd to the Queen, She was so incens'd at it, that in fifteen Days she would not speak to the King; so that there was much ado to reconcile 'em. After their reconciliation, there was a Ball propos'd, wherein the Queen was desirous to be one of the Masquers herself, but upon the King's Request that the Marchioness might Dance amongst the rest, the Queen broke off the Match.

But the Friendship between the King and the Countess was not of long continuance; Her Intreague with the Prince of *Joynville*, with which his Majesty had been acquainted, having set 'em at Variance; only when she had nothing else to say for herself, she endeavour'd to excuse it, by saying the Prince had promis'd her Marriage. Of which the King desirous to be satisfy'd, sent for the Dutchess of *Guise*, and blaming the Imprudence of her Son, threaten'd to punish him if he relaps'd into the same miscarriage

and

and if he did not repair the fault he had commited by marrying the Countess: adding withal that he could well endure the having his Mistresse's sought for in Marriage, but that he would not permit the covering of Criminal Intreagues under that Vaile, and that if he were any thing indulgent to the Prince of *Joyinville*, twas for love of her that was his Mother. But the Dutchess, naturally haughty, took amiss the King's Civilities, and answer'd him in such a manner as highly provoak'd him. In that ill humour he commanded the Prince of *Joyinville* to be seiz'd; but he made his Escape upon notice that had been given him of the King's Anger. His Parents endeavour'd to pacifie His Majesty but they could obtain nothing more, but only that his rash Miscarriage should be pardon'd, provided he departed the Kingdom, never to return again. Which Order he obey'd, nor was he recall'd from his Exile, till the next Reign.

And now the King to make himself amends for the Disloyalty of the Countess of *Moret*, would needs knit an Intreagne with the Dutchess of *Montpensier*, who had been a Widow some few months. And because she was then in the Countrey, he order'd the Count of *Cramail*, her Neighbour, to make her the first Overture. The Count sounded the foard, but with a design to make himself the advantage of it; but finding her no way inclin'd to act any thing contrary to her Ho-

nour,

nour, he ſaid nothing at all to her. All that he could do for the King's ſatisfaction was to engage her to come to Court. Nor was the King more ſucceſsful, and therefore ſeeing no hopes of proſpering in his Enterprize; he gave it quite over.

Madam de *Verneuil*, knew ſo well how to make her beſt advantage of the King's Melancholy upon the ill ſucceſs of his other Amours, that ſhe triumph'd over all her Rivals: tho' the Counteſs of *Moret*, within a few dayes after, was brought to Bed of a Son, who was the ſame *Antony* of *Bourbon*, Count of *Moret*, who in the next Reign, was ſlain at the Battel of *Caſtelnauari*, fighting in the Duke of *Montmorency*'s Army. More then this, the Marchioneſs, thinking to increaſe the King's Paſſion, by rowſing his jealouſie, ſpread abroad a Report, that the Duke of *Guiſe* had a deſire to Marry her, and had caus'd the *Bans* to be publiſh'd unknown to that Prince who never thought of her, but addreſs'd all his Vows to Madam *d' Entragues* her Siſter. Nevertheleſs he was not at all beloved by Her. For *Baſſompierre* who was the ſole poſſeſſor of all her Affections, ſpent whole Nights with her almoſt every four and twenty Hours He aſcended through a Private Door, that open'd into the Cutler's Street, in the third Story of his Houſe which he had caus'd an unknown Friend to hire, and ſhe met him by a back pair of Stairs, when Her Mother was a Sleep.

1607.

1607. The King being inform'd that ſome body ſlipt in every Night into Madam *d' Entragues*'s Lodgings, thought it had been the Duke of *Guiſe*, and that he went to Viſit the Marchioneſs of *Verneuil*. Thereupon, he ſpoke to the Prince about it, who appear'd ſo aſtoniſh'd, that the King perceiving his Innocence by the marks of Amazement which he diſcover'd in his Countenance, and entruſted him to make the Diſcovery. Upon that, the Duke of *Guiſe* ſet his Spies to work the ſame Night, who ſaw *Baſſompierre* make his Entrance, but could not tell who he was, becauſe he was wrapt up in his Cloak, upon which nevertheleſs they could diſcern the Order of the Holy Ghoſt upon it. That Cloak belong'd to *Bellegard*, only he had lent it to the Marquiſs, by reaſon of a ſhowre of Rain that fell juſt after they had ſup'd. The Spies therefore abus'd by that appearance, reported to the Duke of *Guiſe* that they had ſeen a Young Chevalier whip in at the back Door, before which they watch'd.

The Duke of *Guiſe* not being able togather any thing from this blind Relation, ſent two of his own Servants to the ſame place, to watch his happy Rival at his coming out. But *Baſſompierre* obſerving that he had Sentinels upon him, took the more care of himſelf, which was the Reaſon, that they could inform the Duke nothing but what confirm'd him in his miſtake; ſo that after he had made

a thousand Reflections upon this Adventure, he fix'd upon *Bellegarde*, who was the only Young Knight that could pretend to so much good Fortune. On the other side, *Bassompierre* acquainted *Mademoiselle d'Entragues*, as soon as she was awake, of what had happen'd, to the end she might be ready with her Answer to the Duke of *Guise*.

That Jealous Lover, eager after the Discovery of this same hidden Secret, went the next Morning to give *Bellegard* a Visit; but he could not be admitted. They told him the Marquis had been troubled all Night with the Toothach, and that he would not be seen till the Evening. Which confirm'd the Duke of *Guise* in his Suspitions, imagining that *Bellegard* lay a bed all day, to fetch up the Sleep he had lost in the Night. From thence he went to *Bassompierre*, and finding him abed, desir'd him to rise and put on his Night-Gown, that they might have a little Discourse together. The Marquis believing he had been discover'd, rose immediately to hear what his Rival had to say to him. But all his Alarums ceas'd as soon as he heard the Duke deliver himself in the following manner. What would you say Marquis, said He, if the Grand Squire should be better belov'd then you, or all the World beside, by Madam *d'Entragues*. I would say, reply'd *Bassompierre*, very coldly, that cannot be, and that neither He nor She have any design one upon another. How easily are

Lovers

Lovers deceiv'd reply'd the Duke. I would have ſworn as well as you, that ſhe had been as chaſt as *Diana*; yet 'tis very true that the Grand Squire was with her all Night; and that he did not leave her till four a Clock in the morning. He was ſeen to go in, and my *Valets de Chambre*, ſaw him go along ſo carelelly, and minding ſo little the Diſcovery of his happineſs, that he never ſo much as took care to hide the Star upon His Cloak.

During this Diſcourſe the Duke and the Marquiſs walk'd together very faſt; at what time the latter perceiv'd the Cloak, which the Duke had taken for *Bellegardes*, folded up in ſuch a manner that the Croſs appear'd outermoſt. Preſently he clap'd himſelf down upon it, for fear a Teſtimony ſo clear beyond all contradiction ſhould betray his Secret, nor would he be perſwaded to riſe, tho' the Duke Importunately preſs'd him to walk on, till one of his Valets, to whom he had made a ſign, had carry'd it out of the Room, when his Rivals back was turn'd. In the mean time, he made a ſhew of being very much troubled, and ſtorm'd with the good Grace, againſt the inconſtancy of *Mademoiſelle d' Entragues*, and when the Cloak was out of danger he roſe up and walk'd on with the Duke as long as he ſtay'd.

So ſoon as the Duke was gone, *Baſſompierre* gave notice to Madam *d' Entragues* of the Dukes miſtake, and that ſame Young Wanton, the more to confirm him in it, treated

Bellegarde before his Face as if they had been the most Intimate Persons in the World. The next Morning the Duke of *Guise* wag'd War with the Grand Squire, who unwilling to disabuse him return'd him Ambignous Answers. *Bellegarde* gave an account of all that Discourse to Madam *d' Entragues*, who approv'd his Conduct, and desir'd him to continue it; by which means all the Kings and the Dukes Suspicions fell upon the Grand-Squire. Thereupon they inform'd Madam *d' Entragues* of her Daughter's Familiarity with him; which was the reason that she watch'd her more narrowly. One Morning, as she drew the Curtain to Spit, she observ'd that *Mademoiselle*'s Bed, who lay in the Room, was thrown open, and that the Bird was Flown. She presently suspected the Truth, and rising went softly into the Wardrobe; where seeing the Door belonging to the Private Staires open, she call'd out; at what time, her Daughter hearing her Voice rose with all speed from *Bassompierre*, and went to her. Madam *d' Entragues*, after she had given her Daughter two or three Wherets o'th' Ear in the Transports of her Passion, caus'd the Door of the Privy Staires to be broke open, because *Bassompierre* had bolted it within side, that he might have leisure to dress himself. When 'twas open, up she ran in great hast three Stories high; but she was strangely surpriz'd to find no body there; but much more to see the Randevouze-Chamber furnish'd with *Zamet*'s best Furniture, and trick'd up with Silver Sconces

Sconces and Candlesticks. Thus ended this Intercourse: But Love which is Ingenious, provided other ways for those two Lovers to meet one another at *Mademoiselle Dazi's*, whom they made their Confident. Nevertheless this hurly-burly totally extidguish'd all the King's Suspitions of the Duke of *Guise's* having an Intreague with the Marchioness of *Vernueil*.

There was some Discourse of Marrying *Mademoiselle d' Entragues* to the Count *d' Achè* in *Auvergne*. But that Match was broken off upon examination of the Articles: after which the Marchioness of *Vernueil*, and her Sister went to pass away the fair Season at the Marchioness of *Conflans's* near *Charenton*, about whose House the Duke of *Guise* and *Bassompierre* walk'd their Rounds every Night. But at last *Bassompierre* broke off altogether with *Mademoiselle d' Entragues*, aspiring to a more Advantageous Alliance; and beg'd leave of the King to marry *Mademoiselle de Montmorency*, and to treat with the Duke of *Bouillon* for his Employment of first Gentleman of his Chamber. Nor did the King believe it only enough to grant him what he ask'd, but consented also in favour of the Match, that the Constable, who was out of Favour, should return to Court. The next morning, at the King's rising, he was admitted to kiss his Hands, had a Gracious Reception, and in the afternoon the King went to visit the Dutchess of *Angolesme*, where

Mademoiſelle de Montmorancy Lodg'd, and where he ſaw Madam *d'Eſſars*, with whom he preſently embarqu'd, and had two Daughters by her, who betook themſelves to Religious lives, the Eldeſt being made Abbeſs of *Fonteleraut*: But after the death of her Husband, ſhe privately marri'd *Lewis* Cardinal of *Guiſe*, the Brother of *Charles* Duke of *Guiſe*. The Cardinal had obtain'd a diſpenſation from the Pope for holding two Benefices, notwithſtanding his marriage; but after his death, the Duke ſeiz'd upon the Contract and the Diſpenſation, which was the reaſon that *Mademoiſelle de Eſſars* was never accounted any other then his Concubine. However ſhe had three Children by that Conjunction, the Eldeſt, who dy'd Biſhop of *Condom*, the Marquiſs of *Romorantin*, and a Daughter marri'd to the Marquiſs of *Rhodes*. But notwithſtanding the affronts that were put upon her, under the next Raign ſhe marri'd the Marquiſs *du Hallier*, afterwards Marſhal *de l'Hopital*. Her Marriage with the Cardinal *de Guiſe*, and the Diſpenſation, after they had happen'd into the cuſtody of ſeveral, at length fell into the Hands of *Mademoiſelle de Guiſe*, who dy'd in 1608. The Marchioneſs of *Romorantin*, underſtanding that ſhe was drawing toward her end, caus'd her Confeſſor to lay it home to her Conſcience, and make her ſenſible, that it would be a piece of injuſtice to detain thoſe Writings that might be ſerviceable to reeſtabliſh the low Eſtate of her Children, and preſerve their claim of Succeſſion

to

to the House of *Guise*. Upon which the dying Princess was over-rul'd, and sent the requested Papers in a Box by an unknown hand to Madam *de Romorantin*. Who immediately went to Court, and throwing herself at the King's Feet, besought his Protection. To whom that Great Prince, whose profound wisdom appear'd in his meanest Actions, made answer, that she must address her self to his Parliament, whose business it was to take Cognizance of those Differences. But to return to Madam *de Montmorancy*.

The Duke of *Bouillon* who was Brother-in-Law to the Constable, took it ill, that a Match should be treated of and he not be acquainted with it; and therefore he resolv'd to cross it. One day, that the King had been visiting Madam *de Montmorancy* at the Queens lodgings, and was very passionately crying up her Beauty, the Duke drew him aside, and told him that he wonder'd he had given his consent to the marriage of that Lady with *Bassompierre*, since there were no other matches that were fit for his Nephew the Prince of *Conde*, but either she or the Dutchess of *Main*, and seeing Policy would not admit him to suffer the Head of the League, too powerfull already to advance his Credit by an Alliance, he was oblig'd to give Madam *de Montmorency* to the Prince. The King heard his advice without making any answer, but the next day going to see the Practice of a Ball, that was to be danc'd at the *Lowre*, *Bellegard* cry'd up the Charmes

of that Lady, to such a degree, that the King resolv'd to undertake the Conquest of her himself. And in regard that for the better bringing about his Design, 'twas convenient she should marry a Man for whom she had no kindness, he was desirous of being satisfi'd what opinion she had of *Bassompierre*.

To this purpose an Opportunity offer'd it self within a few days: for being constrain'd by a fit of the Gout to keep his Bed, he was Visited by Madam *d' Angouleme* and her Niece; and while the Count of *Grammont* discours'd the Dutchess, the King entertain'd *Mademoiselle de Montmorency*, and told her, that he would love her as his own Daughter, and Lodge her in the *Louvre*, during *Bassompierres* year of waiting, and desir'd her to tell him ingenuously, whither she were pleas'd with her Match or no; for that otherwise he would break it off, and marry her to his Nephew the Prince of *Conde*. *Mad. de Montmorancy*, who did not penetrate the King's design, freely answer'd him, that since it was her Fathers will, she should think her self very happy with the Marquiss. *Henry* IV. faign'd to be extremely glad of it; but resolv'd within himself to find her out another Husband.

The next morning betimes he sent for *Bassompierre*, and after he had caress'd him after an extraordinary manner, told him, that he had a full intention to marry him. The Marquis, ignorant of what he aim'd at, made answer, that had it not been for the Constables Gout,

Gout, his Nuptials had been already consummated. That's not my meaning, reply'd the King, my design is to marry ye with *Mademoiselle de Aumale*, and in consideration of that marriage, to revive the Dutchy of *Aumale* in her Person. *Bassompierre* interrupting him, ask'd his Majesty, whether 'twas his pleasure that he should have two Wives? 'Tis requisite, reply'd the King, that I should speak to thee as a friend: I am in Love my self, with *Mademoiselle de Montmorancy*: If thou marriest her, and she love thee, I shall hate thee; and if she have an affection for me, then wilt thou be my Enemy: 'Tis better to avoid an occasion that may break our friendship: I have a kindness for thee, and I should feel a terrible combat within my self, should I be constrain'd to remove my favour from thee. I am resolv'd to marry that Lady to my Nephew the Prince of *Condè*. She will be the Consolation of my old Age, and I will give my Nephew who is young, and loves hunting better then Ladies, a hunder'd thousand *Franks* a year for his pastime, without desiring any thing more from her that I design for his Wife but an innocent affection. *Bassompierre*, who saw well that he should but augment the King's Passion by reluctancy, resolv'd to yeild him up chearfully a Blessing which he could not preserve to himself, whither he would or no. 'Tis a long time Sir, said he, that I have wisht for an opportunity to let your Majesty see my entire devotion to your Majesties Service; and now I have

I have met with one, that anſwers my deſires; ſince the ſacrifice which I offer to your Majeſty, is the greateſt that Man can be capable of receiving. I renounce at the ſame time for the love I bear your Majeſty a ſplendid Alliance, and a Lady altogether lovely, for whom I have an affection, the fervency and vehemence of which I am not able to expreſs. Yet I offer up all theſe advantages, without any trouble to my ſelf, or any repining in the leaſt: and I wiſh that this intreague may bring as much joy to your Majeſty, as the loſs of my hopes affliction to my ſelf, ſhould I ſurrender 'em to any other then my Maſter: a Maſter whoſe Vertues I no leſs admire then I reverence his high Extraction. Theſe words ſo mollifi'd the King, that he melted into tears, embrac'd *Baſſompierre*, and promis'd him to take care of his Fortune: he alſo talk'd to him of marrying *Mademoiſelle de Aumale*; but *Baſſompierre* beſought him to be contented with taking from him the perſon that he lov'd, without impoſing upon him a perſon that he could not affect.

In the Afternoon the King ſitting up in his bed to play at Hazard with *Baſſompierre*, and ſome other Courtiers, and Madam *d'Angoulême*, together with her Neice, coming to give him a viſit, he caus'd the Dutcheſs to come between the Wall and the Bedſide, where he diſcours'd her for ſome time in private. All that while, Madam *de Montmorency*, who knew nothing of the alteration of the King's mind, talk'd

talk'd to the Marquiſs, till the King beckning her to come to him, inform'd her of his intentions, and then went on with his diſcourſe to the Dutcheſs; while her Neice retiring, ſhrugg'd up her ſhoulders, to let *Baſſompierre* underſtand the aſtoniſhment ſhe was in.

But tho that Action of Madam *de Montmorency* diſcover'd nothing to *Baſſompierre* but what he underſtood before, he could not avoid the aſſaults of an inward anguiſh, receiving that confirmation of his misfortune. He gave over play, and went out of the King's Chamber, feigning that his Noſe bled. His Servants brought him his Hat and his Cloak to the Stairs, and *Betinghen* put up his Money which he had left at random upon the Table. As for the diſpairing Lover, he put himſelf into the Duke of *Epernons* Coach which he found next at hand, not being able to get to his own, and caus'd the Coachman to drive him home, where he continu'd lockt up up for two or three days together, without ſuffering any Strangers to come at him. When he return'd to Court, the Prince of *Conde*, who had made a formal demand of Madam *de Montmorency*, deſir'd his company in the firſt viſit that he pay'd his Miſtreſs. But tho the Marquiſs were ſomewhat recover'd from his affliction, and to find ſome paſtime for his love, had renew'd his intreague with Madam *d' Entragues*, whom he had met at Madam *de Sentency's*, yet could he not reſolve, unleſs by the King's expreſs command, to ſubmit to a compliance that would

aſſuredly

assur'dly put his heart upon the most severe Tryal, that ever a Lover was expos'd to. The Cermonies of Affiancing were perform'd in the Gallery of the *Loüvre*, where the King was pleas'd out of an unlucky wantonness to lean upon *Bassompierre*'s Shouldiers, on purpose to make him stay with the affianc'd couple so long as the Ceremony lasted. But the unfortunate Lover could notwithstand so many assaults. His dispair upon the sight of that fatal Ceremony threw him into a Fever, which had like to have cost him his life.

When he was recover'd, Fortune, that took delight in persecuting him, rais'd him a new Adventure, which tho of less consequence, yet put him to a great deal of trouble. *Camillo Simoni*, Esquire to the Queen lodg'd in a little Street, right against the Door of the Mint, and next door to Madam *d'Entragues* House, and coming home one Evening, he found a young man a bed with his Landlady, for whom he had a kindness. Presently he call'd up the people of the House, who gave his Rival several cuts with their Swords, and thrust him out of doors in his Shirt. He was so dangerously wounded that after he had gone about fifty Paces, he sunk down under Madam *d' Entragues* windows, expecting every moment to breath his last. At the same time a Gentleman, who had some knowledge of *Bassompierre*'s affairs, happen'd to pass by, and taking the dying person for the Marquis, knockt at his door, call'd out his Servants, and

and bid 'em go and help their Master if he were capable of relief, or remove him if he were dead.

The Marquisses Servants were easily perswaded to believe the story which the Gentleman told 'em, because their Master went out that Evening in disguise, in prosecution of some happy adventure, as he was often wont to do. They ran without any consideration to the place, where the body by this time, almost breathless, lay, and altogether carri'd it into their Masters House; tho when the Candles came, and that they perceiv'd their error, they carry'd it away to a Surgeon. Neverthless, the noise of this accident being spread about all over the City, gave an occasion to several Joakes and Jeasts which reflected all upon *Mademoiselles* Honour.

This new vexation hinder'd the Marquis from being fully sensible of that Affliction into which the Nuptials of the Prince of *Conde*, solemniz'd at *Chantilli*, would otherwise have plung'd him. The King would fain have marri'd him to *Mademoiselle de Chantilli*, and to that purpose would have erected the Lordship of *Beaupreu* into a Dukedom and Peerage for his sake. But the Marquis's heart was not at liberty to think of new engagements.

1670. The King by Marrying Madam de *Montmorency* with the Prince for whom she had no Conjugal affection, verily thought to find

find leſs difficulty in the proſecuting of his Amours; but they had made ſuch a noiſe, that the Young Prince did not think it behov'd him to brook the continuance of the King's Courtſhip, without making himſelf the Table talk of the whole Court. He therefore reſolv'd to break off that Intercourſe by retiring privately from *Fontain Bleau* where the Court then lay, and withdrawing into the Low Country's. And preparing all things in a readineſs for his retreate, He took Horſe one morning with *Rochefort*, *Touray*, an Eſquire, who took up Madam the Princeſs behind him, *Mademoiſelle de Certeaux*, and a waiting Woman, call'd *Philpette*. He lay at *Muret*, and thence continu'd his Journy to *Landrecy*. As for the King, he was then playing in his little Cabinet, where *d' Elbeuf* brought him the Tidings which were confirm'd immediately after by the Captain of the Watch. Upon which the King cry'd out to *Baſſompierre* that ſtood neareſt to him, with a tranſport not eaſie to be expreſt, My dear Friend I am undone, This Man is carrying away his Wife into a Wood, I know not whether it be to kill her, or to hurry her out of *France*; have a care of my money, and play on the Game, while I go and examin the particulars of this Eſcape. And ſo ſaying he went up into another Chamber, beckning to the Marquiſs of *Coeuvres*, the Count of *Cramail*, *d' Elbeuf* and *Lomenie* to follow him, and asking their advice in a ſtrange Confuſion and Hurry,

furiouſly

furiously grasp'd at the first proposal, and commanded *de Lomenie* to make dispatches for the prosecution of it: but the next moment, considering the impossibility of it, he alter'd his Opinion. One advis'd him to send the Captain of the Watch with his Archers after the Prince with orders to stop him: another to give the same Commission to *Balagny*, and *Bouvin*, and a third to post away *Vaubecourt*, then at Court, to the Frontiers of *Lorrain* to hinder his Passage.

But the King well understanding how little solidity there was in any of those Projects, sent for his principal Ministers to understand their Opinions upon a matter, wherein his heart was so deeply concern'd. The Chancellor arriv'd first of all, who after the King had set forth the matter of Fact, made answer with a Gravity becoming his Dignity, that the Prince of *Condé* had not taken the Right Course; that it was to be wish'd, he had been better advis'd; that he ought to have moderated his Heart. The King impatient of this Discourse, and interrupting him in a great Passion, this is not the business said he, that I ask yee, 'tis your Advice, Monsieur Chancellor that I require. Then the same Minister resuming his Oration, Be it so added He; then I think the best way is to issue forth effectual and strong Declarations against him, and all that shall follow him, or lend him any Assistance. While the Chancellor was delivering his formal hum drum, *Villeroy* enter'd the

the Room, to whom the King, who began to be tyrd with the Chancellors flegme, addreſs'd himſelf, and after he had in few words declar'd the buſineſs in hand, demanded his opinion. *Villeroy*, after he had twice ſhrug'd up his Shoulders to ſignifie his aſtoniſhment, made anſwer, that it behov'd His Majeſty to ſend his Curriers to all his Embaſſadors at the Courts of Foreign Princes, to give 'em notice of the Princes departure without his leave, nay and againſt his prohibition, to the end they might take all ſuch courſes as were requiſite in the Courts where they reſided, and repreſent to the Soveraigns to whom they were ſent, that they ought not admit the Prince into their Territorys, but rather ſend him back to his Majeſty. After *Villeroy* had done ſpeaking, the King turn'd toward the Preſident *Jeannin* and bid him give his Advice; which he did without any Heſitation. Sir, ſaid He, I think you cannot do better then to ſend after him one of the Captains of your Guards, to try whether they can bring him back by force, with orders in caſe his endeavours prove unſucceſsful, to go to the Prince in whoſe Dominions he ſhelters himſelf, and threaten him with a War, if he refuſes to deliver him. In my opinion his departure was not premeditated, nor has he done any preceding Act that may deſerve Reception or Protection. Without queſtion he has betaken himſelf into the Low Countries, and the Archduke who neither

neither knows him, nor has receiv'd any expreſs Order from *Spain* to ſupport him, and who dreads your Majeſty as much as he honours your Perſon, will never for his ſake incur the anger of the greateſt Monarch in *Europe*, and abide the effects of it, but either oblige the Prince to depart his Dominions, or deliver him up into your Majeſties Hands.

The King reliſh'd this expedient, but he would not poſitively determin upon any thing, till he had taken the advice of the Duke of *Sully*, who came not in till a long time after the reſt with a moroſe Air, and a frowning Countenance. To whom the King, advancing toward him, Sir, ſaid he, my Nephew is gone and has carry'd away his Wife along with him. Sir, reply'd the Duke, I do not wonder at it at all: 'tis no more then what I foreſaw: and I told you ſome while ſince, that he would commit this piece of Folly. Had you follow'd the counſel I gave you when he went to *Muret*, you would have put him in the *Baſtile*, and you would have found him now, where I would have been ſure to have kept him ſafe. What is done cannot be undone, but give me your advice what courſe I ſhall now take by way of redreſs. By my Troth, Sir, I cannot tell, reply'd the Duke, but let me return to the *Arſenal*, where I will Sup and go to Bed, and then as I lye muſing in the night, I ſhall think upon ſome expedient, which I will communicate to your Majeſty to morrow morning. No, purſu'd the King,

I will have you tell me your thoughts presently. I must then consider a little, reply'd *Sully*, and at the same time turning himself to the Window that lookt into the Court, after he had stood drumming a while with his Fingers upon the Board, he return'd to the King, who ask'd him whither he had thought upon the business and what he ought to do? Nothing, reply'd the Duke. How! nothing? reply'd the King, very much surpriz'd. I say, nothing at all, added *Sully*. If you do nothing at all, and thereby shew that you do not value the Prince, but rather contemn him, no body will assist him; no, not his dearest friends, nor the most zealous of the Officers he has left here, and within three months pinch'd by necessity, and tyr'd with the flouts and scoffs that will be put upon him, he will return and implore your Clemency. On the other side, if you are eager to recall him, you will put a value upon him; he will be with Money assisted by several persons of your Court, and he will find those that will protect him, on purpose to create you trouble, who would have abandon'd him had they been convinc'd how little you minded his absence. But the King, whose thoughts were in too great a ferment to relish such judicious advice, resolv'd upon what the President *Jeannin* had given him, which as it was more blunt and harsh, so it flatter'd his Passion the more, and the next morning dispatch'd away the Marquis of *Pralin* as well to the Prince, as to the Archduke.

The

The Marquiss could not overtake the Prince of *Conde*, and therefore repair'd to *Marimont* to the Archduke, of whom he immediately demanded Audience, and went with the Ordinary Embassador. He lay'd before the Archduke that *Henry* of *Bourbon* Prince of *Conde*, making his Wife the occasion of his Pretence, to cover his design of raising troubles in *France*, had withdrawn himself into the Territories under his Government, and therefore he desir'd him in his Masters name to cause him to be apprehended. To which the Archduke reply'd that he thought he had done enough in not receiving the Prince, but that he could not refuse him free passage, and that it should not be long of him, that he did not return into *France*, as one that zealously wish'd the King's particular satisfaction, and the Tranquility of the Kingdom.

'Tis true, that the Prince of *Conde* did not stay in the *Low Countries*; for he pass'd forward to *Cologne*, and had left the Princess his Wife at *Breda* with the Princess of *Orange*, his Sister, who carry'd her afterwards to *Brussels*, whether the Prince her Husband came in a short time after. Thither also went the the Archduke to receive the Ladies, and pay'd em a visit so soon as they were arriv'd. The Marquiss of *Spinola*, General of the *Spanish* forces, who was then in the same City, complain'd to the Archduke, and blam'd him for not allowing the Prince of *Conde* refuge, and so continually persecuted him with his

importunities, that he oblig'd him to send a Gentleman to the Prince on purpose to invite him to return. *Spinola* also wrote by the same Courrier, and caus'd the Spanish Embassador to write to him also to the same effect. 'Tis true, that the Archduke did not act with the same thoughts, as the Ministers of that Crown; for that he wish'd an Accommodation as much as they desir'd Peace. But soon after he was no longer Master of the differences: for the Catholick King sent his orders wherein he declar'd that 'twas his Pleasure to grant his Protection to the Prince of *Conde*. This Declaration so enflam'd his Courage, that he made it his business to justifie his departure out of the Kingdom, and publish'd some matters of Fact, of which the greatest part were suppos'd. To the same purpose also he wrote to Pope *Clement* VII. and Cardinal *Borghese*, his Nephew, in terms that might make his Letters pass for so many Manifestos.

Now in regard the King had given no order to *Pralin* to enter into any Negotiation with his Nephew, so soon as he heard that he was return'd to *Brussels*, he sent the Marquis of *Coeuvres*, with the Character of his Extraordinary Ambassador; who as soon as he arriv'd press'd the Archduke to deliver the Princess of *Conde* either into the Hands of the Constable her Father, or of the Dutchess of *Angouleme* her Aunt. But the Archduke declar'd that he would never dispose of her Person, but with the consent of her Husband.

So

So that *Concini* finding his Negtiation did not take effect, bethought himself of carrying away the Princess by force.

There was some sort of coldness in Affection between her and the Prince; whither it were out of a Natural Antipathy, or out of vexation to see her self so far remote from the Court of *France*: and the *French* had taken care to cherish this embitterment, to bring about the King's designes. The Marquis of *Cheurres* being inform'd of her Inclinations, endeavour'd to perswade her to suffer her self to be taken forcibly away; to which proposal she could not a long time tell what answer she should give. On the other side, she was not satisfi'd with the Prince her Husband; she saw herself, to her great grief, under the Tyranny of the *Spaniards*: The Archdukes Court by no means pleas'd her; seeing nothing there that came near the Magnificence of that of *France*; and besides, she most passionately desir'd to be with her Father and her Aunt, who by their Letters signifi'd the same earnestness on their part. But on the other side, she durst not forsake her Husband, to put her self into the hands of a Person who was bound by no tye to her interest; and she was equally afraid of falling into the hands of a Incens'd Husband, and of giving Obloquy an occasion to blame her Conduct. Nevertheless, after she had a long time revolv'd these different reflections in her mind, the desire of seeing her Family once again, and

of returning into *France* prevail'd above all other considerations.

Coeuvres's design was to carry her away from *Brussels* in the Night, and to get so far upon the Roade while it continu'd dark, that when her flight was discover'd, it should be impossible to overtake 'em. But for the bringing this about, there was a necessity of taking several precautions: which way to climb or break thro the Walls of the City; to have Horses ready upon the Ramparts, to have Horses laid in several places, with Horsemen to oppose all such as should go about to stop 'em.

Now in regard there was a necessity of employing several persons in the execution of this Project, it could not be kept so secret, but that the persons concern'd had an inkling of it. The first person who had notice of it was the Count of *Bugnoy*, Grand-Master of the Ordinance in *Flanders*, who carri'd the news to the Archduke and *Spinola*. Immediately a Council was held, wherein it was resolv'd, that under some fair pretence, the Princess should be invited to lodge in the Palace with the Archduke and the Infanta. This was propos'd to the Prince of *Condé* without discovering the mistery to him; withall, they insinuated into him, that in regard there was some unkindness between him and his Wife, 'twould be the best way to separate a while, that he might have time to recover himself from his disgust. To which the Prince consented without any scruple, upon those assurances that

the Archduke and the Infanta gave him, not to part with her out of their Custody without his Consent. Nor durst the Princess, nor *Coeuvres* oppose it, not having any manifest pretence to excuse themselves, besides that hey were in hopes of executing their designs before the change of her lodging. Nevertheless, because they could not adjust all their Measures during the time that the Princess was to stay in the Prince of *Orange*'s Palace, therefore twas thought convenient, for the gaining of three or four days more, that the Princess her self, with whom he faign'd to be in Love, should entreat *Spinola* to give her a Ball at his House: the but crafty *Genoese*, who smelt the design, excus'd himself neatly. However *Coeuvres*, no ways discourag'd by this unlucky accident, resolv'd to carry away the Princess upon *Saturday* night, being the 13*th* of *Feb.* 1610. because she was to remove into the Palace the next day, being *Sunday*. She pretended she was ill, for fear her Husband should lye with her, which was a thing that very rarely happen'd, and hinder from making her Escape.

The Archduke who was inform'd of every thing by *Buquoy*, gave notice of it, by *Spinola*, to the Prince of *Conde*, to whom they had never made any discovery till then, for fear he should make a noise to no purpose, and it was resolv'd that the Archduke should be requested to order the Prince of *Orange*'s House to be guarded all the Night. *Conde* was so alarum'd

at what *Spinola* had told him, that not being able to keep the secret, after he had taken sufficient care to disappoint the enterprize, he brake out into frivolous complaints. As for *Concures* he deny'd every thing, because he had as yet done nothing to convict him; and because there was nothing more to be done, he dispatch'd away a Courrier to the King for new Orders upon this unexpected Change.

The King perceiving that Artifice had nothing avail'd him, resolv'd to make use of Force to get the Princess of *Conde* out of the hands of the Archduke, and to declare War against the most Catholick King. To which purpose he sounded *James* VI. who after the Death of Queen *Elizabeth*, succeeded to the Crowns of *England*, *Ireland* and *Scotland*, and endeavour'd to oblige him to break with the *Spaniards*. But he being already grown in years, was unwilling to engage in a War of that consequence.

Upon which, *Hen.* IV. made a League with the Duke of *Savoy*, the *Venetians*, and the States of the United Provinces who were most concern'd to humble the Pride of the House of *Austria*. The Death of the Duke of *Cleves* upon which a difference arose between the Elector of *Brandenbourgh* and the Duke of *Newburgh* about the Succession, furnish'd the Most Christian King with a specious pretence to take Armes, and he began to send his Forces toward the *Low Countries*; but the tragical end of that Prince disappointed all his vast designs.

For

For *Hen.* IV. going in his Coach to the *Arſenal* with the Dukes of *Montbaſon* and *Epernon*, *Ravaillac* attempted to kill him as he went out of the *Louvre*, but could not execute his deſign in that place, becauſe he found himſelf poſted on that ſide where the Duke of *Epernon* ſate. The King moreover had not order'd his Guards to follow him as he was wont to do, ſo that when his Coach enter'd into the *Ironmongers* Street, and that his Footmen paſs'd through St. *Innocents* Church-yard, by reaſon of a ſtop that hinder'd the Coachman from driving on, the Ruffian had an opportunity to get upon the fore-wheel, and give the King two Stabs with a broad Knife, the firſt between the ſecond and third Rib, which was of little conſequence; the ſecond between the fifth and ſixth Rib, which peirc'd his Lungs and cutt the veiny Artery, near the left Valvule of the Heart, which laſt wound prov'd Mortal. Thus this great Monarch ended his days, when he was about to have made all *Europe* Tremble.

THE

The Intreagues of *France*, under the Reign of *Lewis* XIII.

THE Amours of *Lewis* XIII. afford but little matter; because that if he cast a particular eye upon any Lady of the Court, 'twas rather a Pastime then any real Passion. Nevertheless, there were Intreagues wherein the Ladies bore a part, which I shall endeavour to relate with as much conciseness and clearness as the Thing will give me leave. The Duke of *Buckingham*, a Favorite of *Charles* I. King of Great *Britain* was come to *Paris*, to conduct Madam *Henriette* of *France*, whom his Master had marry'd into *England*, but in truth, to set up a Faction in the Kingdom, which might prevent the King from putting his design against the Hereticks in execution. To which purpose he thought it necessary to acquire some familiarity among the Lady's who had most Credit at Court; as being perswaded that 'twas a difficult thing for persons of their Sex, to conceal the greatest secrecies from those who are once so happy as to have reliev'd their Hearts. The Daughter of the Duke of *Montbason*, who after the death of the Constable *de Luynes*, marry'd in second Wedlock to the Prince of *Joyinville*, and who was then

then call'd the Duke of *Chevreuse*, was the whom *Buckingham* deem'd the most proper to second his designs. Her Beauty had purchas'd her an absolute power over all the great Lords of the Kingdom. She had a most persuasive Eloquence, a boundless Ambition, and a wanton Humour, which made her covet the Conquest of all those whom she thought worthy of particular distinction. *Buckingham*, who had a penetrating judgment, quickly understood her Character, and perceiv'd that the Grand Prior, natural Son to *Henry* IV. and the Count of *Chalais* were the most assiduous to pay her homage, and the two persons likewise for whom she had the greatest value, but that she treated 'em with so much equality, that they could not discover which way her heart most enclin'd. *Buckingham* having insinuated himself into their confidence, offer'd 'em to make the Dutchess explain herself: and tho a man would have thought a Confident so lovely as the Duke, a very improper person to fulfill the Trust which they had repos'd in him, yet they never suspected any thing, because that being a Stranger, and one that was but to make a short stay in *France*, they did not believe he would engage in an Intreague with Madam *de Chevreuse*. The Duke of *Orleans*, the King's Brother, was then at *Limours*, and the Dutchess at *Dompierre*, that lye not above ten Leagues asunder. The Grand Prior and *Chalais*, who were the Duke of *Orleans*'s principal Favorites carry'd *Buck-*

ingham

ingham to *Limours*, from whence they went every Afternoon to *Diampierre*. During *Buckingham*'s ſtay there, he invented every day ſome new Courtly feaſt to divertiſe the Dutcheſs, to which he always invited the two Lovers for fear they ſhould grow jealous. In the Evening he had the honour to converſe in private with the Dutcheſs, by the means of Madam *de Vernet*, her good friend, whom he had engag'd in his Intereſts by his liberality. Now when he had receiv'd ſuch ſufficient proofs of the Dutcheſs of *Chevreuſes* Compliance, that he could no longer doubt but that ſhe lov'd him in good earneſt, he told her that to conceal their correſpondece from his Rivals, there was a neceſſity of engaging em in a Conſpiracy againſt Cardinal *Richlieu*, who was at that time Chief Miniſter, and perſwade 'em, that tho they were alone together, yet they never ſpoke of any thing but of State Affairs. The Grand Prior, and *Chalais* eaſily fell into this Snare; and whereas they ſaw, to their great vexation, that the Duke of *Orleans*, their Maſter, had no ſhare in the Government, they immediately reliſh'd the propoſal which was made em, to perſwade the Prince to declare himſelf Head of the Faction, that they would ſet up, upon the aſſurance which *Buckingham* gave em of the King of Great *Britain*'s Protection.

This Intreague could not be carri'd ſo ſecretly, but that Cardinal *Richlieu* had notice of it. However he would not preſently fly out

againſt

gainſt the Dutcheſs, not being well aſſur'd that ſhe was in the Plot; So that he only procur'd the Baniſhment of Madam *de Verneuil*. This menace, which one would have thought ſhould have made the Conſpirators afraid of a more ſevere puniſhment, did not make 'em give over their clandeſtin Practiſes. The Marſhal *d'Ornano* Monſieur's Governour, headed 'em, afraid if his Maſter ſhould marry *Mademoiſelle de Montpenſier*, as the King deſir'd, leaſt ſhe who was a notable Lady, ſhould get the upper-hand of the Duke, and put him out of his favour. Therefore the principal aim of the Malecontents was to break off this Match and perſwade the Duke of *Orleans* to marry *Mademoiſelle de Bourbon*, the Prince of *Conde*'s Siſter, and by that match to unite thoſe two Houſes in a ſtrict Alliance, or to put him upon looking out for ſome forraign Princeſs, from whom he might have great Aſſiſtance and a Powerful Protection. As for *Mademoiſelle de Montpenſier* they deſign'd to marry her to the Count of *Soiſſons*, thereby to tye the Houſe of *Guiſe* to that of *Bourbon*.

Cardinal *Richlieu*, who had every day advice of this Negotiation, that he might find out the Bottom of it, went to take the Air for three days at *Baſſompierre*'s Houſe, who was the Count of *Chalais*'s Father-in-Law, and had the knack of flattering the Count ſo ticklingly, that he fetch'd the whole plot out of his very Soul. Some days after, the Marſhal

d'Ornano

d'Ornano was aprested at *Fontain Bleau*, and carri'd to the Castle of *Vincennes*; they also secur'd the Duke of *Vendosme*, and the Grand Prior his Brother at *Blois*: But it cost them nothing but their being put in a world of bodily fear; for the real Punishment fell upon *Chalais*, who lost his Head. Madam *de Chevreuse*, who foresaw the Tempest betimes, secur'd her life and liberty by Flight, and retir'd into *Lorrain*, from whence she went to *Brussells*.

There were other Intreagues at Court, after the death of *Mademoiselle* the Duke of *Orleans* first Wife. For this same Prince being fallen in love with *Maria de Gonzaga*, the Duke of *Mantoua*'s Daughter, had a design to marry her, and the King himself no way seem'd to dislike the Match. But the Queen Mother, whose aim it was to marry *Monsieur* to the Princess of *Florence*, after she had made use in vain of all her perswasions, and all her authority to make him consent to the Match, had recourse to violence, and at *Columniers* caus'd that Princess to be seiz'd together with the Dutchess Dowager of *Longueville*. Monsieur being touch'd to the quick with this ill-usage of a person so dear to him, withdrew into *Lorrain*, where nevertheless he prov'd unfaithful, and being charm'd with the person of the Princess *Margaret*, the Dukes Sister, to the burying in Oblivion of his first Affections, he marri'd her without his Majesties consent.

The

The King, incens'd at this match, sent a powerful Army into *Lorrain*, under the Conduct of the Marquiss of St. *Chaumont*. There upon, the Princess *Margaret*, seeing that the security of her Country depended upon her Liberty, departed the City by four a Clock in the morning in mans Apparel, well mounted, and attended only by a Gentleman, whose name was *Dause*, who had serv'd Madam *de Rethiremont*, and two other Ladies; and after they had rode thirteen Leagues without drawing bit, and hid themselves in a Wood, to avoid some *Swedish* Troops which they descri'd at a distance, she arriv'd very much tyr'd at *Thimeille*, into which place she had much ado to get admittance. Presently she gave Monsieur, who was retir'd into the *Low Countries* advice of her arrival, who immediately sent to her *de Fontaines*, *Challandray*, *de Rames*, *de Laveauport*, the Duke *d' Elboeuf*, and *Puis Laurens*; afterwards he went to meet her as far as *Marcheen famine*, understanding she was to take that Roade from *Namur*, and carri'd her to *Brussells*, where the Magistrates came to kiss her hands, and by the Infanta she was conducted to the Queen Mother, who as well as a good part of the Grandees of the Kingdom were constrain'd to seek for Sanctuary in that City, against the Persecutions of Cardinal *Richlieu*.

Now in regard the greatest part of the Court of *France* was at *Brussells*, I do not believe it will be any deviation from my

my Subject, to give some account of the Gallantries of the *French* Princes and Ladies that were retir'd thither. Monsieur, whose amorous humour could not lie idle, while he waited the arrival of the Princess *Margaret*, pai'd his assiduities to the Countess of *Rennebourgh*; but she being so austerely vertuous, that she was commonly stil'd the *Savage*, he went to refresh himself with the Company of a Spanish Lady, call'd *Dona Blanca*, whose humour was altogether as morose. Madam *de Chevreuse* lai'd all her Snares to entrap Archduke *Leopold* the Emperors Brother, to whom the Catholick King had given the Government of the *Low Countries*; and the Duke *d' Elboeuf* made addresses to Madam *de Grincalberque*; but all these Amours were only transitory Gallantries: there was no body but the Duke of *Guise* that embark'd himself in Intreagues of any long continuance, and such indeed as prov'd in good part the occasion of most of the misfortunes of his Life.

This Prince, being the youngest Brother of his Family was design'd for the Church, and was promoted to the Archbishoprick of *Rheims*: but after his Brothers death, he quitted his Benefices, and courted *Anna de Gonzaga*, Sister to the Princess *Marie*, of whom we have already made mention Cardinal *Richlieu* finding this Alliance to be contrary to the good of the State, made use of the King's authority to prevent it, and order'd the Princess to be shut up in a Convent. The Duke of *Guise* enrag'd

engag'd to see his Passion cross'd departed the Kingdom, and withdrew to *Cologne*, whither his Mistress having made her escape, follow'd him in Mans Apparel; but he oblig'd her to return, and went to *Brussels*, where he met with the rest of the Exiles. Now in regard there was no good Company there to his mind, he spent the greatest part of the Afternoons with the Dutchess of *Chevreuse*, his Kinswoman, who fearing least his assiduities should create a jealousie in the Archduke, endeavour'd to engage him other where, and brought him acquainted with the Countess of *Bossu*. She was a young Widow of a sweet and blithe humour, and the Dutchess's great friend. It was so order'd that she should be of the Dukes side in a match at Cards, and she put her self so forward, that he could not choose but return her an answer. 'Tis true, that for fear she should make a wrong judgment of his Conduct, she presently spoke to him about marriage, and the Duke declar'd to her that he desir'd nothing so much, as to share destinies with her, but in such terms as sufficiently shew'd, that he only sought to divertise himself during his Exile. But tho the Countess had sounded his drift, yet she made as if she had never perceiv'd it, hoping the more easily to engage him by her feigned Ingenuity.

One day she carry'd him to a very stately House of her's about a League from *Brussels*, and treated him with all the divertisements that were proper for the Season, which was

the moſt pleaſant in all the whole year; for which the Duke could not chooſe but teſtifie his acknowledgment to her, and talk to her of love as he was us'd to do. The Counteſs told him, that if he were ſo amorous as he would ſeem to make her believe, he ſhould ſhew himſelf more earneſtly deſirous of their Marriage. The Duke ſwore to her that there was nothing that he more Paſſionately wiſh'd for, then to ſpend the reſt of his life with ſo amiable a perſon as ſhe was, and that it was her fault if ſhe did not put it to the Tryal. The Counteſs taking him at his word, reply'd, that ſhe ſhould ſoon ſee whither his Proteſtations were ſincere, ſince ſhe had both a Notary and a Prieſt in the Houſe to marry em. The Duke was ſurpriz'd at this diſcourſe, but made as if he had not been ſo, and thought he might take his liberty without running any hazard, while he made the Dutcheſs the Cully of her own cunning; ſeeing that a Marriage of that nature wanting the formalities preſcrib'd by the Canon, and without the Kings conſent, was voyd in Law. The Dutcheſs therefore ſeeing the Duke ready to do what ſhe deſir'd, ſent for *Manſele* Almoner to the Army, who gave 'em the Nuptial Benediction, and diſpens'd with asking the Baines, as if he had the ſame authority with the Biſhop of *Malines*. Thus the Duke ſtay'd all that night with his new Spouſe, to whom he ſhew'd ſo much kindneſs and affection, that ſhe was extreamly ſatisfi'd with the happy ſucceſs of her

deſigns

designs. The next day he return'd back, after he had desir'd the new Dutchess that she would keep their Marriage private, till he got the consent of the Court and his own Relations.

But notwithstanding all the care they took to conceal this Adventure from publick knowledge, it reach'd the Ears of the Duke *d'Elbeuf* and the Dutchess of *Chevreuse* who both upbraided him with it, as a piece of the foulest Treachery imaginable. The respect he had for Ladies curb'd him from flying out against the Dutchess; but the Duke *d'Elbeuf* and he had such high words together, that they had drawn their Swords if the Archduke had not pacified 'em. The Duke of *Guise* finding he could not revenge himself by his Sword, sought out for other ways to plague the two persons that had affronted him, and thought he could not find a better than to bring the Countess home to his House and treat her there publickly as his Wife. This was the course he took, and from that time he liv'd with her very lovingly so long as he remain'd at *Brussels*. But we must now return to *France* with the Duke of *Ostrante*, who having obtain'd of the King to approve his Marriage, went to waite upon him at St. *Germains*, together with Madam.

1640. While the King was busily employ'd in reducing the *Huguenots* of his Kingdom, and defending his Allies against the enterprizes of the House of *Austria*, he was govern'd al-

together by his Favorites, never minding the Conversation of Ladies. The Marquis *de Rouvelas* succeeded the Constable *de Luynes*, and the Duke of *Buckingham* succeeded him. After that Duke was thrown out of favour Cardinal *Richlieu* obtained the sole ascendant over his Majesty, without any Companion either in his favour, or in the Ministry. But after the Peace had given the King a little liberty to converse among the Ladies, 'twas soon perceiv'd that he cast a more particular eye upon *Mademoiselle de Fiesque*, and that same application was wholly Platonick; for he bounded his desires within the limits of Conversation, never caring to have any particular pastime with her, and never spoke to her but publickly in the Queen's Chamber. This Love however was innocent as it was, created a Jealousie in the Cardinal, and it seem'd to him so much the more dangerous and prejudicial to his favour, because Madam *de la Fiesque* was in a strict union with the Queen; and for that the Marthioness of *Seneffy*, a Lady of Honour, and the Queen's Creature, was the Confident entrusted with the Secret. The Cardinal therefore us'd all his endeavours to break that Union, and at length obtain'd an order from the King to banish those two Ladies, which was carry'd to them by *Chavigny*, Secretary of State; and within a little while after, the Marquis of St. *Angel*, Master of the Queens Household underwent the same disgrace. Which very much incens'd the

Queen

Queen against the Cardinal; but in regard he was assur'd of the King his Masters friendship, he took little notice of it.

Mademoiselle d'Hautefort, soon succeeded in the room of Madam *de la Fayette*, and the Cardinal suffer'd that growing Passion without any jealousie, because that Lady had neither judgment nor wit, to carry on Intreagues equal to the King's first Mistress. But when he discover'd that she was solely guided by the Counsels of *Mademoiselle de Chemerault*, whose genius and cunning were no way inferiour to Madam *de la Fayette*'s abilities, he was no less disturb'd then before. Nevertheless, he durst not openly assail the King's Passion, for fear of incurring his displeasure, and putting himself out of favour; but to unhinge him insensibly from her, he thought it convenient to fix about him a Favorite depending in such a manner upon his will, that he might ruin him when he was able to subsist of himself. For that purpose the Cardinal cast his eye upon *Henry Deffiat*, Marquis of St. *Mars*, Grand Squire of *France*, who had all the qualities requisite to supply such a Post. He was handsome, and genteel in his Addresses, but he lov'd his pleasures to that degree, that there was all the probability imaginable that the fear of loosing the means of enjoyment would hinder him from attemping any thing upon the Credit of the Prime Minister. The King at first disliked St. *Mars*'s licentious humour, which was absolutely contrary to his reserv'd way

of living. However this Favorite, following the Cardinal's advice, became so complaisant that at length he vanquish'd the King's reluctancy. For when the King made him any Presents he besought him to be sparing of his Favours, which would but create a jealouse in Madam *de Hautefort*, and expose him to the darts of her revenge: and at last he so well manag'd his Master during his Journey to *Chambort*, that he drew a promise from him never to see Madam *de Hautefort* any more when he return'd to *Paris*. The Cardinal however afraid least the King should change his mind upon a fresh sight of the Charming object, left nothing omitted to keep him at a distance from her. He invented several pretences to hinder him from returning to the Capital City of his Kingdom, and engag'd him in a tedious Journey to go and meet Madam *Royale* his Sister as far as *Grenoble*, upon the Frontiers of *Piemont*. After this Interview, it was impossible to detain the King any longer in the Country, as being absolutely resolv'd to return to *Paris*. The Queen also went to meet him as far as *Fontain Bleau*, and carry'd Madam *de Hautefort* along with her. But the King's Passion for that Lady was accompani'd with so great a respect that he durst not allow himself the least liberty with her, as you may judge by what I shall tell ye. One day the Queen having receiv'd a Billet, of which she had a mind to make some kind of mistery, pinn'd it to the Hangings of her Chamber, that

that she might not forget to answer it; but the King coming in, within a little while after, the Queen unwilling he should see the Billet, commanded Madam *de Hautefort*, who was one of her Maids of Honour, to take it down and lock it up, which she did accordingly. The King would fain have taken it from her, and the King and she contended together after a jesting manner; but at last Madam *de Hautefort*, no longer able to defend her self, clapt the Billet into her Bosom, a Sanctuary too secure for him to meddle with: for the King durst not touch it there, nor was he curious in the least any more to see it. But tho the King's Passion was accompani'd with great reserv dness, never the less it was very nice and attended by jealousie. For the King having a desire to settle Madam *de Hautefort* in the World, resolv'd to marry her to the Marquiss *de Gevres*, Eldest Brother to the Duke *de Gevres*, at this day first Gentleman of the Chamber and Governor of *Paris*, who was no more at that time then an Abbot, and commanded her to receive him, as a person whom he design'd her for a Husband; which she did without any constraint; for the Marquiss was well shap'd, and had a very graceful presence. Now while all things were preparing for this Wedding, the *Spaniards* Besig'd *Corbie*; and all the brave Gentlemen of the Court hasten'd to the relief of that place, and among the rest the Marquiss of *Gevres*, who was there slain; the news of which the King himself carry'd to

Madam *de Hautefort*, and endeavour'd to comfort her. Some few days after going into the same Ladies Chamber, he found her upon her knees before her little Altar, and stealing softly behind her, saw that she was reading the Vespers of the dead; upon which, imagining it was for the Marquis of *Gevres*, it seiz'd him with such a fit of Jealousie, that for six weeks together, he would not so much as hear her name mention'd; tho he himself had propounded the Marriage of the Marquis to her: Which can be attributed to nothing else but the Capriccio's customary to Love, that frequently looks upon those things which once it desir'd, as so many befallen mischiefs.

At length Madam *de Hautefort* was brought into his Presence by another Lady; but the King gave but a very cool Reception either to the one or the other; telling his Mistress withal that she had made unhappy Jokes upon St. *Mars*; but bid her have a care how she did so any more, unless she had a mind to incur his displeasure. Madam *de Hautefort*, who expected to have receiv'd some marks of kindness from the King after a long absence, was so surpriz'd to see herself so disobligingly reprimanded, that she burst into tears, not able to give the King any other answer. So soon as the Cardinal understood by St. *Mars* the success of the first meeting, he thought it a proper Season to remove Madam *de Hautefort* from the Court, together with Madam *de Chevreuse* her Confident, for fear in half

the

the King's passion should re-kindle, by any longer frequenting her Company. To which purpose the prime Minister, and the Favourite labour'd by consent, and so sedulously importun'd the King, that he sent an Order to those two Lady's to depart the Court forthwith; upon which they put themselves into a Convent in *Paris*. But the Cardinal would not suffer em to harbour long there; enforcing Madam *de Chennerault* to retire into *Poitou*, and Madam de *Hautefort* to betake herself to one of her Houses above forty Leagues from the Court.

St. *Mar*'s perceiving that no body had a greater share in his Master's Affections then himself, thought himself in a condition to aspire to nobler Alliances. He had a long time courted *Marie de Gonzaga* of whom we have already made mention, and had been so fortunate as to gain her Affection. Nay, report gave it out, that he had had a Daughter by her, of whom she was privately brought to bed at the Marchioness *d'Arquien*'s House, who was her Governess, and which afterwards went for her Daughter. St. *Mars* spoke to the Cardinal about marrying this Princess; but he, afraid least the Favourite should become too powerful by means of that Allyance, refus'd to give his consent, and so order'd it that the King quickly dispos'd of her to another. *Ladislaus* the IV. King of *Hungary*, sent to demand her in marriage, and the match was soon concluded. She carry'd along with her into *Poland*

land Madam *d' Arquien*, together with the Daughter, which 'twas said she had by St. *Mars*. After the death of *Ladislaus* the IV. she marry'd in second Wedlock *Casimir* his Brother; and being no less desirous to prefer the pretended Young Madam *Darquien*, she marry'd her to a great Lord of *Poland*, and when she came to be a Widow, to the Grand Marshal *Sobieski*, at present raigning by the name of *John* IV. Thus, if the Story be true, the Daughter succeeded the Mother, and as she did before, now wears the Crown of *Poland*.

In the mean time, St. *Mars*, to make himself amends for the loss of his Mistress, apply'd himself to *Marion de Lorme*, who in truth was but of a very obscure extraction, but might well pass for the most lovely Person in *Europe*; and as she was none of the cruel ones, so was he soon happy. So soon as the King was in bed, away flew he from St. *Germains*, and rode full speed to meet her at *Paris*, and the delight which he took in her hindring him from rising early in the morning, he was very rarely at the King's rising. The King, who knew not the reason of his neglect, ask'd several of his Officers what was become of him: but they said not a word; whether out of ignorance, or whether they were afraid to provoak a favourite. But *La Chenaye*, the King's first Valet de *Chambre*, who had very much contributed to the putting his Mistresses out of favour, finding that St. *Mars* never made him any grateful acknow-

acknowledgment for what he had done, resolv'd not to let so fair an opportunity of Revenge escape him. He knew that the King, who was extreamly reserv'd in his Pleasures, had an Aversion for those that gave themselves over to their Debaucheries; and therefore thought he could not meet with a more certain expedient to plague the favourite, then by acquainting his Master with his Love for *Marion de Lorme*, which he did; and faild not to infuse into the King those sentiments which he was desirous his Majesty should have of him. St. *Mar's* perceiving the King's coldness toward him, fetch'd him about so many way's, that he made him confess the many ill Offices that *Chemaye* had done him. After the Count had discover'd from what hand the blow came, he study'd nothing but Revenge upon the Author of his disgrace, and to ruin so dangerous an Enemy in the good opinion of his Master. To that purpose he imparted his design to the Marshal *de la Meilleraye*, who had some reason likewise of disgust against the same Officer, and they were so assiduous in their endeavours to degrade him, that they compass'd their design. *Le Chemaye* had some kind of preceding inward Divination of his fall, and spoke of it to the Cardinal, who promis'd to support him. But unfortunately for him, his Patron was then at his House of *Ruel*, when the order was brought him to be gone, so that having

no

no recourse to his Eminency, he was forc'd to depart without delay.

The Cardinal was very much surpriz'd when he heard of *Chenay*'s being dismiss'd from his employment, and knowing that St. *Mars* was the author of it, he upbraided the Favourite with it, and told him, he never thought he would have remov'd a Person from the King's Person, whom he knew to be his Creature; and this too, in his absence and without his knowledge. St. *Mars* whose interest forbid him to quarrel with that Minister, while his Credit stood immovable, was constrain'd to tell him all the particulars of the Intreague, and acknowledge his Affection for *Marion de Lorme*; and as it is a weakness in all Lovers to enhance the Charms of their Mistresses, he gave the Cardinal so lively a description of her, that he infus'd into the Cardinal a great desire to see her. However the suttle Minister made not the least discovery of his thoughts; but in the Evening he spoke of it to the Abbot of *Bon Repos*, who was the Trustee of all his Private Pleasures. The Abbot told him, that he knew *Mademoiselle d'Enclos*, commonly call'd *le Court Nanon*, who was an intimate Acquaintance of *Marion de Lorme*'s, and that by her means it would be an easie thing to entice St. *Mars* Mistress to *Rueil*, under pretence of seeing the Waters, and for his Eminency to take a View of her at leisure, yet she perceiving nothing of his Curiosity.

The

The Cardinal approv'd the Abbot of *Bois Robert*'s Project, and desir'd him to loose no time. Thereupon the Crafty Confident went the next day to give *Ninon* a Visit, and made the match so dextrously, that *Ninon*, as cunning as she was, knew nothing of the design. The Cardinal having notice of the day, that the two Ladys were to come and see his House, order'd a Magnificent Collation to be prepar'd ready in a little Island, in the middle of the Park, where he had also the King's Musick, both Violins and Hautboy's, and all this Gallantry went under the Abbots name, the Ladys all that while not knowing any thing of the mistery of the Banquet, which was carefully conceal'd from 'em. The Cardinal also saw *Marion de Lorme*, without being seen himself, and found her a thousand times handsomer then he imagin'd her to be. He had a desire to know, whether she had a kindness for St. *Mars*, and order'd *Bois Robert* to make the discovery. The Abbot on the other side fail'd not to give his Eminency the satisfaction which he desir'd, and gave him to understand that Vanity had a greater share then Love in *Marion de Lorme*'s compliances with the King's Favourite; but that the Lady kept all her tenderness for *Desbarreaux*, a Councellor in Parliament, a Young Gentleman of a Graceful Mein, a lively wit, and bonny Conversation, but debauch'd and Irreligious to the highest degree. *Richlieu* order'd the Abbot to make a proposal

to

to *Desbarreaux*, that if he would part with his Mistress to the Cardinal and engage her to correspond with his Affection, he would be so far beholding to him for such an acceptable Sacrifice, that he would do for him whatever he desir'd to advance his Fortune. *Bois Robert* discharg'd himself of his Commission with an extraordinary address, but *Desbarreaux* return'd him nothing but jocose answers, not believing the Cardinal could be guilty of so much weakness. Which incens'd the Prime Minister to that degree, that he persecuted *Desbarreaux* as long as he liv'd, and forc'd him to sell his place and quit the Kingdom.

After *Desbarreaux* was gone, Madam *de Estrées*, at the request of *Bois Robert*, spoke to her friend concerning the Cardinal's being in love with her; and the first overture of his Affection that he made her was accompani'd with a Present of a Pair of large Silver Andirons, and a Candle-stick, which were valu'd at 20000 Livers. St. *Mars* surpriz'd to see this ornamental furniture in his Mistresses Chamber, would needs know from whom so much liberality proceeded, and not being able to clear the point from her own mouth, he let fall all his jealousie upon *Emeri*, Controller of the *Finances*, who visited her some times. Nay it made him so thorn mad, that he resolv'd to cudgel his Rival, and told his mind to *Coquerell*, Lieutenant to the Grand Provist of the Houshold. *Coquerell* gave *Emeri* no-

fice of it, who to divert the Storm that threatned him, forbore to visit *Marion*, and broke off all intercourse with her.

In the mean time St. *Mars*'s jealousie redoubl'd his passion for his Mistress, whom he visited every day and *Incognito* and in disguise, notwithstanding the Kings Prohibitions. His assiduities also were so signal, that 'twas reported he had marry'd her. *Lewis* XIII. had notice of it from all parts, and St. *Mars*'s Relations, who were afraid least he should be so much a fool as to match himself so unequally, were the first that complain'd of it to his Majesty. Upon which the Ingratitude and Obstinacy of this Favourite so sensibly affected the King that he kept his Bed for some days, feigning himself sick on purpose to avoid the sight of that unthankful Officer, to whom he could not forbear shewing his resentment. On the other side, St. *Mars*, an enemy of restraint grew weary of being curbd by his Master in his Pleasures, and in a fit of discontent gave ear to the proposals of the Count of *Soisons*, who offerd him for a Wife, his Niece *Mademoiselle de Longueville*, with several other advantages, if he would enter into a League against the Cardinal. 'Tis true that the Death of the Count of *Soisons*, which happen'd within a little while after the Battle of *Sedan*, discomposd this Conspiracy for some time; but it was renew'd again with the Duke of *Bouillon*, by the means of Madam *de Thou*.

After

After St. *Mars* was once engag'd in this Intreague, he forgot to give intelligence to the Cardinal, as he was wont to do, of what the King said of him, when he found any fault with his Ministry. On the other side, the Cardinal, who had plac'd that Favorite near the King's person, and had supported him in that Station, only to be a faithful Spy to inform him of his most secret thoughts, no sooner saw him fail of his sincerity, but he began to grow cold in his kindness for him, till at last those reciprocal disgusts degenerated into an irreconcileable hatred. One of the principal causes of St. *Mars*'s antipathy against the Cardinal, was his obstructing the King's design to have made him one of his Privy Council. One day, an *Retel*, as all the Courtiers were quitting the King's Chamber, to leave it free for the chief Ministers, the King took St. *Mars* by the Arm, and stopping him, said he to the Cardinal, 'tis necessary that our Friend (for so he call'd his Favorite) should be well instructed in Our affairs, to the end he may be able to serve Us usefully. The Cardinal, who was perfectly well acquainted with the King's humour, would not withstand the King's design, but suffer'd St. *Mars* to take his place in the Council, however he would not permit any matter of consequence to be debated there, and the next day being in private with his Majesty, he neatly represented to him, how dangerous it would be to impart his secrets to so young a man as St. *Mars*,

who

who might be eaſily wrought to reveal 'em. The King approv'd his Eminencies reaſons, and never after that, call'd his Favourite into his Council. Which coming with eaſe to St. *Mart*'s ear, he could never be induc'd to pardon the Cardinal.

Upon that the Miniſter and the Favourite never afterwards obſerv'd any meaſures of Decorum, but diſplay'd their Hatred ſo publickly, that the King had much ado to keep 'em quiet. St. *Mart* being one day with the King, when a Gentleman who came from Marſhal *de la Meilleraye*, to bring his Majeſty the news of the Relief which the *Spaniards* had put into *Tarragon* by Sea, endeavour'd to lay all the fault upon the Arch-Biſhop of *Bourdeaux*, who commanded the *French* Fleet, this Favourite left nothing omitted to juſtifie the Archbiſhop, and blame the Marſhals conduct, who was a Kinſman of *Noiers* the Secretary of State, and conſequently the Cardinals Creature. Nor did he ſtop there; for underſtanding that the Cardinal had accus'd him to the King, for having ſhew'd but little Courage at the Siege of *Arras*, where he commanded the Voluntiers, he ſtyly put it into the King's Head, finding him enclin'd to Peace, that the Cardinal prolong'd the War for his own particular ends, and ſtarted every day new obſtacles to hinder an Accomodation of the differences between the two Crowns. In ſhort he omitted nothing to put his Majeſty out of conceite with the Cardinal. And the little

kindness which the King shew'd the Cardinal for some days, afforded St. *Mars*, whose Reputation was plainly discern'd to increase, as the Cardinal began to wain and loose his Masters favour, a means to draw to his party several persons whom it would have been in vain for him to have attempted at any other time.

The Cardinal, on the other side, who had notice of all those practices, engag'd the King to leave *Paris* in order to besiege *Perpignan* himself, and compleat the conquest of *Roussillon*, in hopes that the cares of the War would divert the King from familiar Discourses, at what time his Minions took their opportunity to cry down his Ministry. This Journey infus'd a Jealousie into St. *Mars*, who fearing least the Cardinal during the Campaign, should work himself again into the King's favour, and make use of it to his ruin, deem'd it convenient to secure a place of refuge for himself. Nor could he think of any more convenient then *Sedan*, the Soveraignty of which City belong'd to the Duke of *Bouillon*. He opend his mind to Madam *de Thou*, who promis'd him to obtain from the Duke all requisite Assurances of the Sanctuary which he desir'd. In short, he went to wait upon the Duke at *Sedan*, to perswade him to come to *Paris*; and he got thither at the same time that the Duke was press'd by the Cardinal to undertake the same Journey, to receive his Commission for command of the Army in *Italy*, which the King intended to confer upon

on him. The Duke finding himself solicited on both sides, set forward at length and went to Court; and was at first at a great puzzle which party to adhear to, not knowing which would be most for his advantage to joyn with the Cardinal or the Favourite. But at length his inveterate Hatred against the Cardinal, and the perswasions of Madam *de Thou*, over-rul'd him to engage with St. *Mars*. However he did not refuse the Command of the Army in *Italy*: and they drew from him a promise that he should admit into *Sedan* the King's Brother, who had already declar'd himself head of the Party. But in regard there were several particulars that were to be agreed upon, they assign'd the *Hôtel de Venise* for the place of their *Rendevous*, where Monsieur had his Stables. There, met St. *Mars*, and the Duke of *Bouillon*, who sent for the Counts of *Aubijoux*, *de Brion*, and *de Fontrailles*. There, it was propos'd whither they should put themselves under the Protection of the King of *Spain*, upon which there happen'd great Disputes: but at last it past in the Affirmative. *Fontrailles* was entrusted with that Negotiation, by reason of his Address and Cunning. Besides that being not so considerable for his Quality, as the rest, it was to be presum'd, that his absence from Court would be the less taken notice off. 'Twas a good while before he would undertake the business; but at length away he went, and arrived at *Madrid*, concluded a Treaty with the Duke of *Olivarez*, the Catholick King's chief Minister.

It had been resolv'd upon, that the Cardinal should have been Assassinated at *Briare*; but St. *Mars* durst not put it in execution; excusing himself that it was requisite to stay till Monsieur's Arrival, to the end his presence might warrant those that should commit the Murder from danger. For Monsieur remain'd at *Paris* to strengthen his Party, and sent the Count of *Montresor* to draw in the Duke of *Beaufort*, but he could not prevail.

During the King's Expedition, St. *Mars* instead of preserving the Kings friendship by complying with him, did all that he could do to loose it: so far from closing with his Sentiments, that he made it his business still to thwart him: and when his Majesty desir'd him near his Person, he affected to be absent from him. Insomuch that when his friends reprov'd him, and told him, how he did himself an Injury by his behaviour, he excus'd himself by telling 'em, that the King's Breath was so offensive, that 'twas impossible to endure it. This Language of his was carri'd to the King, and contributed not a little to lessen the kindness which till then he had shew'd his Favourite. But St *Mars* who thought of nothing so much as the death of the Cardinal took no notice of the King's growing disaffection, imagining it would be easie for him to regain his Masters favour, if once he were rid of his Enemy. Nevertheless, the design of killing the chief Minister was delay'd, by reason of a terrible Sickness that seiz'd him at *Narbonne*.

St. *Mars* seeing that the Physitians look't upon

upon it as very dangerous, thought it a piece of Imprudence, to go about to take away by violent means the Life of a Man, whom the bad condition of his Constitution threatned with a speedy death. So that it may be said that the Cardinals Sickness preserv'd him from the danger that attended his Life.

Monsieur *de Thou*, leaving *Paris*, and going to the Court, at *Carcassonne* met *Fontrailles*, who imparted to him the Treaty which he had concluded with *Spain*. Which surpriz'd *de Thou*, because he had not been at the Conference at the *Hostel de Venise*, and had never approv'd the design, the Negotiation of which they had for that reason conceal'd from him.

Fontrailles had carry'd this Treaty to St. *Mars*, who having made a Copy of it, had sent the Original to Monsieur by the Count *d'Aubijoux*. *De Thou*, having taken his leave of *Fontrailles*, went to the King, who was march'd from *Narbonne*, and already sat down before *Perpignan*. There he met St. *Mars*, who had so strengthen'd his Party, that the Army was divided into two Factions, the one of which call'd themselves *Royalists*, the other Cardinalists; and the Animosity was so great between 'em, that they were every foot ready to go together by the Ears. However in regard that St. *Mars* had no more then the outward appearances of the King's Favour, he press'd Monsieur to declare himself, and repair to *Sedan*. Upon which, his Royal Highness demanded with whom the

of *Bouillon* had left orders for his being admitted into the Town. Thereupon the Malecontents, who had not been so wise as to procure one from him before his departure, sent away *Monmion* into *Italy* to get an Order from the Duke with a Letter of Credence to desire it of him. But the Duke who knew not *Monmion*, would not entrust him with a Secret of that Importance. So that Monsieur was forc'd to send to him *d'Aubijoux*, disguiz'd in the Habit of a Capuchin. And these Journeys to and fro caus'd 'em to loose so much time, that at last the Conspiracy was discover'd.

The Cardinal, who during the King's Absence thought himself not safe in *Narbonne*, of which Marshal *Schomberg*, who had but little kindness for him, was Governour, resolv'd to remove into the *Dauphinate* or *Provence*, for that the Counts of *Sault*, and *Alais*, who were in possession of both those Governments, were his intimate Friends. Thereupon he pretended to go and drink the Waters at *Tarascon*, and coming to *Agde*, in order to go by Water from thence to *Beaucaire*, by the way he receiv'd a Packquet, wherein he found a Copy of the Treaty made with *Spain*, not knowing from whence the Intelligence should come, and presently order'd *Chavigny* to carry it to the King, who could hardly find in his heart to cause St. *Mars* to be arrested, believing it to have been an Artifice of the Cardinal to ruin his Favourite. Thereupon

upon he consulted Father *Simon* upon the News which he had receiv'd, and finding his Sentiments to be the same that *Chavigni* had vainly endeavour'd to infuse into him, he resolv'd at last to make the foul Offender a severe Example of his Justice. But because it was a difficult thing to secure all the Conspirators in the Army, the King return'd to *Narbonne*, pretending himself sick of an Ague, of which he had already had some fits. So soon as he arriv'd there, he caus'd the Gates to be shut, and gave all requisite Orders for the seizing all those that had any share in the Conspiracy. *Fonterailles* had already made his Escape some days before, shrewdly suspecting that the Treaty was discover'd. To which purpose he had feign'd a Quarrel with the Camp-Marshal *d'Epernon*; to the end that when his flight should be known, it might be imagin'd, that he was only stept aside to avoid the Rigour of Justice which punish'd Duels very severely. The King had commanded the Count *de Charost*, Captain of the Guards of his Body, to secure the Person of St. *Mar*; but those orders could not be given out so privately, but that the Favourite had secret notice of it. He was then debauching with some of his Friends, when the Intimation was given him. However he was so much the master of himself that he never chang'd Countenance for the matter, but presently causing his Boots to be pull'd off, and feigning the Headache, he slipt out of his Apartment

which was in the Archbishops House, near the Kings Lodgings, and hearing that all the Gates of the City were shut, he betook himself to Madam *Bourgeois*'s House, whose Husband, who made Gunpowder, was out of Town. He there got admittance by means of a Silver Key, and thought himself safe, because no body saw him go in. In the mean while the Count of *Charost* repair'd to St. *Mars* Apartiment at the Hour appointed by the King; but found no body there, but the Surgeon and two of the Favourites Valets *de Chambre*, who could tell no tidings of their Master. Them, however he carry'd to the King, who understanding from their Lips that they knew not what was become of their Master, order'd the Count to go the next morning with the Deputy Governour and the Consuls, and search all the Houses. *Charost* perform'd all his Orders exactly, but to no purpose; which oblig'd the King to leave *Narbonne*, to go to *Beziers*, withall commanding the Deputy Governour and the Consuls to continue their search, and to set forth a Proclamation forbidding all Persons whatever to conceal St. *Mars* under the Penalty of Death. By which time *Bourgeois*, where the offender had hid himself, being return'd home, his Wife told him, that there was a Man in the House, whom she believ'd to be the Person sought for by the description given of him. Within a little while after, St. *Mars* himself discover'd

cover'd who he was to his Landlord, in hopes, by confiding in him to oblige him to secresie. But *Bourgeois*, afraid of his life and hazarding the Repose of his Family, gave notice by some of his friends to the Archdishop and the Deputy Governour, that St. *Mars* was in his House. Presently away went the Deputy, with the Consuls, and a Division of his Company, and Civilly accosting the Favourite, told him he had Orders from the King to arrest him, and demanded his Sword. The Deputy Governour carry'd him to a Chamber in the Archbishops House, where he left him in the Custody of an Exempt of the Guards of the Body, whom the King had left on purpose. At the same time that St. *Mars* was secur'd at *Narbonne*, *de Thou*, and *Savignac* were arrested in the Army; and all three carry'd to several Places.

D' Ozonville Lieutenant in the Duke of *Roquelaure's* Guards who stay'd with St. *Mars* to give Intelligence, no sooner understood that the Marquis was taken up, but he took Post for *Piemont*, to tell his Master what had fallen out, to the end he might look to himself: passing through *Monfrin*, he there found Vicount *Turenne*, his Master's Brother, and imparted to him the misfortune of the Favourite. The Vicount, not knowing that his Brother was engag'd in the Conspiracy, thought it his duty to give the Cardinal notice of a piece of News that so much concern'd his Repose, and sent him word withall that he had

had it from *Ozonville*, who was going into *Piemont* about other Affaires. Upon which Advice, the Cardinal immediately commanded his under Chamberlain, to take Post and get before *Ozonville*, with Orders to the Governours of all the Frontier Towns to stop him, and to waylay all the Passes into *Piemont* to hinder the Duke of *Bouillon* from the knowledg of a thing that so much concern'd him. Thus was Vicount *Turenne*, by his Imprudence, the cause of his Brothers Imprisonment. *Ozonville* was stopt at *Valence*, and *Saludin* carry'd an Order to the Marquis of *Pleſſis-Pralin* to arrest the Duke. Who rightly deeming that it would be no easie thing to execute such an Order in an Army of which he was General, made a Proposal to him, to Visit *Casal* before the opening of the Campaigne; and while they were upon the way he sent a Messenger to *Comingès*, Governour of the Place, to give him notice of the Order which he had receiv'd, to the end he might be prepar'd to put it in Execution.

Upon that, *Comingès* invited the Duke to Supper in the Citidel, and so order'd it, that not above four Persons were to set at his Table. The Dukes Train were treated in Rooms apart; so that the Duke being alone with *Comingès* he demanded his Sword. The Duke, no way concern'd, told him he was ready to obey, provided he shew'd him an Order in writing; otherwise he would not suffer himself to be arrested. *Comingès* answer'd that

he

he had it not about him, but he would go and fetch it. In the mean time, the Duke slipt out of the Chamber, down stairs, and passing all the Centries, got into the City before he was miss. *Cominges* not finding him at his return, was in a heavy Toss, as making no doubt but that his Head must have answer'd for the loss of his Prisoner. Presently therefore he order'd the Drums to beat an Alarum, and made the Souldiers run some one way some another after the Duke; who to prevent falling into the snare a second time got into a by-street with one Laquey that always attended him, where he spent the whole Night, leaning against a Wall, without being discoverd. By break of Day he got into a House feigning that he was pursu'd for fighting a Duel, and upon the promise of a good reward perswaded the Man that open'd the Door, to hide him in a Hay-loft, where he remain'd for some Hours. But the Soldiers that look't after him entring the House, two among the rest got into the Loft, and Poking with their Halber'ds miss'd him very narrowly. However, he would not stir from his Post, till he was discover'd and arrested. *Cominges* overjoy'd that he had recover'd his Prisoner, took care to keep him safe from making a second Escape, till he was carry'd by the King's Order to *Lion*, and there shut up close in the Castle of *Pierre Encise*. St. *Mars* and *de Thou* were also carry'd thither, and Commissioners were chosen out of the King's Council and the Parliament

liament of *Grenoble*, of whom the Chancellor Seguier was President, to try em. These Commissioners condemn'd em to loose their Heads: but the Duke of *Bouillon* bought his Life with the loss of his Principality of *Sedan*, which he surrender'd to the King. The Cardinal however did not long enjoy the pleasure of having triumph'd over his Enemies, nor did the King himself long survive his Chief Minister. But enough of these Tragical Stories. Let us now, for a little recreation see what became of *Marion de Lorme*.

She endeavour'd to comfort her self for the loss of St. *Mars* by keeping *d'Entery* company, who wholly devoted himself to her, and was at such profuse Expences to gain her Affections, that when he came to make up his Accounts with *Martial*, the famous Perfumer, from whom that Lady furnish'd herself with Gloves, Fanns, Pomatums, Essences and such like Toys, he found she had taken up in one year as much as came to fifty thousand Crowns. *La Guillaumine*, whom she had advanc'd from being her Laquey to be her Valet *de Chambre*, enrich'd himself to that degree by the Liberality of this same Super-intendent, that he afterwards gave four hundred and fifty thousand Livers for a Prothonotaries Place in the Council. Yet was not this Lady true to her Paramour for all this. She kept Company every day with *Desbarreaux* who return'd to *Paris*, after the death of the Cardinal, besides several others to boot. So far was she

Imi-

imitating the Fidelity of her good Friend *Mademoiselle d'Enclos*; who thought it a stain to her Honour, to have above one Lover at a time: and tho she were not so lovely as *Marion de Lorme*, yet she had as much wit, play'd so delicately upon the Lute, and was so sincere that many prefer'd her before her friend. These happy talents induc'd the Marquiss of *Villarceaux*, who had always a good Relish, and a true Judgment, to league himself strictly with her. Upon which the Marchioness grew so jealous, that she never heard her name mention'd but she fell into a passion.

This occasion'd a pleasant Story. She had by the Marquiss a pretty young Lad to her Son, who began to learn Latin, and one day it came into her head to ask his Master, whither the Boy were likely to be a Schollar. The Master, to satisfie her curiosity, bid him decline *Ninus* in his Mothers hearing. The Boy began *Ninus*, *Nini*, *Nino*, and at length he came to *Ninum*. But then the Mother knitting her brows, told the Master, he was an Impudent Fellow to teach her Son the name of such a Punk. 'Twas in vain for the poor man to protest that he never thought of *Ninon*, and that he never knew her; the Mother in her fury would hear of none of his excuses, but drove him out of the Rome with great indignation and disdain. Whether this be true or no, I know not, but I had the story from the Abbot of *Bois-Robert*.

Toward

Toward the end of *Lewis* the Thirteenth's Raign, there appear'd a certain Prince, by the name of *Zagachriſt*, who ſaid he was one of the Kings of *Ethiopia*: he had an excellent Talent at Courtſhip, and made a world of Conqueſts in *Paris*. Madam *Saulnier* was ſo violently in love with him, that ſhe gave him all ſhe could wrap and rend out of her Houſekeeping. Which was a very great accommodation to that Prince, whoſe Subjects were not very exact in ſupplying him with Bills of Exchange. Monſieur *Saulnier*, who was a Counſeller in Parliament, could not brook the duration of this Intreague which diſhonour'd him, and was a very great diſturbance to his Affairs, he put in an Information againſt him for debauſhing his Wife, and obtain'd a *Capias ut legatum* againſt *Zagachriſt*, who was carrid Priſoner to the *Chaſtelet*. The Lieutenant Criminal *Tardieu* drew up the Inditment againſt him, and when he askt him any queſtion, obſerv'd all the Decorum that was due to the Majeſty of his Character; the Party accus'd being always ſitting, and cover'd while the Judge ſtood up and with his hat off. However the *Abyſſinian* Monarch dy'd in Priſon; nor did his Subjects ever ſend any ſplendid Embaſſy to demand his Carkaſs ſince they could not have his Perſon.

Intreagues of the Court of *France* under the Raign of *Lewis* the XIV. till the Death of Cardinal *Mazarin*.

1643. IN regard the present King was but five years of Age when he came to the Crown, the Regency was granted to *Ann* of *Austria*, his Mother, and the Lieutenancy General of the Kingdom to *Gaston* of *Orleance*, his Uncle. The Queen made choice of Cardinal *Mazarin* for her Prime Minister, as having manag'd several successful Negotiations for her in *Italy*, and fit for the Employment. But the Duke of *Beaufort* in whom the Queen put a great Confidence, while she was the Object of *Richlieu*'s Persecutions, lookt upon her choice with an envious eye, because he was in hopes of governing the Queen during the Regency, or perhaps, for other reasons which his enemies attributed to him. The Queen who endeavour'd to prevent division, did all she could to soder disunited minds, and to oblige the Grandees of the Kingdom to live in friendly manner with the Cardinal. For there were then no less then three Factions at Court, Monsieurs, who was governed by the Abbot de la *Riviere*

Riviere; that of the Princes of the Houſe of *Bourbon*, which comprehended *Lewis*, Prince of *Conde*, the Prince of *Conti*, and the Duke of *Longueville*; who but a little before had married their Siſter *Mademoiſelle de Bourbon*. The third was compos'd of the Houſe of *Vendoſme*, and the *Lorrain* Princes, who were alli d to the Duke of *Vendoſme*, the Duke *d'Elbeauf* being his Brother-in-Law. The Ladies govern'd theſe Caballs: the Prince of *Conde* being engag'd with Madam *de Coligni*, afterwards Dutcheſs of *Chaſtillon*, Siſter to the Marquiſs of *Bouteville*, which had hinder'd the Prince from chaſtizing the preſumption of *Coligni*, her Husband, for making his addreſſes to Madam *de Longueville*. *Coligni*, who was proper and goodly had expell'd the Duke of *Beaufort* from her Heart, and ſhe had rudely broken off with him, tho ſhe had written very tender Letters to him but a little before. The Duke therefore to make himſelf amends for the infidelity of Madam *de Longueville*, intreagu'd himſelf with the Dutcheſs of *Mombaſon*,, Daughter of the Counteſs of *Vertus*, who might well be thought the greateſt Beauty of *France*, and ſatrifie'd to her the Letters of the Dutcheſs of *Longueville*.

This was the poſture of the Court of *France*, when all the Exiles were recall'd. The Duke of *Epernon* return'd out of *England*, the Counts of *Montreſor*, *Fontrailles* and *Aubijous* being aſſur'd of the Duke of *Orleance*'s protection, began to ſhew themſelves publickly;

Meſdames

Mesdames de Sentlay and *Hautefort*, were restored to their places, and the Duke of *Guise*, who had quitted *Brussells*, came to pay his vows to Madam *de Monbason*. The Dutchess of *Chevvreuse*, who was one of the Gang at the same time, appear'd at the *Louvre*, but was coldly receiv'd by the Queen, and commanded to withdraw to *Dampierre*, not that she had any real design to banish her, but she would have her be beholding to the Cardinal for her being restor'd into Favour, that she might be oblig'd to live amicably with him. In short, he went to see her the next day, and gave her five and twenty thousand Crowns and made her great offers of his Service. Immediately the Dutchess put him upon the proof of his sincerity, by demanding two very important things of him. The one, that he should satisfie the Duke of *Vendome* for his pretentions to the Government of *Bretagne*, in reference to which, he had as yet been only fed with words: and the next was, that the Duke of *Epernon* should be restor'd to his Employment of Collonel of Foot, and his Government of *Guienne*. The Cardinal carri'd himself in both very obligingly, and offer'd the Duke of *Vendome* the Admiralty, in lieu of his Government. The Duke of *Epernon* was restor'd to all his Honours, and nothing was omitted to get the Government of *Guienne* out of the Count *de Harcourt's* hands. Madam *de Chevvreuse*, after she had obtain'd these two Favours, demanded a

third, which the Cardinal at first was very unwilling to grant, but at length he gave his consent. This was, that he would confer the Government of *Havre de Grace* upon the Prince of *Marsillac*, whom she had a desire to engage effectually in her Interests. After two such notable Tryals of her skill, she thought it impossible for that same Prime Minister to deny her any thing; and therefore she propounded to him the restoration of Madam *de Chasteau-Neuf*: but in regard he could not consent to it without prejudice to his own particular interests, he absolutely refus'd to gratifie her: which occasion'd a Rupture; so that afterwards there was never any sincere correspondence or reconciliation between 'em. *Chasteau-Neuf* had been for some time already at *Monrouge*, where he happen'd to arrive the same day that the Dutchess return'd to *Paris* by another Roade. And perhaps if he had not stopt there, but had come directly to Court without capitulating with the Queen, he had oblig'd her by that frankness to have stuck close to him. But being desirous to follow the example of Madam *de Sensay*, who refus'd to return to *Paris*, till she was resettl'd in her Employment, he gave the Queen time to understand his temper, without desiring his nearer approach. But his case was not the same with that of Madam *de Sensay*, who had no body to oppose her but a person for whom the Queen had no kindness,

where-

whereas *Chaſtau-Neuf*, beſides that Monſieur the Prince's whole Family oppos'd him, gave an occaſion of jealouſie to the Prime Miniſter, and had no other way but by Addreſſes and by degrees to gain what the Lady of Honour obtain'd upon her firſt motion. The Duke of *Beaufort* alſo loſt himſelf by the ſame error; for he thought the Queen ſo prepoſſeſs'd with an affection to him, that he imagin'd he might be able to ruin *Mazarin*, by ſhewing himſelf ſomewhat cold to that ſame Princeſs. But that behaviour of his, alter'd all the meaſures that had been taken for his advancement. He had been already in nomination for a Cardinals Cap; but when it was ſeen, that he ſhew'd ſo little acknowledgment, orders were ſent away privately to *Rome*, to deſiſt from any farther ſollicitation in his behalf. Neither did the Duke of *Vendome*, his Father, carry himſelf with more prudence: for he ſcrupl'd to accept of the Office of High-Admiral without the Anchorage, not conſidering, that it became him firſt of all, at any rate, to have worm'd himſelf into the Employment, and then he might eaſily afterwards have extended his Priviledges. He was ſo much at variance with himſelf what courſe to take, that he made his addreſſes ſometimes to the Cardinal, and acknowledg'd himſelf beholding to him for his Preferment; the next moment he ſought an opportunity to get the Marſhal *d'Etrees* to ſpeak to *de la Riviere*, and conjure him to bring about his deſigns: and no ſooner

was he out of his ſight, but he endeavour'd by indirect ways to engage Monſieur the Prince to ſerve him. In ſhort, there was hardly an hour paſt over his head, but he chang'd both his ſentiments and his Party.

The Duke of *Beaufort* therefore ſeeing his meaſures broken by the removal of *Chaſteau-Neuf*, reſolv'd to rid himſelf of the Cardinal, and ſubordain'd certain perſons to kill him, as he went to the *Palace Royal*, where the Queen then lay, or elſe as he return'd. But the Cardinal having an inkling of what was contriving againſt him, immediatly went to the *Palace Royal*, tho he knew the Queen was not there, and ſent for all his friends. The Duke of *Beaufort*, who narrowly watch'd him, took notice of the ſwarm he had got about him, and rightly gueſt from thence, that his project had taken air, which oblig'd him to defer the execution of it till the next day, when he might have a better opportunity, as he believ'd, becauſe the Cardinal was to go that day to *Maiſons*, and conſequently to paſs by the *Hoſtle de Vendome*. However he was ſtill diſappointed: for the Cardinal meeting the Duke of *Orleance* by the way, the Duke took him into his Coach, and the reſpect which they bore to the King's Uncle, hinder'd the Conſpirators from making any attempt. In the Mean time the Queen being inform'd of the Duke of *Beaufort*'s deſigns, caus'd him to be arreſted and ſent him away Priſoner to the Caſtle of *Vincennes*.

The

The Dutcheſs imagining, that Monſieur the Prince had been the principle cauſe of the Duke of *Beaufort*'s impriſonment, and of *Chaſteau-Neufs* misfortune, reſolv'd to be reveng'd. Now tho Ladies are apt to flatter themſelves in the opinion of their Beauty, yet her Mirror had already ſeveral times inform'd her, that her Charmes half worn away ſtood in need of ſome younger perſon to ſtrengthen her party; nor was ſhe conſtrain'd to look out farther then her own Family. The Daughter of the Counteſs of *Vertus*, whom the Duke of *Monbaſon*, her Father, had married, was as we have ſaid already, the moſt lovely Woman in *France*: beſides, ſhe had a ſecret deſpite againſt Monſieur the Prince's Siſter, who having marri'd the Duke of *Longueville*, had depriv'd her of a Lover, and therefore it was no hard matter for the Dutcheſs of *Chemvreux* to win her into a Confederacy with her. The Duke of *Guiſe* alſo, who ſince his return, had declar'd for that fair Dutcheſs, engag'd all the *Lorrain* Princes to embrace his Party, to which they were already well enclin'd out of reſpect to the Duke of *Chemvreux*, who was of the ſame Family. Theſe two Ladies, having contracted a ſtrict friendſhip, reſolv'd to ſatisfie their revenge, by attacking the reputation of Madam *de Longueville*. To that purpoſe they publiſht the Letters which that Princeſs had written to the Duke of *Beaufort*: They alſo counterfeited others, which as they ſaid, had been

written by Madam *de Longueville* to *Coligni*. The Princeſs of *Conde* therefore underſtanding that the Dutcheſs of *Monbaſon* had ſpread abroad this report, diſplaid her reſentment, and engag'd all her Friends to aſſiſt her in doing her ſelf juſtice. This quarrel divided the whole Court, and made the Queen afraid leaſt it ſhould revive the ancient feud between the two Houſes of *Bourbon* and *Guiſe*. Theſe two parties were equally match'd, becauſe the Duke of *Lorrain* who had marri'd into the Houſe of *Guiſe*, had declar'd for Madam *de Monbaſon*, and ſo this difference might be attended with pernicious conſequences. And tho the Queen were concern'd to hinder the Duke of *Orleance* from uniting too cloſely with the Prince of *Conde*, for fear leaſt their authority ſhould prove prejudicial to hers, yet in regard there was more danger in ſuffering 'em to puſh things on to the laſt extremity, ſhe labour'd to reconcile the Ladies. To which purpoſe ſhe engag'd the Princeſs of *Conde*, and the Dutcheſs of *Longueville* to accept of the ſatisfaction which Madam *de Monbaſon* was ready to give 'em. Thereupon the Dutcheſs was wrought to declare in the Queen's preſence to the two Princeſſes, that ſhe had no ſhare in ſpreading the reports, and that ſhe utterly diſown'd 'em. On the other ſide, the two Princeſſes as it had been agreed upon before, declar'd that they were willing to believe her, becauſe Madam *de Monbaſon* ſaid it. It was alſo convenanted by

the

the same accommodation, that the Dutchess of *Monbason* should avoid all occasions of meeting the two Princesses, which in the conclusion she never took care to observe.

For the Dutchess of *Cheureux* having invited the Queen to a Collation which she had provided for her at *Renard's* House, carri'd her Mother-in-Law with her to assist her in the management of the Solemnity. On the other side, the Queen took a long with her the Princess of *Conde*, who seeing the Dutchess of *Monbason*, would have gone back again; but the Queen bid her stay, and desir'd the Dutchess for her sake to to walk off, and divertise her self some where else. Which she did after such an unmannerly fashion, that the Queen was highly offended; insomuch that when she return'd to the *Palace Royal*, she sent her an Order by *Guenegaud*, the Secretary of State to retire forthwith to her House at *Rochefort*. 'Twas thought there would have been an end of this quarrel by the removal of the Dutchess, but *Coligny*, who did not think himself sufficiently reveng'd upon 'em for designing to create a difference with the House of *Bourbon*, to which he had the honour to be alli'd, sent a Challenge to the Duke of *Guise* by the Marquis *d'Estrades*. The Duke accepted the Challenge, and took for his second the Marquis *de Brideu*. The Duel was fought in the Royal *Piazza*, where the Duke of *Guise* had absolutely the better, as having disarm'd and dangerously wounded his Adversary; after which he went to part the

Seconds, who fought with great courage, but without any harm done on either side. This Duel got the Duke of *Guise* a great reputation, and would have augmented the value which his Mistress already had for him, had he persever'd in that engagement, but his heart gave way to other impressions in a short time afterwards.

The Queens six Maids of Honour were all of 'em beautiful and wanton, except *Mademoiselle de Segur*, upon whom the following Couplet was made.

But how unjust is young Segur!
Flaxen her Hair, Complexion pure,
But Heart so hard, that no Addresses
Can gain her Amorous Caresses.

But the Lady whose Beauty had made the greatest noise was *Mademoiselle de Pons*, of an Illustrious Family in *Guyenne*. Her adorers were the principal Gallants of the Court, and among the rest the Duke of *Candale*, the Son of the Duke of *Espernon*, admitted by Survivourship to the Command of Collonel General of the Infantry. Mareschal *Schomburg*, Collonel General of the *Swisses*, the Marquis of *Villequier*. Captain of the Guards of the Body, the Marquis of *Moissans*, Lieutenant of the King's *Gent-de-Arms*, and the Duke of *Joyuse*, Great Chamberlain, Brother to the Duke of *Guise*. This Latter had caus'd Madam *de Pons*'s Picture to be drawn in Miniature, but had not

not taken it away from the Painter: in the mean time the Duke of *Guise* happen'd to go by chance to the Painters house, where he saw the Picture, and was so charm'd with it, that he put it in his Poket, and carri'd it away notwithstanding all that the Painter could say to him, only he was so just as to pay him thirty Pistoles for his work. The Picture infus'd a desire into him to make his addresses to the Original; he discours'd *Mademoiselle de Pons*; discover'd his Passion to her; and was so assiduous in his addresses, that he dispeirc'd the greatest part of her Lovers. The Duke of *Candale* engag'd himself with the Marchioness of *Castellana*, which was the cause of his death; she having given him too violent marks of her Love, when he pass'd through *Avignon*, where usually she liv'd, in his return from *Catalogna*, where he comanded the Kings Army.

The Duke of *Joyeuse* made his addresses to *Mademoiselle de Guerchi*, a great Companion of Madam *de Pons*'s, who sacrific'd him afterwards to the Commander *de Jars*, of the House of *Roche Chouard*. The Duke therefore to be reveng'd of his Brother for depriving him of his former Mistress, endeavour'd to put a formidable Rival upon him, and to that intent so highly cri'd up the Charms of Madam *de Pons* to the Duke of *Orleance*, that he set him a gog to get the sole possession of her. Presently he became her most diligent Servant, and for some time was a great disturbance to the Duke of *Guise*; who understanding that his

Brother

Brother had rais'd him up that Rival to perplex him, endeavour'd to pay him in his own Coyn. Understanding therefore that the Duke of *Joyeuse* made his addresses to *Mademoiselle de St. Megrin*, who was also one of the Queen's Maids of Honour, he perswaded that Lady that Monsieur was in Love with her, and knowing there was to be a Ball within an Evening or two at the Regents Lodgings, he desir'd her in Monsieur's name to give him a Blew Ribband that she wore upon her Sleive, assuring her that the Duke desir'd to wear that favour of hers when he came to the meeting. The Lady being easily entreated gave *Guise* the Ribband, who presently carri'd it Monsieur, and requested him in the Ladies name to wear it that Evening at the Ball, which he did accordingly. After which, to Monsieur, who began to be a weary of the great croud that usually environ'd Madam *de Pons*, left her, and stuck to Mad. *de St. Megrin*, who had not so numerous a throng about her, and by that means deliver'd the Duke of *Guise* from the vexation of his Rivalship.

The time being come for the Army to take the Field, the Duke of *Orleance* went to command the Army in *Flanders*; and was accompanid thither by the greatest part of the Mettl'd Nobility that belong'd to the Court. The Duke of *Guise* and Marquis of *Villequiers* went as Voluntiers; and at the same time, to give proofs of their Valour and their love for their Mi-

Miſtreſſes, they reſolv'd at the Siege of *Dixmude*, to venture ſo far in the Trenches, that whoever of the two loſt his life, the ſurvivour might be ſo happy as to enjoy Mad. *de Pons* without a Rival. The ſame day the Beſieg'd made a Salley, where the two Lovers gave ſignal marks of their Courage, but tho neither the one nor the other were any way ſparing of their perſons, yet they both came off without ſo much as being wounded. Upon which, the Duke of *Guiſe*, who was very ſincere, wrote a Letter to Mad. *de Pons*, wherein he highly extoll'd the undaunted Bravery of his Rival.

When they return'd from the Campaign, the Court remov'd to *Fontain Bleau*, where happen'd a great quarrel who ſhould have the King's Muſick, which *Villequier* had beſpoke to give Madam *de Pons* an entertainment upon the *Canal*, and which the Duke of *Guiſe* would have had for the ſame deſign: inſomuch that the Queen was forc'd to make uſe of her authority to deſide the difference. There alſo happen'd another quarrel between the Duke and Marſhal *Schomburg*, about a certain Lampoon which had been made upon the Queens Maids of Honour, wherein the Duke of *Guiſe* was ſeverely nipt; and Copies were carri'd to him under the hand of the Marſhal's Secretary; which was the reaſon that the Maſter was accus'd to be the Author.

But

But the Duke d'*Elbeauf* having notice of the quarrel, made up the busines, and reconciled 'em. However the Duke of *Guise* being desirous to free himself from the competition of all his Revals, begg'd leave of the Queen that he might Court his Mistres upon the account of Matrimony; which having obtain'd, he sent to her Chamber her Dyet ready dres't from his own House, and order'd his own Officers to attend her, which created an extraordinary jealousie among his Competitours.

1645. But because the Duke of *Guise* could not marry Madam *de Pons*, till he had dissolv'd his Marriage with the Countes of *Bossu*, he resolv'd to go to *Rome*, to Prosecute the Divorce before the Tribunal of the *Rota*. The Action also was already commenc'd, and his Mother sent two Gentlemen thither to farther it. But when she understood her Son's Affection for Madam *de Pons*, she sent to her Agent to desist. At length the Duke himself departed, and after he had escap'd the dangers of the Sea, arriv'd safely at *Florence*, where he oblig'd the Grand Duke to write in his behalf to *Innocent* X. then newly advanc'd to the *Pontificate*. When he arriv'd at *Rome*, he was kindly receiv'd by the *Pope*, who also at his request, granted the Cardinals Cap to *Mazarins* Brother. For the Duke was in hopes that such a Piece of Service would have engag'd the Prime Minister to have favour'd his Design; but he was so far from it

that

that the *French* Embaſſador had Order to croſs and fruſtrate his Proceedings.

After the Departure of the Prince, *Mademoiſelle de Pons*, not being ſatisfy'd with her uſage at Court, retir'd to the Convent of *Chaſſemidi*, where her Lovers Officers waited upon her every day, in the Houſe belonging to the Convent, whether ſhe went at the Hours of Dinner and Supper through a long Gallery which joyn'd the ſeperate Apartment and the Convent together. On the other ſide the Duke being inform'd of her Perſecutions, lent an Ear to a Propoſal that *Tonti* made him to put himſelf into *Naples* and command the Army of the Rebels. He wrote therefore to the Cardinal to give him notice of this Propoſal, and having obtain'd leave, he Embarqu'd in a Shallop, and paſſing through the midſt of the *Spaniſh* Fleet, got ſafe into *Naples*, where he met with great difficulties to be ſurmounted. For before his Arrival, the ſole Authority was in the hands of *Jennaro*, who was no more then a Sword-Cutler at firſt, but he was conſtrain'd at laſt to give way to the Duke. So ſoon as the Duke had the Power in his Hands, he forbid any more Plundring of Houſes, which *Jennaro* ſuffer'd every day, to enrich himſelf. Upon which, that Brute of a Commander conceiv'd ſo great an Enmity againſt the Duke, that he would never after pardon him, but joyning with the Magiſtrate moſt popular among the Revolters, and no leſs vex'd then himſelf to miſs his

ſhare

ſhare of the Plunder, they both together fram'd ſeveral contrivances againſt the Dukes Life. Beſides, he had neither Proviſion nor Amunition in the City, nor money to buy any: for that the Captain of the Rebels, till then, had mentain'd his Men by the Plunder of the Houſes only; ſo that the Duke was conſtrain'd to ſupply all his Exigencies by his own Credit. For he receiv'd no Succor from *France*, becauſe the Cardinal imagin'd, as it was true enough, that the Duke had a deſign to make himſelf King of *Naples*, that he might ſet a Crown upon the Head of *Mademoiſelle de Pons*. The Kings Fleet that came to an Anchor before the *Haven* of the City, ſerv'd to no other purpoſe but to debaſe his Reputation among the people, becauſe they brought neither Men nor Ammunition. Yet for all theſe diſaſters, nothing abated the Dukes Courage nor leſſend his Affection for his Miſtreſs. For after he had driven the *Spaniards* from their Principal Poſts, and taken diverſe conſiderable Priſoners, he thought he might then act like a King; ſo that he ſent a Procuration to the Marquiſs of *Brancas*, his Kinſman, to marry *Mademoiſelle de Pons* in his name.

The Marquiſs inform'd the Cardinal of all this, who to aſſure himſelf of the Dukes Fidelity, thought it convenient to ſhut up *Mademoiſelle de Pons* in a Convent, whether ſhe was ſent by the Queen's Order. But the Lady having notice of the deſign againſt her

Liberty

Liberty resolv'd to fly with two of her Lovers, to whom she had imparted the reason of the Alarums, and who had promis'd both to facilitate her flight, and to bear her company. Thereupon she stole out of the Convent, leaving behind her the two Maids that were wont to attend her; but she got no farther then *St. Clou*. For the two Lovers not being able to agree among themselves who should have the greatest share in her, advis'd her to return to the Convent.

All this while they had been so long contending one with another, till it was Night, and the Nunns were retir'd to their Cells; nevertheless, her Maids having notice of her return, caus'd the Gates of the Convent to be open'd, pretending their was a Courrier arriv'd from the Duke of *Guise*, that was to speak with their Mistress. By which means she got into the House where he was accustom'd to eat, and so return'd to her Apartment, without any discovery being made of her absence.

However the Queen who had some inkling of her Escape, had sent, while she was at St. *Clou*, to the Convent an Exempt of the Guards of the Body to know whether she were there or no, and to speak with her. Upon which one of her Maids that most resembl'd her in tallness and shape, came to the Grate of the speaking-place with her face wrapt in her Handkerchif, feigning to have the Toothach. The Exempt brought back word again to the

Queen

Queen that he had ſpoken to a certain Perſon that was like her, but could not ſay it 'twast *Mademoiſelle de Pons*, becauſe he could not ſee her Face. The Queen therefore ſent the next day the Dutcheſſes of *Eguillon* and *Lyancourt* with Orders to carry her to the Convent of Nunns, of the Viſitation of the Holy Virgin in St. *Anthonies* Street; which they did with ſo much ſeverity, that they would neither ſuffer her to take her Maids along with her, nor to ſpeak with any body. Of all which ſhe inform'd the Duke of *Guiſe* by a Letter, who wrought with ſo much vehemence back again to the Queen and the Cardinal, that for fear of exaſperating his diſpaire, and forcing him to treat with the *Spaniards*, they ſet *Mademoiſelle de Pons* at liberty, and gave her leave to retire to *Angloiſes* upon St. *Victor's* Mote, where ſhe was viſited by all her Friends.

The ſame Year there fell out another Accident which had like to have reviv'd the ancient feuds between the Houſes of *Bourbon* and *Lorrain*. The Marquiſs of *Chabet* a Favourite of Monſieur the Prince, had marry'd the Heireſs of the Houſe of *Rohan* without the conſent of the Dutcheſs of *Rohan* her Mother, who to be reveng'd of her, ſet up a Brother, of whom as ſhe ſaid, ſhe lay in privately at *Paris* the 18 of *December* 1630, upon her return from *Paris*, in the preſence only of two Women and her Apothecary. She pretended alſo that ſhe had caus'd him to be Baptiz'd under Counterfeit Names, becauſe her Husband

Husband was then at variance with the Court, that she had nam'd him *Tancrede*, and that she had caus'd him to be bred up by a Lady of her acquaintance, call'd *Mademoiselle Millet*. That the Duke of *Rhoan*, returning to *Paris* in 1634, saw this Son of his several times with great satisfaction. That the *Spaniards* having taken *Corbie* in 1636. and the *Parisians* having taken the Alarum, she sent away *Tancrede* into *Normandy*, to the Father of *Temon*, her Steward to secure his Person, till she could take him along with her out of *France*. That this Son was stolen away by people unknown the 2d of *February* 1638. That seven Years after, she discover'd that *Tancrede* had been stollen away by the order of *Mademoiselle de Rohan*, and carri'd to *Leyden*, in *Holland*, where his Pension was paid to a Merchant by his Sister. However it were, the Dutchess of *Rhoan* sent for this Son, whether real or supposed to *Paris*, and the Duke of *Guise*, at the Request of M. *de Pons*, who was a particular friend of the Dutchesses, went to meet him, took him into his Coach, carry'd him to his House, and declar'd himself his Protector, while Monsieur the Prince with great heat supported *Chabot*'s Interest; but *Tancrede* was kill'd in the Civil Wars, and so put an end to that Controversie.

The Duke of *Guise* understanding what effect his Letters had produc'd, resolv'd to make one fair push for it, to open the Passages and make way for Provisions to come to the Ci-

ty. To which purpose he went and laid Siege to a little Island within a League of *Naples*, and within a few hours reduc'd the *Spaniards* that were in the Fort to Capitulate. Now in regard the place was not to be deliver'd till the next day, the Duke was forc'd to stay there all Night, and in that time *Gennaro*, together with the chief Magistrate of the People, and the rest of the Dukes Enemies, sign'd the Treaty which they had made with the *Spaniards*, and deliver'd the Principal Posts of the City into their hands. So that when the Duke would have return'd, he found the Gates shut, and an Enemy fireing upon him. He sought then to make his Escape with some Squadrons that stook to him, but all the Passes were so well guarded that he was forc'd to yeild himself a Prisoner. *Don John* of *Austria*, who at that time commanded the *Spanish* Army in the Kingdom of *Naples*, after he had kept him some for time in the Castle of *Puzzuolo*, sent him to *Segovia* in *Spain*, where he remain'd some years, and ran a great hazard of his Life, because he had not been own'd by *France*.

During his Imprisonment, *Mademoiselle de Pons* became unfaithful to him; for having at a Ball at *Chauron* the Presidents Wife's House, beheld *Malicorne*, the Chavalier *de Hautefort's* Brother, who seated himself at her Feet to discourse of Love, she took an Affection to him, and forgot all that the Duke of *Guise* had done for her. However, this Passion was thwarted by *Malicorn's* Family, who did all they

they could to break off this Engagement; but all their Obſtacles ſerv'd only to unite 'em more cloſely together; nor could the return of the Duke of *Guiſe* oblige 'em to a ſeparation.

But before we ſpeak of the Revolutions that happen'd the next Year, 'tis requiſite we ſhould ſay ſomething of the reſt of the Queen's Maids of Honour, *Mademoiſelle de Chemerault* had marry'd *La Baſiniere*, Treaſurer of the Privy Purſe, and *Mademoiſelle de St. Louis* was wedded to the Marquiſs of *Flavacour*. *Mademoiſelle de* St. *Megrin*, after ſhe had harken'd a while to the Marquiſs of St. *Meme*, the Monſieur's firſt Eſquire, broke off with him to engage herſelf with the Marquiſs *de Brouze*, Collonel of the Regiment of *Navarr*, whom ſhe took for her Husband, when the Civil Wars were at an end. *Mademoiſelle de Nevilan* made choice of the Duke of *Novailles*, who at the concluſion of the Troubles made her his Wife. So that there was only *Mademoiſelle de Guerchi* that could not meet with a Husband. She had quitted the Commander *de Jaret*, wholly to give her ſelf up to *Jeannin* of *Caſtille*, the King's Treaſurer, and ſhe carry'd herſelf with ſo little reſervdneſs, that the Queen expell'd her the Court. However the Duke of *Vitry*, engag d with her for all that, and treated her with as much reſpect as if ſhe had been a *Lucretia*, tho' ſhe had had four or five Children by ſeveral Fathers. More then that, ſhe grew with Child a ſixth time, and the Duke being deſirous

to preserve her Reputation, which he would not believe to be quite so much lost as it was, nothing would serve his turn but that she must come before her Time. 'Twas in vain to cry, she should be overjoy'd to have such a Pledge of their Friendship; he was absolutely resolv'd she should destroy the fruit of their Amours, and sent her a Midwife, whose name was *Constantine*, who would needs deliver her by force: but she dy'd in the Operation, and *Constantine* was hang'd. The Duke of *Vitry* was a long time a comfortless bemoaner of her death, and preserv'd the Memory of her so charily, that he afterwards engag'd himself with a common Harlot, because the Strumpet resembl'd her. And that Woman being enrich'd by his Liberality, marry'd afterwards the Marquiss of *Goudron*, a younger Brother to the House of *Gamache*.

1649. The Duke of *Beaufort* having made his Escape out of the Castle of *Vincennes*, enter'd into a new League with the Princes of the House of *Lorrain*, the Parliament and the People who had taken Arms upon the Imprisonment of the President *Blanc-Menil*, and *Broussel* a Councellor in the same Body; which enforc'd the Queen to besiege *Paris*. Monsieur the Prince, who then adhear'd to her Interests commanded the King's Army, and constrain'd the Mutineers to Capitulate. But the pretentions of the Prince, whose extraordinary service had augmented his Reputa-

tion, were so great, that *Mazarin*, fearing least he should grow too Powerful, resolv'd together with the Queen to arrest not only him, but the Prince of *Conti*, his Brother, and the Duke of *Longueville*, his Brother-in-Law. The Marquis of *Miossans* had the Warrant and did his busines with so much address, that in recompence of his service he obtain'd a Marshal of *France*'s Battoon; and was afterwards call'd Marshal *d'Albret*. The three Princes were carry'd to the Castle of *Vincennes*, Guarded by the Marquis of *Boy*, thence remov'd to the Castle of *Marcoussis*, and from thence to *Havre de Grace*. The Princess of *Conde* and the Dutchess of *Longueville* not being able to obtain their Husbands Liberty, put themselves into *Bourdeaux*, and caus'd an Insurrection over all *Guyenne*; which enforc'd the Queen to march thither with all her Officers to reduce that Province under her Obedience. And when the Court return'd from that Expedition, Monsieur, who had suffer'd himself to be gain'd by the Cardinals Enemies who were then call'd *Slingers*, solicited so powerfully for the Liberty of the Princes, that they were constrain'd to grant him their Release, and the Cardinal himself was forc'd to depart the Kingdom.

When the Queen saw the Princes at Liberty, she endeavour'd to regain the Prince of *Conde*, and by the meditation of the Princess *Palatin*, offer'd him the Government of *Guyenne* for himself, and that of *Provence* for the

Prince of *Conti*, provided he would not oppoſe the Cardinals return, and that he would break off the Marriage of his Brother with *Mademoiſelle de Chevvreuſe*, which was one of the Conditions upon which the *Slingers* had intereſted themſelves in obtaining his Liberty. This negotiation was kept very private, and tho the *Slingers* preſs'd very earneſtly for the Conſumation of the Marriage, the Dutcheſs of *Longueville* and the Duke of *Rochefoucaut* left nothing omitted to croſs it, for fear the Prince of *Conti*, ſhould eſcape their hands, and joyn with the Dutcheſs of *Chevvreuſe* and *Gondi* Coadjutor of *Paris*. Monſieur the Prince was overjoy'd that thoſe two Perſons aſſiſted him in his deſignes without any neceſſity of putting himſelf to the trouble; which made him endeavour to augment the jealouſies which the *Slingers* had conceiv'd of his Siſter, and the Duke of *Rochefoucaut*. However they forbore not to ſend to *Rome* in order to obtain a diſpenſation upon the account of Conſanguinity, and the Prince of *Conti* waited impatiently for it, becauſe the Perſon of *Mademoiſelle de Chevvreuſe* particularly pleas'd him, and for that he would have been glad to have quitted the Cauſe of the Church, which they had forc'd him to embrace againſt his will. However he conceal'd his laſt thoughts from his friends with all the Artifice he was capable of, and chiefly from Madam *de Longueville*, as being deſirous ſhe ſhould believe that he acted only upon the ſcore of Love.

In

In the midſt of theſe perplexities, he privately requeſted the Preſident *Viole*, who was to draw up the Articles of the Marriage, to yield to all the points that ſhould be conteſted, and to ſurmount all difficulties. During this Negotiation, the Queen took the Seals from *Château-Neuf*, and gave 'em to *Matthew Mole*, firſt Preſident of the Parliament, which encreas'd the diſtruſts of Madam *de Chevreuſe* about the Marriage which ſhe ſo earneſtly labour'd for, becauſe it was upon the Credit of that Miniſter that ſhe had grounded all her hopes of procuring to Monſieur the Prince the Eſtabliſhment for which ſhe had engag'd her ſelf, and which was to have been ratifi'd at the ſame time that the Marriage was ſolemniz'd. The only thing that chear'd her up was the Prince of *Conti*'s extraordinary Paſſion for her. He paid her a thouſand obſequious viſits, which he conceal'd from his friends, and more eſpecially from his Siſter, and had very long and private Conferences with *L'aygues*, and *Marmoutiers*, of which, contrary to his cuſtome, he never gave an account to any body. In ſhort, his conduct appear'd ſo extraordinary, that the Preſident *Nemond*, the Prince of *Conde*'s particular creature, thought himſelf oblig'd to give him notice of his Brothers deſign, and told him that he was going about to marry the Dutcheſs of *Chevreuſe*, without either diſpenſation, or letting any body know it; that he hid himſelf from all his friends to treat with *L'aygues*, and that

if he did not speedily put a stop to it, he would see the Prince of *Conti* taken from him by the Dutchess of *Chevreuse*, and the Marriage consummated at a time when people thought he had most reason to prevent it. This fair warning settl'd his wavering thoughts, so that without any farther consultation away he went to the Prince of *Conti*, and began his discourse with joking upon the vehemency of his Love, but he concluded it with talking of *Mademoiselle de Chevreuse*, the Coadjutor *Nourmoutier* and *Commartin* whatever he thought most prevalent to disgust a Lover or a Husband. Nor did he meet with any great difficulty in bringing about his design, whether it were that the Prince of *Conti* thought he spoke truth, or that he durst not make any shew of misdoubting it. He thankt him therefore for his wholesome advice, and took a resolution never to think of the Dutchess more; he also blam'd the Dukes of *Longueville* and *Rochefoucaut*, for not informing him sooner of what the World said of her. From that time forward they sought to break off the match without imbitterment on either side, but the Interests were too great, and the Circumstances too hard to be digested, for any body to think they could produce any other effect, then an absolute reviving and reinflaming the old Grudges, which the Dutchess of *Chevreuse* and the *Slippers* bare the Prince of *Conde*, whom they suspected to have had a share in the Rupture.

How-

However the President *Viole* was order'd to visit the Dutchess of *Chevreuse*, to disingage the Prince of *Conde* and *Conti*, with some sort of Decorum and good Manners from the promises they had made and broken in reference to the Marriage. The next day after both the one and the other were to pay her a little visit: but whither it were that they could not put that force upon themselves as to wait upon a person to whom they knew their company would be altogether unwellcome, or that the two Brothers, who fell out every day upon the most trivial occasions, could not agree about the manner of paying this visit, neither they, nor the President *Viole* perform'd the intended Ceremony. So that the affair broke off on their side without observing any measures, or any way endeavouring to justifie what they had done. As for *Mademoiselle de Chevreuse* she was so affected at this same alteration of the Princes humour, that she threw her self into a Carmalite Nunnery, where she took the habit upon her soon after.

But the breaking off this Marriage, which it was thought would have reunited the Prince and the Queen together, wrought a contrary effect. For the Queen imagin'd by dividing the Prince of *Conde* and Madam *de Chevreuse* to have united the *Slingers* to the Cardinals interests, and that things would have been in the same condition as they were when the three Princes were arrested. But several different

ferent Interests spurr'd on the Prince of *Conde* to break off with the Court: he found himself no longer safe with the Queen, and was afraid of relapsing into a second Confinement. Madam *de Longueville* knew that the Cardinal had irreconcileably embroyl'd her with her Husband, and that after those impressions of her conduct which the Cardinal had imprinted in her Husbands thoughts, she could not repair to him in his Government of *Normandy* without the hazard of her Life or Liberty. However the Duke was desirous to have her company by all manner of ways, nor had she any pretence to avoid this dangerous voyage, but only that she staid to perswade her Brother to quit the Court in a fury, and prepare himself for a Civil War. The Prince of *Conti* aim'd at nothing certain, nevertheless he follow'd his Sisters sentiments, not knowing what they were, and was desirous of a War, as being that which would give him an opportunity to quit his Breviary, for which he had no kindness. The Duke of *Nemours* also most earnestly advis'd it; tho his sentiments proceeded not so much from his Ambition as from his jealousie of Mounsieur the Prince. For he was fallen most violently in love with the Dutchess of *Chatillon*, who had been a long time before intreagu'd with the Prince of *Conde*, and in regard he could not break off their familiarity but by separating 'em forever, he knew no other way to succeed but by a War; and that was the only motive

which

which induc'd him to desire it. The Conduct of the Court, and the Prince's behaviour, soon furnish'd both sides with occasion of mistrust; and both parties prepar'd a like for a Rupture. The Prince of *Conde* sent the Marquis of *Silleri* into *Flanders* under pretence of disingaging Madam *de Longueville*, and Marshal *Turenne* from the Treaties they had made with the *Spaniards* to procure his Liberty; but in truth he had orders to take measures with the Count of *Fuensalida* Governour of the Low Countries, and to sound him before hand what assistance the Prince might expect, if he were constrain'd to a War. The Count return'd his answer to the proposal according to the usual custom of the *Spaniards*, and promising much more then could reasonably be expected from him, left nothing omitted to engage the Prince to take Arms. The Prince also by means of *Vineil* negotiated with *Mademoiselle de Pons* to engage the Duke of *Guise* in his party, obliging himself when he treated with *Spain* to procure his liberty, which he did effectually. Moreover upon notice of a intended design to arrest him, he withdrew to St. *Maur*, and by the Duke of *Rochefoucaut* gave notice to the Duke of *Orleance* of the occasion of his withdrawing out of the way. He refus'd to speak in private with Marshal *Gramont*, who came in the King's name to demand the cause of his withdrawing, and to invite him to return to *Paris* with a promise of all security. But the Prince return'd him

him an answer in the hearing of all the company that were present, That the Cardinal *Mazarin* were remov'd from the Court, his Spirit and his Maxims raign'd there still, and therefore there could be no safety in that place for his person. The Prince of *Conti* also and Madam *de Longueville* repaired to St. *Maur*, as soon as the Prince arriv'd there, and for the first days there was a Court no less numerous nor less crouded with persons of Quality then the King's, with all divertisements serviceable to Politics as Balls, Comedies, Play, and Hunting; and the welcome entertainment drew an infinite number of fickle people, that always offer their Service at the beginning of parties dividing themselves, and which either betray or abandon 'em according to their fears or their interests. Thus Monnsieur the Prince believing he was in a condition to support himself at *Paris* against the Court, repair'd thither, and sent Madam the Princess, the Duke of *Enguien*, and Madam *de Longueville* to *Montrond*, with a design to pass soon after into *Guyenne*, where the whole Province was prepar'd to receive him. But when he arriv'd in the Capital City of the Kingdom, he found that the Cabal of *Slingers* were absolutely against him, in hopes that the Court would protect 'em in their opposition to him. The Coadjutor, who was the head of 'em, openly declar'd himself his Enemy, and never went to the Palace without a great number of armed Men at his heels;

which

which oblig'd the Prince to do the same: nay, one day the two parties were ready to have drawn upon one another in the great Hall.

The Prince therefore fearing least the *Slingers* should be too strong for him at *Paris*, past into *Guyenne*, where fortune was as little favourable to him, the Count *de Harcourt* having always the advantage over him. On the other side, the Duke of *Nemours*, who commanded the Army that came out of *Flanders*, and the Duke of *Beaufort* who led the Duke of *Orleance*'s Troops, being ready to joyn near the River *Loire*, corresponded so ill together, that the Prince of *Conde* thought it necessary to take the command of both together, to prevent the unlucky consequences that might attend the misunderstandings of the Chieftains. To that purpose he at length departed, leaving the Count of *Marsin* in *Bourdeaux* to keep that City with the whole Province under his obedience, and to hinder his enemies from taking any advantage of the differences between the Prince of *Conti*, and Madam *de Longueville*. For the Prince of *Conti* could not endure she should have any Lover, and display'd those transports of his jealousie which no way became a Brother.

At length the Prince of *Conde* arriv'd in the Army with a small train, after he had escap'd many dangers; beat Marshal *d'Hoquincourt*, and had some advantage over Marshal *Turenne*; but tho fortune was favourable to him

him in both thoſe enterpriſes; however he was deſirous of Peace and was willing to enter into a Negotiation with the Court. To which purpoſe he ſent away *Gourville*, with an Inſtrument drawn up in the preſence of the Dutcheſs of *Chatillon*, and the Dukes of *Nemours* and *Rochefoucaut*. Preſently the greateſt part of the Propoſitions made by the Prince were granted, nor had the Treaty been broken off, but upon the pretentions of the Duke of *Bouillon*, who deſir'd that the Dutchy of *Albret* might be taken from the Prince and ſettl'd upon him, in lieu of what had been promis'd him for the loſs of *Sedan*. The Dutcheſs of *Chatillon*, ſeeing the Negotiation broken off, would needs undertake the accommodation her ſelf, and perſwaded the Prince to give his conſent. For ſhe moſt paſſionately deſir'd Peace, out of a deſign to deſpite Madam *de Longueville*, whoſe intereſt it was to hinder a Pacification, that ſhe might not be oblig'd to return to her Husband. The Emulation which Beauty and Courtſhip frequently cauſes among Ladies had occaſion'd an extraordinary feud between the two Dutcheſſes; and they had a long time conceal'd their animoſity; but at length it broke out with a vengence on both ſides. Nor did Madam *de Chatillon* confine her Victory to the obligation ſhe had laid upon *Nemours* to breake of all familiarity with Madam *de Longueville* upon circumſtances no leſs entrenching upon her Honour then publickly known, ſhe would alſo deprive

deprive him of the knowledge of Affairs, and have the Conduct and Interests of the Prince solely at her disposal. The Duke of *Nemours*, who was deeply engag'd with her, approv'd this design, and thought that being able to govern and manage Madam *de Chatillon*'s Behaviour toward the Prince, she would infuse into him those sentiments that He should inspire into Her; and by that means, that he should over-rule the Prince, by that power which he had over Madam *de Chatillon*. But tho the Dutchess appeard at Court with more then ordinary splendour, the Negotiation came to nothing; she being the only Person that prov'd a gainer by it; while the Prince bestow'd upon her the Lordship of *Morlon* in recompence of the pains she had taken.

The Prince of *Conde*'s Army being repuls'd by the King's; was constrain'd to retreat into St. *Anthonies* Subburbs, where the Marshal *Turenne* fell upon it, and where a great number of Valliant Men fell on both sides, and among the rest the Duke of *Chatillon*; and indeed all the Princess Forces had been defeated had not the *Parisians* opend St. *Anthonies*-Gate, and suffer'd 'em to march through the City. Nevertheless, the cares of the War did not hinder the Generals from making Love. For the Duke of *Nemours* understanding that the Duke of *Beaufort* had an Intreague with a Woman of Quality, whose name we know not, endeavourd to deprive him of that Conquest, and his endeavours provd successful, the La-

dy

by appointing to meet him at a certain place assign'd in the night time. But as he was going thither he found a Door open, where some body beckon'd to him to come in. Up went he into the first apartment, and there found the Wife of an Advocate, handsome enough, and nothing at all squemish, tho' she perceiv'd the mistake of her Chamber-maid who had introduc'd the Duke of *Nemours* instead of another Advocate who was her Mistresses Gallant. However, whether it were that the Woman's easie Condescention disgusted the Duke, or that his imagination was full of the Person that he sought for, he prov'd such another Person as *Petronius* represents *Polyenus* to be in Company of *Circe*. He did all that he could to reinliven his languishing Vigour, and spent so much time in reinforcing his wasted Ammunition that he mist his opportunity of the other meeting. However being desirous to make his excuse to the disappointed Lady, he went to her and engag'd her to meet him the next day in the Labyrinth, belonging to the Physick Garden in the Suburbs of St. *Victor*. Now it happen'd that the Duke of *Beaufort* going thither the same day and the same hour; heard through a thick Hedge, the voice of these two Lovers. With that he fell a listning, and understood enough to convince him, that the Duke of *Nemours*, with whom he was but too much embroyl'd already, had made his Mistress unfaithful to him. Thereupon the Duke of *Beaufort* chal-

leng'd

seng'd the Duke of *Nemours*, who accepted the Challenge; and tho Brothers-in-Law they met in the Horse-Market. The Duke of *Nemours* discharg'd his Pistol first with more fury then good aim, and having mist his Blow, the Duke of *Beaufort* discharg'd his so well to the purpose in his adversaries Head, that he lay'd him weltring at his feet. The death of this Duke having deliver'd the Prince from a Rival, his affection for Madam *de Chastillon* began to grow cold, and being over-rul'd by the *Spaniards*, he pass'd into *Flanders*. On the other side the Dutchess strove to comfort her self up for the loss that her disloyalty had brought upon her with the Abbot *Toquet*, who fell passionatly in love with her at the Conferences they had together about the Peace; this Abbot being entrusted by Cardinal *Mazarin* with the management of his interests.

1653. The Duke of *Guise* being releas'd from the Castle of *Segovia*, in pursuance of the Treaty which the Prince of *Conde* had made with the *Spaniards*, prov'd not so generous as to take his Benefactors side, but return'd to *Paris*, more in love with *Mademoiselle de Pons* then he was before his imprisonment, but he met not, in her, with the same sentiments for himself. Her inclinations were altogether for *Malicorne*; and in regard she made it her business to find out all the ways imaginable to be in his company, without giving the

Duke of *Guise* any cause of suspicion, she engag'd the Prince to take his Rival into his service, faigning that she was highly obligd to the Gentlemans Father, and that he had assisted her with an extraordinary affection during the Dukes absence; and that she might have the more easie opportunities to enjoy *Malicorne*, she desir'd the credulous Prince never to visit her but in the Evening; alleadging that their intreague had made a great noise, and therefore 'twas requisite they should manage their familiarity with so much the more discretion by which means she had her full liberty to enjoy her Favourite in the Afternoons. Nor did these scruples serve to any other end then to encrease the Duke of *Guise*'s love, who being resolv'd to accomplish his Marriage with Madam *de Pons*, without minding his former engagements, propos'd to her the spending some months in *Guyenne*, there to purchase a little House where she might publish the Banes of Matrimony with more privacy, while he on the other side retir'd into his County of *Eu*, with the same design. *Mademoiselle de Pons* having accepted this proposal, he provided for her a magnificent Equipage, and accompani'd her as far as *Estampes*. *Malicorne* having notice which Roade she took, road privately before, and staid for her upon the Bank of the River *Loire*, where she took him into her Coach, and drove away for *Blois*. But crossing through that City, upon the Bridge they perceiv'd the Duke of *Orleans*,

who

who retir'd thither after the majority of the King. *Mademoiselle de Pons*, unwilling to be known, kept on her Mask, tho she were obligd to have pull'd it off, out of respect to a Prince of the Blood. The Duke of *Orleance* no less surpriz'd at her rudeness then the magnificence of her Equipage, sent a Gentleman after her, as far as *Amboise*, with orders to enquire the names of the persons that were in the Coach: which as it was no difficult thing to learn, so the Duke was fully inform'd the same Evening. Now the Duke had a secret Grudge against the Duke of *Guise*, and was glad of the opportunity to let the whole Court understand that the Duke was the Cully to carry on his Mistresses Intreague. To that purpose he wrote to all his Friends what he had seen, and the news was soon spread abroad. Thereupon the Duke of *Guise*'s kindred consulted together, which way to make him sensible of his Mistresses infidelity, so that he might be fully convinc'd: but no body would undertake this affair, because they fear'd the transports of the Dukes fury, and knew it was a difficult thing to infuse into him the belief of any thing to the prejudice of a person, who as he was fully perswaded, was never guilty of any miscariage of that nature. However, the Duke of *Chevreuse* was pitch'd upon, as being the most proper person of any other, to act that part, by reason his advanc'd years would incline the Duke of *Guise* to listen to him with so much the

more patience; and he was willing to undertake the busines. The Duke of *Guise* had much ado at first to believe what Aged *Chauvreuse* told him, however it fixt some kind of jealousie in his mind. Now *Mademoiselle de Pons* who was oblig'd to part with *Malicorne* upon her entrance into *Guyenne*, not being able to live absent from him, wrote to the Duke of *Guise*, and desir'd he would be pleas'd that she might return to *Paris*. The Duke, well understanding the cause of her impatience, desir'd her on the other side to stay for some time longer with her Parents; but she, without any respect to his requeſt, set forward and away she came. When she was arriv'e, the Duke of *Guise* brib'd one of her Chambermaids, and by her means got into his hands the little Box wherein she lockt up all her Lovers *Billet douxes*, and there he found a great number of Letters, which plainly made out a form'd Intreague; besides some other Letters from the Marshal *de Aumont*, and Marshal *d' Albert*, that spoke the Language of fortunate Lovers; which drove him to his wits end.

Upon this, he broke off with *Mademoiselle de Pons*, and us'd her very unworthily: for he su'd her at Common-Law for a pair of Pendants valu'd at 50000 Crowns, and a rich suit of Tapestry which he had given her, but with very ill success. So that the loss of his Suite redoubl'd his indignation, and he resolv'd to assault her in her own house; of

which

which she having notice, sent for the Marshal *d'Aumont*, and Marshal *d'Albert* to protect her, the one being Captain of the Guards, the other Lieutenant of the King's Light Horse. Presently they hastn'd to her aid with a Body of Cavalry, which was the reason that the Duke of *Guise* made no farther attempt. Fain would Marshal *d'Albert* have made his Market of this piece of service, and exacted compliances from *Mademoiselle de Pons*, which she could not find in her heart to grant, because she doated altogether upon *Maligorne*. Thereupon that jealous Lover resolv'd to be reveng'd upon her for her ingratitude, and entring to that purpose, into a League with the Duke of *Guise*, they resolv'd to get an Order from the King to take her away by force, and send her into an Abby in the *Pyrenean*, of which a Kinswoman of the Marshals was Abbess. Madam *de Pons*, having notice of this Conspiracy, stole out of *Paris* in the habit of a Country market-woman, with only two of her waiting women, and went to *Brussels*, under pretence of pursuing her Steward who having robb'd her was fled the same way. At her departure, she left the fatal Box, wherein were all her Love Letters, with *Mademoiselle de Tiseure*, who had been a Pensioner with her at *Chassemidi*, with orders to deliver it to no person living but her self, which was afterwards the cause of her breaking off with *Maligorne*, as we shall relate in due place. As for the Duke of *Guise*, he, being inform'd

of her departure, resolv'd to make a second voyage to *Naples*, and to that purpose embark'd himself aboard the King's Fleet.

1654. Nor was the Duke the only Person that prov'd unfortunate in his Amours: for the Abbot *Tonquet*, who was no less violently in love with the Dutchess of *Chatillon*, left nothing omitted to gain her affection, but all the complacency she had for him was only in order to coaxe him out of considerable presents. One day that he went to visit her, he found her upon the Bed in a sullen moody humour, nor could all that he could say to her put her out of it. Thereupon he ask'd her chief woman what he should do to divert her, and propounded several ways that were not accepted. But at length the cunning Quistrel, who was acquainted with all her Mistresses knacks, put it into the Abbots head to carry her to St. *Germons* Fair, and the Maid and the Mistress acted their parts so well together, that they got out of the incontinent Abbot a Service of Gilt Plate, valu'd at above Fifty Thousand Crowns. However she had other Admirers, that came off at a cheaper rate; among the rest *Bouchu*, Intendant in *Burgundy*, and *Cambiac*, Canon in the Cathedral of *Albi*, who was above fifty years of Age.

As for *Mademoiselle de Pons*, she made as great a Hurlyburly at the Court of *Brussells*, as she had done in *France*. The Marquiss of *Boute-*

Bonteville, a Favourite of the Prince of *Conde's*, and the Marquiſs of *Fuenclara*, a Captain under *Don John of Auſtria*, both offer'd her their Services, and to the firſt ſhe lent a favourable ear. The Prince himſelf alſo, paid her ſome ſedulities, but finding more reſiſtance then he expected, he quitted her Lodgings full of Choller and Indignation. Some days after, he underſtood that *Bonteville* had not been ſo unkindly repuls'd; which put him into ſuch a Chafe, that he ſwore to him, he would never pardon him, if he did not quit her forever, offering on his part never to have any more to do with her. Moreover to let him ſee that he would be exact to his word, he obtain'd an order from *Don John*, by which Madam *de Pons* was commanded to leave *Bruſſels* in twenty four hours, and within eight days to depart the King of *Spains* Territories. However *Bonteville* paid her ſeveral private viſits, after ſhe had receiv'd this Order, and they agreed together, that ſhe ſhould make a ſhew of departing, and that after ſhe had travell'd about four Leagues from *Bruſſells*, ſhe ſhould return in the night time, to a Chamber which he would hire for her in a by corner of the Town. Nor was ſhe worſe then her word to *Bonteville*, and for fifteen days together they enjoy'd each other in great tranquility. But by misfortune, *Fuenclara* having eſpi'd one of Madam *de Depont's* Chamber-maids looking out at the Window, he learnt by her that

her Mistress lay in that Lodging *Incognito*: for it was not the first time that that same damsel had tasted of his liberality. *Mademoiselle de Pons*, finding her self discover'd, would stay no longer at *Brussells*, for fear of being affronted, but withdrew to the *Hague*; where she stay'd all the while that the *Spaniards* kept the field.

But after they had taken up their Winter Quarters, *Bouteville* sent for his Mistress to *Antwerp*, whither she was coming; but he sent her word by one of the Trumpeters of his Regiment, to miss *Antwerp*, and return to *Brussells*; in regard the Prince of *Conde* was gone to give instructions about some thing to be done in the former City. Madam *de Pons*, no sooner receiv'd these tydings, but she set forward, and by an unlucky mischance, met the Prince of *Conde* in a narrow hollow way, in his return from visiting the Frontier Garrisons, who thought he knew her, but *Lainest* and the President *Viole* perswaded him to the contrary. After this happy escape, Madam *de Pons* arriv'd at *Brussells*, and alighted at the Appartment which *Bouteville* had hird and furnish'd for her. Their first enterview was very tender and passionate, and at night they parted very well satisfi'd the one with the other. But when she was a bed, she was astonish'd to hear the door open, and an unknown person come into her Chamber: She ask'd him what he would have; but he went out again, without answering so much as one word: presently

ly she call'd her Maids, but they could give her no account of this adventure. But the next morning she was inform'd that the Chamber where she lodg'd, had been hird by an Italian Fencing Master, who had a pretty woman to his Wife of whom he was jealous: that being to ride a little way out of Town, he had carri'd the Key along with him, thinking to surprize his Wife at his return, and discover whither she had not some peculiar favourite besides himself. Thereupon, not knowing that his Wife was remov'd, he open'd the Door softly with his Key but was in so great amaze to see the Chamber so richly furnish'd, and to hear a strange voice speak to him, that he made all the haste he could out again. Madam *de Pons* told *Bouteville* the Story, who came in a short time after, and the Fencing Masters jealousie prov'd the subject of their merriment for several days together.

At the beginning of *Autumn* Madam *de Pons* went to the *Spa*, where she saw the *Rhine-Grave*, and gain'd a new Conquest. He carri'd her home to his Palace, after she had been drinking the Waters; and there she contracted a most intimate friendship with her admirers Wife, who was no less innocent then beautiful; and reported up and down that she was highly oblig'd to *Mademoiselle de Pons*, who had infus'd good humours into her Husband: but there were some that were careful to disabuse her; so that Madam *de Pons* dread-

ing

ing the effects of that Ladies jealousie, return'd to the *Hague*, where she heard that *Malecorne* lay dangerously sick, which oblig'd her to return into *France*.

1656. She came to *Charlevi'e*, where the King's Lieutennant who commanded in the absence of the Duke of *Noirmoutier*, who was Governour, receiv'd her after a most obliging manner, and fell so passionately in Love with her, that he offer'd to deliver up *Charleville* and Mount *Olympus* into the hands of the *Spaniards*, if by that means she could procure to her self a considerable Establishment at *Brussels*; but she refus'd his Offers. *Malicorne*, who had by this time recover'd his Health, came to see her at *Charleville*, and after he had stay'd with her some few days, return'd to *Paris*, to prepare a Lodging for her, where she might remain *Incognito*, till she could reconcile her self to the Court. At his departure, she gave him a Letter directed to *Mademoiselle Le Fevre*, which he made use of, by adding some lines in a counterfeited hand to get out of her hands the little Box, wherein were all the Letters from all the Lovers of his unfaithful Mistress, by which he understood her complacency for the Marshalls *d'Aumont* and *d'Albret*, during their Intreagues, and deeming her unworthy of a real Passion, he resolv'd to forsake her, utterly broke off with her and never saw her more.

As

As for the Duke of *Guiſe*, he Intreagu'd himſelf with *Mademoiſelle de Gorce*, who was not of ſo illuſtrous a Family but who lov'd him more cordially and faithfully; ſo that after his death, ſhe retir'd into the Convent of *Carmelites* where at length ſhe took the Habit upon her.

1656. The ſame Year the Queen of *Sweden* arriv'd in *France*, the King ſending the Duke of *Guiſe* to meet and receive her upon the Frontiers. Love had oblig'd that Princeſs to quit her Crown: for ſhe was in Love with Count *Magnus de la Gardia*; and becauſe he refus'd to Raign with her, nor could find in his heart to love her, becauſe he had devoted all his Inclinations to the Siſter of *Charles*, Prince *Palatine*, the Father of the preſent King, after ſhe had made uſe of all her addreſs to procure the conſent of the States of the Kingdom, ſhe reſign'd her Scepter and the Throne of *Sweden* to the Prince *Palatine* upon condition that he ſhould marry his Siſter to the Count *de la Gardia*. This Queen was perfectly learned in all the Sciences, ſpoke the greateſt part of the Languages of Europe, and with as much eaſe as ſhe did the *Swediſh* Tongue. Now in regard ſhe had a great Reputation among all the *European* Nations, ſhe ſtrove to conceal the real Motive of her Abdication, and would have People believe that Religion was the pretence. She had been bred up in the *Lutheran*, and was deſirous

to

to embrace the *Roman-Catholick*-Faith. To which purpose she came into *France*, and took into her Service none but Foreign Officers and *Roman-Catholicks*. Among the rest, she made the Marquis *de Monaldeschi*, descended from a very mean Family in *Italy*, her Squire, and did him the Honour wholly to confide in him

After she had spent the remainder of the Year at *Paris*, she remov'd to *Fontain Bleau*, at the beginning of the next; where she discover'd that *Monaldeschi*, from whom she had had complacencies a little too familiar for a Princess to have with one of her Officers, had boasted of 'em to the disadvantage of her Reputation. She had also intercepted Letters which he wrote to his Friends in *Italy*; for which she first upbraided him with his Ingratitude; but seeing that he obstinately persever'd in denying his Crime, she convicted him by the Testimony of witnesses that were not to be contradicted, and then deliver'd him to three of her Officers who kill'd him in the *Stags*-Gallery, after she was withdrawn. Nor did the Marquis dye like a *Roman*, but like a Modern *Italian*, that is to say, like a Coward, not making so much as one struggle to defend his Life, nor striving otherwise to save it, but by imploring the Queen's Pardon, which he beg'd the Priests that confess'd him, and the Queen's Almoner, who came into the Gallery at the time they were just preparing for the fatal stroak, to sue for. The

King

King was highly offended at this act of Violence, and sent to the Queen of *Sweden* to let her understand, that she would have done more prudently to have addrest herself to him, and to have demanded Justice against the Marquiss, since she had no Privileg to exercise any Soveraign Authority within his Dominions. The Queen thus reprimanded, made but little stay in *France*, but went to *Rome*, where she was kindly receiv'd by *Innocent* X. and took into her Service a French-man whose name was *Alibert*, the Son of one of the deceased Duke of *Orleance*'s Super-intendents. She continu'd at *Rome* till her death, and kept a very modish Court; the *Roman* Ladys that came to visit her, relaxing in respect to her Grandeur much of that severity which is usually practis'd in *Italy*.

Before I finish these Memoirs, I think my self oblig'd to give some account in this place of an Intreague wherein Love had a great share: which tho' it began before the Year 1657, and held on for a good while after, I thought it the best way to put it altogether. The two Persons that were most entrusted by Cardinal *Mazarin*, and who were employ'd in his most secret Negotiations, were *Gourville*, who had been in the Service of the Duke of *Rochefoucaut*, as we have already said, and *Langlade*, whom he had made Secretary of his Cabinet. These two Men for some time were jealous one of another, and did all they could to prejudice each other: but understanding that neither

neither of 'em was able to prejudice his Companion, they thought it convenient to reunite, and act by concert. To which purpose they covenanted together equally to share all the profits of their Employments at Court.

Langlade had been a long time in Love with Madam *de St. Loup*, the Widow of a Collonel of Horse, who had been in good request at Court. She had set her first Affections upon the Duke of *Candale*, whom she improv'd to that Politeness which afterwards he shew'd in Company: for he had but a very ill favour'd Air when he first appear'd at Court; but she took care to fashion him. These two reconcil'd Enemies thought it convenient to make use of her in the discovery of such matters as it concern'd 'em to know: they gave her Money to play with the Queen Mother, and engag'd her to give 'em a faithful Account of what she heard that Princess say in reference to their Business. Now tho' these two Men acted with sincerity enough after their Reconciliation, *Langlade* soon perceiv'd that *Gourvilles* fortune advanc'd swifter then his; which made him covet a more strict Union with him. He had a Sister, handsome enough, which he propos'd to *Gourville* for a Wife; and *Gourville* would have gladly accepted his Offer, had his Heart been at Liberty; but he had been privately along time in love with Madam *de Parville*, who had all the Qualities proper to engage the most scrupulous Lover,

so

so that he could not find in his Heart to quit her. On the other side it was his Interest by no means to disgust *Langlade*. So that he sought for some plausible pretence to avoid the Marriage which was propos'd to him. The most assured and the most agreeable to his Intentions was privately to marry Madam *de Parville*, and he strove to gain her consent. But tho' she really lov'd him, she could not bring herself to that submission, out of a Fantastick Humour common to Persons of her Sex. Nevertheless, as she was willing to help him out of the Labirinth he was in, she gave him leave to tell *Langlade*, they were marry'd, and to make good this lye, she took a Journey into the Country, pretending she went to lye in; never minding the Prejudice she might do her Reputation. *Langlade* deceiv'd by his Artifice, never thought any more of the Marriage of *Gomville* to his Sister; and some after he also broke off with Madam *de Loup*, whom he found guilty of much Infidelity. Before he came to Court, he had fallen in Love with a Damsel of Quality in his Country, call'd *Mademoiselle de Campagnol*, and tho' he durst not propose Matrimony to her, yet he exacted from her a promise never to marry any but himself; assuring her that he would send her word, so soon as he should have rais'd his Fortune to that degree as to make her happy. *Langlade* entrusted *Gomville*, with the assurance which he had given the Damsel, and declar'd with something of

Sor-

Sorrow and Vexation mixt together, that he thought himself not rich enough to pretend to that Allyance, as not being worth in all above forty thousand Crowns. *Gourville* bid him not be troubled for that, and to encourage him to go and accomplish his marriage, promis'd to give him as much more. Upon that assurance away went *Langlade*; and marri'd Madam *de Campagnol*, who was overjoy'd to see him so faithful to his promise. After the Nuptial solemnities were over, *Langlade* returns with his new Wife to *Paris*, where he found that *Gourville* had hir'd 'em a handsome house, and richly furnish'd it: The moveables he gave to *Langlade*, and a considerable quantity of Plate and Jewels to his Wife, besides the Forty thousand Crowns; and Madam *de Parville* took great care to bring the young *Provençal* into good company. Thus settl'd together, these two fortunate lovers liv'd a long time contented one with the other: but poor *Gourville* lost his Mistress by sickness in the full vigour of his amorous heat. That Lady had been so happy as to be violently belov'd by several, more especially by *Vreforraine*, the Brother of *Lemy*, Chief Commissary under M. *le Tellier*, Secretary of State; who refus'd a pension of sixteen thousand Livres which *Mademoiselle de Monpensier* offer'd him, if he would but have wholly devoted himself to her service. But he could not find in his heart to sacrifice to that Princess, the Minutes which he desir'd to spend with her that was the

sole

ſole Soveraigneſs of his heart; tho ſhe had not the ſame affection for him, and correſponded with him only upon the bare account of eſteem and friendſhip.

1658. The kindneſs which the King had for *Mazarins* two Neices, for the Counteſs of *Soiſſons* and her Siſter ought rather to be lookt upon as paſtimes, then any real paſſion, and therefore I ſhall paſs 'em by. *Mademoiſelle de Mancini* was convinc'd of the truth of this, when ſhe was marri'd to the Conſtable *Colonna*. Therefore ſaid ſhe to his Majeſty, *You ſay you love me, you are King, yet you and I muſt part.*

Toward the end of the year 1659, the Court remov'd to *Lyon*, under pretence of a marriage in Negotiation between the King and the Princeſs *Margaret* of *Savoy*. The Duke repair'd thither with all his Court, and great were the rejoycings for a month, but the Duke of *Savoy* having diſcover'd that while they were amuſing him with hopes of that Puiſſant Alliance, *Pimantel* had concluded the King's marriage with the Infanta of *Spain*, he took poſt and return'd to *Chamberi*, where he ſolac'd himſelf in the Arms of *Mademoiſelle de Terceſſon* for the affront which he had receiv'd. But tho he had heap'd his Favours upon her, ſhe was ne're the more Loyal to him for that: for the Marquiſs of *Fleuri* had corrupted the fruit of her firſt affections, and ſhe gave him frequent meetings; which the Duke

ſuſpecting, commanded one of his Lacqueys to attend her, with orders never to quit her. But the Marquiſs to rid himſelf of that ſame Spy, caus'd him to be thrown into the *Po*; which confirm'd the Dukes ſuſpitions, ſo that he caus'd the Marquiſs of *Fleuri* to be arreſted, and arraign'd for the death of the Lacquey; but all that he pai'd for his folly was a long impriſonment. After which, the Duke being reconcil'd to *Mademoiſelle de Terceſſon*, marri'd her to the Marquiſs of *Cobourre*, who enjoy'd one of the principal Offices in his Houſehold; but ſhe ſhew'd him ſo many ſcurvy tricks, that he was forc'd to ſend her into *France*, where ſhe met with ſeveral adventures that deſerve a particular Hiſtory. The King's Marriage with the Infanta was ſolemiz'd in the year 1660, and Cardinal *Mazarin* dy'd at the beginning of the year 1661.

In

Intreagues of the Court of *France* under the Raign of *Lewis* XIV, from the death of Cardinal *Mazarin*, to this present time.

IF the King's affection were no more then his paſtime before his marriage, 'twas not afterwards the ſame. He felt a real paſſion, and that paſſion took poſſeſſion of him after; an extraordinary manner. *Madamoiſelle de la Valiere*, who was one of *Madam*'s Maids of Honour, perceiv'd the Monarchs humour ſo agreeable to hers, that ſhe fell deſperately in love with him. She imparted the ſecret of her inclination to one of her intimate friends, and this friend not being able long to keep the ſecret with which ſhe was intruſted, there were ſo many perſons at Court who were acquainted with it, that they made a ſport of it to the King.

Now, in regard there is nothing more natural then for a man to know the perſons that love and admire him, beſides that the King was naturally amorous, 'twas not long before he admitted himſelf into *la Valieres* company. The firſt ſight of her wrought no great ef-

fect, for that there was nothing extraordinary in her aſpect, beſides that ſhe limpt a little: in a word ſhe had nothing of handſome ſhape. However it cannot be deny'd, but that from the very moment that he ſaw her, he had ſomething of an inclination for her, yet ſo limited as only to think of well beſtowing her upon ſome Lord of the Court; but he could not reſiſt his Stars. Three days after he went to viſit Madam, who was ſomewhat indiſpos'd; but there ſtopping with *la Valiere*, he was ſo charm'd with her wit, that he could no longer curb the violent paſſion that forc'd him to fall in love with her. He ſtay'd but a little while with Madam; but he return'd the next day; and continu'd his viſits for a month together, which made moſt people believe that he was fallen in love with Madam; and Madam, to ſay truth, flatter'd herſelf, as if the Conqueſt had been hers.

Theſe viſits plainly ſhew'd that the King was paſſionately in love, nevertheleſs, in regard he durſt not diſcover his Paſſion, and forthat it was contrary to the rules of decency, to be every day at Madams Apartment and never ſee her, he found a way to give it out all over the Court, that he was in love with her. He talk'd of her continually: he extold her Air and her Beauty to the Skies, and ſpoke it openly, that ſince *Mancini*'s departure, he had never ſpent a happy minute but in the company of Madam. Nevertheleſs, 'tis certain that all the Proofs he gave of his being

ing in love with that Princeſs were only his being continually with her, and his always whiſpering her in the ear before company, when at the ſame time he talk'd to her only of things indifferent, or of *la Valiere*, after which he fell into moſt dreadful dumps. Nor did Madam know what to think, not dreaming that the King could ever love a Damſel ſo far from beautiful, that ſhe was the daily ſubject of the Duke of *Roquelaure*'s jokes and Lampoons.

But as paſſionately in love as the King was, he was a long time before he durſt make known his affection, nor did he do it but after an indirect manner. One day that he was walking in the Park of *Verſailles*, he bemoan'd himſelf after a manner moſt extreamly tender, that he had not found himſelf well for ſome time. *La Valiere*, who was preſent, ſhew'd her ſelf to be very much afflicted at it, and gave marks of an extraordinary tenderneſs. The King, who perceiv'd it, took her aſide: He told her, that ſhe was extremely obliging to be concern'd for his health; and at the ſame time declar'd to her that ſhe was the abſolute Miſtreſs of his Life, his Death and his Repoſe. *La Valiere* was at a ſtand, and for a while profoundly ſilent. The King upbraided her with inſenſiblity. But then, ſhe made him an anſwer that altogether charm'd him. Their converſation laſted three hours, and was only interrupted by a ſhowre of Rain. All the reſt of the day, *la Vallere* mov'd with a penſive air, and the King appear'd to be no leſs

restless in his thoughts. The next day they met again, and their discourse was still of the same nature. The same day the King sent her some Jewels of very great value, together with the following Billet.

D' ye desire my death? tell me sincerely, Madam. It behoves me to satisfie your longing. All the World most earnestly seeks my disturbance. 'Tis given out, that Madam is not cruel, and that fortune wishes me well, but all this while they neither say, that I love ye, nor that you reduce me to dispair. You bear me a kind of tender affection that overwhelmes me. For the love of God, change your manner of dealing with a Prince that dies for your sake. Either be altogether Compassionate, or altogether Cruel.

The King was not satisfi'd with this Billet wherein he had displai'd all his tenderness, but the next day in the most magnificent apparel that ever he put on in his life, he went to visit her at Madams Apartment; at what time the Maids of Honour that were with *la Valiere*, withdrew, out of respect. On the other side, the King resolving to know his destiny, and to push on his good fortune, accosted her in a kind of trembling posture. In conclusion, he told her all that a tender and violent love could infuse into a person of wit inspir'd by an amorous passion. But then *Mademoiselle de la Valiere*, who was already in love with him, could no longer hold out against so strong a Battery, so that the King return'd happy. He went to visit her the

the next day; this familiarity lasted for fifteen days. But an accident having discover'd the Intreague, the two Lovers no longer dissembled; which extreamly perplext Madam, who really imagin'd that the King had had a kindness for her.

Her vexation therefore to see that the King had preferd on of her Maids before her, caus'd her to speak of it to both the Queens: however she forbore to signifie any thing of her resentment. The Queen Mother, who was well acquainted with the King's humour in this particular, was terribly alarm'd, and resolv'd forthwith to speak of it to *la Valiere*, which she did with so much embitterment, that two days after, she put her self into a Convent.

The King, who knew nothing of this Adventure, was extremely surpriz'd, when he heard of it. He presently got a Horseback and commanded a Coach to follow him. So soon as he came to the House where she was inclos'd, he demanded to see her. She appear'd at the Grate, where after he had made her a thousand tender Vows and Protestations, he bid her immediately come forth. She excus'd her self at first, alledging the ill usage of both the Queens. To which the King reply'd that he was King, and that he would fain see who they were that durst controule his Actions. At length therefore she came forth, and put her self into the King's Coach. Upon the Roade the King propos'd to pro-

vide a House and a Train for her. But that seeming too glorious, she avoided it for that time by only returning him submissive thanks. Thereupon the King carry'd her himself to Madam, and recommended her to her care, which redoubl'd the Princesses Despite. Besides that the King continu'd his Visits with more assiduity then before. He openly sent her Presents the most magnificent that Soveraignty could purchase. All this while, the King continually urging her to take a House, she at last consented, and he gave her *Biron*-House, which he went himself to see furnish'd with the Richest movables that were in *France*. The Queen was almost at Deaths Door for Grief; but her Amends lay in her own hands; what could not be avoyded was to be endur'd. At the same time also the King fell sick at *Versailles*. *La Valiere* was more prudent then to visit him. However, his Indisposition not proving dangerous, at the same instant that Liberty was allow'd for Persons of Quality to pay him their Devoirs, she wrote to him the following Lines.

'Tis the General Report, that You are very ill. It may be, 'tis only to afflict me. 'Tis likewise said, that You are disturb'd at this last Rumour. In the midst of these Perplexities, I begg the Life of my Lover, and then, am ready to abandon the Kingdom, and all the World besides. Wherefore, if You love me, will you not permit me to pay You the Duty of a Visit? Adieu; send for me to morrow; that is to say, if my Disquiet will suffer me to live till then.

The

The King kiſs'd the Billet a thouſand times and order'd Madam *de St. Agnan* to bring *Mademoiſelle la Valiere* to him. His Orders were obey'd: he ſaw her with a thouſand Tranſports of joy; and exceeded ſo far in his Amorous Careſſes with his Miſtreſs, that he fell into a Relaps. But that Exceſs of his produc'd no bad effect, in regard that *la Valiere*, nine Months after, was brought to Bed of a Young Princeſs that prov'd a moſt enchanting Beauty.

The King's Love was ſo violent, that ſome time after he became jealous of his Miſtreſs. He went to Viſit her every day, but he only mus'd, or fell a reading all the while he was there, and ſometimes left her without ſo much as hardly ſpeaking to her. His jealouſie became ſo prevelent, that he fell into a dreadful fit of Melancholy. However in regard that jealouſie moſt commonly proceeds from an exceſs of Paſſion, he was taken, one Evening, with ſo violnet a Pain in his Head, and ſuch frequent Vomitings, that the Duke of St. *Agnan*, to whom the King had imparted his jealouſie, thought it convenient to give *la Valiere* notice of it. He alſo put her in mind, that it became her to leave nothing omitted that might contribute to his Cure. *La Valiere* made anſwer, that the Kings Humour had extremely afflicted her, but that ſhe could not condeſend to begg Pardon for that ſhe was never Guilty of: that in a word, ſhe had reaſon to complain of the King, but that His

Majeſty

Majesty had no reason to blame her. The Kings Indisposition redoubl'd: but as violent as his Headake was, his Love was yet far more impetuous. He bid the Duke of St. *Agnan* go immediately to his Mistress, and acquaint her with his Malady; who presently return'd with the following Billet.

Did I but know the cause of your Paine, I would apply a Remedy, tho' it cost me my Life. But Good God! how much in vain it is to tell you what I say. 'Tis not I that can dispose of Your Majesties happy or unlucky Dayes.

The King was charm'd with the manner of his Mistresses writing, who presently after came to see him, together with *Madam de Montauzier*, who retir'd, out of respect, to the end of the Room with the Duke of St. *Agnan*, while *la Valiere* sate upon the King's Bed. Where she carress'd him with a thousand tender expressions, which so enchanted the King, that he beg'd her Pardon a thousand times. This their Conversation lasted five hours, and then they parted after they had reciprocally vow'd to Love each other Eternally.

The two Queens were at their witts end, to see the King's excessive Devotion to *la Valiere*, nor was their any thing which they left omitted to take him off from this extream Passion. But when they found that all their Efforts prov'd fruitless, they thought there was no other way but for Father *Anat*, who was his Confessor, to interpose his Spiritual Authority. Which he did, and that too, after so severe

vere a manner, that the King thank'd him for his good Counsel and his Service; but told him withal, that for the future he would have no other Confessor but his Curate. Thus was Poor Father *Anat* turn'd out of favour, to the great grief of his Brethren, whom he forgot to consult upon this ticklish point.

Sometime after it came into the Kings head, that he would have both the Queens receive *la Valiere* into their favour. To which purpose he spoke of it to Madam *de Montauzier*, who went at the same Instant by his Order, to the Young Queen's Chamber. Madam *de Montauzier* was very much perplexed about the complaint she had to deliver: however she ventur'd upon her message; but the Queen would by no means listen to her. Three days after she miscarry'd; which had like to have cost her her life. The King appear'd to be very much afflicted at it; and one day as he stood by the Queens Bed side, she desir'd him, in the presence of the Queen Mother and a Clergyman of Note, to bestow *la Valiere* in Marriage. To which the King made answer, that if *la Valiere* were so dispos'd, he would not be against it, and presently bethought himself of the Marquis of *Vardes* for her Husband. But the Marquess who was in love with Madam *de Soissons*, and had no mind to any of the Kings Mistresses, laught at the Proposal. And afterwards the Marquis of *Vardes* and Count *de Guiche*, made such bold Lampoons upon the King's Amours, that they were both banisht the Court. The

The King, who had a vehement affection for *la Valiere*, and understood how terribly she was discompos'd upon the Proposal of Marriage, went to see her three times a day. *La Valiere* however could not forbear upbraiding the King with the little love he had for her, since he could consent so easily to resign her into the Embraces of another. But the King gave her such potent Reasons for what he did, that his Mistriss was satisfied.

The Kings Assiduitie and Affection for *la Valiere* thus redoubling, they who approv'd not his Familiarity would needs proceed to Violence. One night certain Persons in Vizards got into her Chamber by the help of Ladders made of Cords. But she avoided the danger, I know not how, and the King appointed her Guards, and a Steward to tast all the Meat that was carryed to her Table. People discours'd according to their Fancies upon this Adventure; but 'tis an easie thing to understand from whence the Blow came, without being a Conjurer.

Nevertheless, *la Valieres* Enemies were not at all discourag'd: there was nothing which they did not attempt to deprive her of the Kings Affection. The Duke of *Mazarin*, who pretended to a world of devotion, demanded of him a Particular and private Audience, which was granted him. The Subject of their whole discourse was upon a Vision which the Duke had seen that the Kingdom should be quite ruin'd, if the King did not utterly abandon *la*

Valiere's

Valieres's Company: withal he told his Majesty at length that he had a Commission from God himself to give him that fair warning. And I, reply'd the King, advise ye from my self, to take a great care of your Brains, which are in a deplorable condition, and to restore like a Good Christian what your Uncle the Cardinal has robb'd from the Kingdom. Upon which the Duke made him a low Bow, and withdrew full of shame and confusion.

Two or three Months after, the Queen would needs make her last Efforts. She talk'd to him her self of the scandal which he brought upon his Kingdom by a familiarity that was the sport of all the Courts of Christendom. To which the King reply'd, that Kings and Queens had always been the talk of the world, and that she knew by experience that she her self had not been spar'd. Which so netled the Queen to hear him touch upon that string, that she never after open'd her Lips to reprove him for his Amours. The next day *la Valiere* was brought to bed of a Prince. The King who was almost all alone with her when her Pains came upon her, was at a loss; and it may be said, that he was half her Midwife. Soon after he made her a Dutchess; and still the King continued his Visits to her; and one day he found her in a deep Melancholly. For as for her Beauty it was never very charming; so she was grown so lean after her last lying in, that it was a great mortification to her. Now in regard she perceiv'd that the King

was

was sensible of her Pensiveness, she confest to him, that she was afraid he had not the same Affection for her which formerly he had. For, added she, do you think that my Looking Glasses does not inform me that I have almost lost those allurements that render Mistresses agreeable to their Lovers. Yet this I dare say, that you will never meet with otherwhere, what you have found in me. I understand ye, reply'd the King; But wherefore do you thus by your unjust suspicions affront a Prince that adores and ever will adore ye as long as he lives?

This Protestation charm'd *la Valiere*. Nevertheless, 'tis certain that the King began to miss those charms which he had found in her till then; tho' he was convinced that he lov'd her, when he consulted his own thoughts. In a word, he was never taken with her Beauty, but with her Wit and her Behaviour, and something I know not what, which it is impossible for a Man to express.

About this time it was that Madam *de Montespan* appear'd at Court. And in regard she was a Person of a Transcending Beauty, she laid great designs to insnare the Kings heart. But as yet *la Valiere* possess'd it so intirely, that all her Plots prov'd ineffectual. So that finding the King so little inclin'd to entertain her, she cast her eyes upon *Monsieur*, and he comply'd, however he had another Mistress who disgusted Madam *de Montespan*.

It

It may be ſaid, that the King had ſtill ſome little inclination for *la Valiere*. But for all that, at the ſame time that Madam *de Monteſpan* diſplay'd all her temptations at Court to render him ſenſible of her Charms, he had ſome little kindneſs for the Princeſs of *Monaco*. That new Miſtreſs was nothing cruel. However the King grew weary of her in a very little time.

M. *de Lauſun*, who at firſt had no ſmall ſhare in the Princeſs of *Monaco*, was ſo enrag'd at the Infidelity of his Miſtreſs, that he payd all his vows to Madam *de Monteſpan*. Nor was he long before he obtain'd her laſt favours. Thus M. *de Lauſun*'s Happineſs became the publick diſcourſe of the Court, and the King reflecting upon the good fortune of his Favourite, of whom all people gave out, that he was belov'd by the moſt beautiful Woman of *France*, this made him look upon Madam *de Monteſpan*, as a Perſon that had all thoſe perfections which really ſhe had. And from that time forward it was, that he began to fall off from his affection to *la Valiere*; for ſhe was ſtill call'd by that name tho' ſhe had the Title of Dutcheſs conferr'd upon her. Madam *de Monteſpan*, on the other ſide, had too watchful an eye, not to perceive as ſoon that the King began to have a growing kindneſs for her, and from that very time ſhe endeavour'd to the utmoſt of her power to ſettle her ſelf at Court. This ſhe thought ſhe might be able to do, if once ſhe could but wind her ſelf into a ſtrict amity with Madam

de

de la Valiere. Nor did she attempt it in vain, while Madam *de la Valiere* sought on her side to disburthen into the bosome of some sincere friend her sorrow for the extinguishing flames of her Lover. And the forwardness of Madam *de Montespan* so highly pleas'd *la Valiere*, that they became great friends, in outward appearance, especially on Madam *de Montespan*'s part, who had her aim, and hated at the bottom of her heart a Rivales whose favour with the King she was labouring might and main to undermine. On the otherside, the King who began already to feel something of tenderness for Madam *de Montespan*, was overjoyd to find her every day with *la Valiere*. For which reason he was the more assiduous in his visits. But Madam *de la Valiere* soon perceiv'd that 'twas not for her sake that the King so frequently came to see her, but that Madam *de Montespan* possess'd his Inclinations.

She complain'd to the King therefore after a most tender manner, and the King without evasion, and as obligingly as he could told her that Madam *de Montespan* was one of the most beautiful women that ever he saw, and that he verily believ'd she had a passion for him. To this the King added, that she had no reason to be surpris'd at it; that the change should be no prejudice to her; that he would always preserve a particular esteem for her; and that he thought she had no cause to be dissatisfied. Madam *de la Valiere* melted into tears. But then, the King repeated what he had said.

He

He declar'd to her, that he desir'd she should live with Madam *de Montespan* as she had done: she promis'd to do it: and indeed, she liv'd with her Rivalless with that unanimity and concord as surpris'd all the Court; for all the world knew that *la Valiere* was not the favourite Mistress.

The King visited his new Mistriss every moment, and because the delicacy of his love could not endure that another should share of her favours with him, he resolv'd to remove *Monsieur de Montespan* from her, under pretence of advancing him to greater employments. But *Monsieur de Montespan* refus'd every thing, and it happen'd also, some days after that he extreamly abus'd his Wife. Madam *de Montespan* complain'd, upon which the King exil'd the incommodious Husband, who was fain to withdraw with his Children into his own Country near the *Pyrenians*.

He put himself into mourning as if his Wife had been dead: but for all that, the King sent him a considerable Sum of Money, which he stood in great need of, as being very much in debt.

As for Madam *de la Valiere*, she knew that the King had forsaken her, and therefore strove to comfort her self the best she could, one day to which purpose she sent the King the following Verses.

All things decay, there's nothing Permanent,
Nor will
The self same Object still
An Amorous Heart content.
Past Ages ne're knew Love to be Eternal,
Nor will the Future find it always Vernal.

Such are the Secret Laws of Constancy,
That few
Her just Commands pursue.
Not to be curb'd your Roving Wishes flye;
To day what pleases, to morrow you disgust;
Such an unequal Humour who can trust?

Such spots as these, great King, your Vertues stain,
You lov'd me once, but wavering like the wind,
Your heart is to another now resign'd;
While I in vain
Lament the loss of many blissfull hours;
How different are my Sentiments from yours!

Darling of Venus! *to whose power I owe*
My past delight, and present woe,
Why did you not on him bestow
A Heart like mine, or such a one on me
As others have, without sincerity.

The King was extreamly pleas'd with these Lines; and the Answer which he return'd to it some few Minutes after was, that Kings gave those Laws to Love, which Love gave to other men; and made her fresh protesta-

tions

tions of his eternal esteem. Now in regard she expected no other Answer, she resolv'd to put her self into a Convent, and made choice of the *Carmelites* Nunnery, where, some time after, she took upon her the Religious Habit.

Certain it is that Love and Despite had an equal share in this Retirement. Nevertheless she was willing that the world should attribute it to better motives. And indeed the following Verses, that were soon after dispers'd abroad seem'd to be made in order to the same design.

Two Potent Kings to have me were at strife,
One, King of Heaven, the other, King of France.
Heavens King, Victorious, here to lead my life
Has brought me: Blest exchange! most Happy (Chance!
For now, the Spouse of God am I, no more
Then a Terrestrial Monarchs Miss before.

This Retirement of *la Valiere* gave equal satisfaction to the King, and M. *de Montespan*. For after all, the Presence of an Abandon'd Mistriss could not chuse but be a continual reproach of the Kings inconstancy and the Protestations of perpetual love which he had made her. On the other side Madam *de Montespan*, who was not unacquainted with *la Valieres* Genius, was afraid lest she should recover the King's Affection.

The King had not been so long absent from his new Mistriss, but that she was big with Child, when *la Valiere* betook her self to the *Carmelites*. However she hid her great Belly as much as she could, and was privately brought to bed of a Son.

All this while *Lausun* strove to comfort himself up in the Embraces of another, and corresponded only as a friend with Madam *de Montespan* at least to outward appearance. But this same friendship, whether counterfeit or real, lasted not long. For *Lausun* and Madam *de Montespan* fell out, and quarrel'd to that degree, that the King was fore'd to interpose and make up the business, tho' *Lausun* had given out those speeches that were no less injurious to the Monarch of *France*, then to the prejudice of *Montespan*, and very little to his own Honour. For whatever favours a man receives from a woman are never to be boasted of, tho' it be his ill luck to break off with her.

Lausun had like to have been turn'd out of favour, but after this reconciliation, which oblig'd him to beg pardon of M. *de Montespan*, he was as great as ever with the King.

The Ambition of this Favourite was so inordinate, that nothing could satisfie it. For tho' he were but a bare Gentleman, yet he aspir'd to a Marriage with *Mademoiselle de Montpensier*. And indeed that Princess had a real kindness for him: insomuch that she protested to him, that if the King would consent to their Mar-

Marriage, she was ready to do her part. The first time that *Lauzun* mention'd it to the King, he was extreamly surpriz'd: but by degrees he was wrought upon to listen to it; and so many Engines were set at work, that he promis'd not to oppose the Match; notwithstanding the disproportion between a single Gentleman and a Princess of the Blood.

Lauzun was too hairbrain'd to use his good Fortune with moderation, and therefore committed a fault upon this occasion, which was never afterwards to be repair'd. For instead of Marrying *Mademoiselle* privately as he ought to have done, when the King had given his consent, he spent a world of time in making preparations for his Nuptials, and in the mean while the King alter'd his mind, at the solicitation of all the Princes of the Royal Family, who throwing themselves at his feet, besought him to break off the Match, and retract his promise.

Lauzun believing that Madam *de Montespan* had playd him this trick, went to her house, and fell a railing at her like a Tinker; he exclaim'd against her in all places where he came, and so little spar'd the King himself, that the King caus'd him to be arrested, and sometime after sent him to *Pignerol*, where he was shut up in a Chamber with Iron Grates, without any Company but a few Books, and a Lackquey, who was told that if he would stay with his Master, he must resolve to be as close a Prisoner as himself.

Madam *de Monteſpan* found her ſelf very eaſie, after ſhe was thus deliver'd from *Lauſun*, who was wont to teize her with ſtories very ungrateful to her Ears. The King who lov'd her as paſſionately as he had done *la Valiere*, had four Children by her, of all which ſhe lay in privately.

Madam *de la Valiere*, who had a real love for the King, a love not grounded upon any ſcore of Intereſt, never procur'd any advantage either for her Friends or her Relations. For out of an overſtraind niceneſs, and to ſhew that ſhe had a love for no man living but the King, ſhe never ſu'd to him for any favour for any of her acquaintance. Therefore Marſhal *Grammont* told her very well to the purpoſe one day when ſhe complain'd to him, that every body had forſaken her ſince her Rivalleſs came into credit, *That while ſhe had an opportunity to be merry her ſelf, ſhe ſhould have taken care to make others merry, if ſhe had had a mind that others ſhould have pitty'd her, when ſhe her ſelf had an occaſion to mourn.* But Madam *de Monteſpan* took a quite different courſe. No conſiderable Employment was conferr'd, but upon her ſolicitation, and by her interceſſion. She it was, to ſpeak properly, that beſtow'd every thing, even to the very Eccleſiaſtical Benefices. She advanc'd all her kindred to that degree of Grandeur, to which otherwiſe they could never have attain'd. In ſhort, ſhe procur'd for her Brother, who was no more then the Count of *Vironne*, the Dignities of

Duke

Duke and Peer and General of the Gallies, and the Battoon of Marshal of *France*. Which caus'd a Person of the First Quality in *France* to say, speaking of Marshal *de la Feuillade* and her Brother, that one was Marshal of the Sword and the other Marshal of the Scabbard.

Never did Mistriss better understand to manage her Lovers humour then she did; and that too, when the King had not all that kindness for her that people imagin'd: for 'tis said that Madam *de Lude*, who was but a * Canoness of *Lorrain*, frequently shar'd with her the favours of the French Monarch; which gave an occasion to the following Epigram,

* *A Virgin that lives like a Nun, but makes no vow, nor renounces her Estate.*

Valiere was a Commoner,
Of Noble Race fair Montespan,
Du Lude *had in the Church her Place,*
And all the Three to serve one Man.
But would you know the main design
Of the most great of Potentates?
The thing's as clear as Noon-Sunshine,
He would unite the Three Estates.

Certain it is that *la Valiere* was of no very Noble Extraction. Her Enemies were therefore wont to say, after the King had made her a Dutchess, that 'twas but a few months ago, that she was hardly a Gentlewoman: and *Madam*, who had been disapointed by the King upon her account, never call'd her other-

wiſe then the little Cittizens Daughter of *Tours*.

However it were, the Canoneſs of *Lorrain* was the cauſe that Madam *de Monteſpan* ſpent many a night without cloſing her eyes. Yet this was not the Rivalleſs that caus'd the change of the Kings Affection.

At the ſame time that M. *de Monteſpan* thought her Affairs in the moſt ſetl'd condition, and that ſhe lookt upon her ſelf to be moſt ſolidly fix'd in the King's Affections, a young Damſel ſurprizingly Beautiful was preferr'd to ſerve the Mounſieur's Dutcheſs as one of her Maids of Honour. This was *Mademoiſelle de Fontange*, who might be ſaid to be a Maſterpeice of Nature.

But before M. *de Fontange* appear'd, M. *de Monteſpan*'s Enemies made uſe of all their Artifices to ſet the King againſt her. They told him a thouſand ſtories to put him out of conceit with her. But all their Artifices failing; they thought there was no other way but to give him a home ſtroke upon the Conſcience-ſide. The Confeſſor who ſucceeded *Anat*, had more wit then to undertake the Employment. He knew what it had coſt his Predeceſſor, and the reproaches it had brought upon that ſilly Jeſuit. However they found out a Preacher who had the courage one day in his Pulpit before the King to tell him the ſtory of *David* and *Bathſheba*. 'Tis true, he ſeem'd to turn his matter another way; but all men eaſily perceiv'd what he aim'd at. But after he came

out

out of his Pulpit, the King said the Preacher had made a very good Sermon, and away he went to visit Madam *de Montespan*.

This pious fraud not succeeding, it came into their heads to show him something of reality which might infuse into him an Aversion and Contempt of his Mistriss. And the treachery of a Serving Maid gave 'em a favourable opportunity. This Maid being brib'd deliver'd into their hands a Billet of M. *de Montespan*'s hand writing; which they counterfeited so well, that by adding one single word, there was a necessity for the King to fall into the snare, and to acknowledge himself betrayd. The Billet was given to the King as if it had been found by accident. He read it; nor was it possible for him to distinguish the difference of the Character. That which was added, though spoken after an Ambiguous manner, presently gall'd him, and put him into such a rage, that he resolv'd forthwith to find out the Mystery, Away he flung to Madam *de Montespan*, whom he found reading a Courtly Novel. What! Madam, said the King with a kind of scornful Air, have you not left of these trifles yet? Tis true, replyed Madam *de Montespan*, that there is nothing of Solidity in these sort of books, and I must acknowledge that they are no more then the Dreams and Visions of others that create in us either joy or sadness. Nevertheless I am so weak sometimes as to suffer my self to be seduc'd, and I could not read the Infidelity

lity of a Miſtriſs mention'd in this little Story without paying ſome tears to the misfortune of her Lover. I wonder, reply'd the King, that a thing ſo cuſtomary to your Sex, ſhould raiſe your paſſion to that degree. He went on with his diſcourſe in the ſame tune, and carry'd it on ſo far, that Madam *de Monteſpan* began to ſuſpect ſome myſtery. Alas! Sir, ſaid ſhe, ſuch a Prince, ſo rarely endow'd as your ſelf, have no reaſon to fear any ſuch thing, had he to do with the moſt fickle and inconſtant of Women. In a word, they who poſſeſs a Merit ſo Illuſtrious as Yours, are above theſe ſuſpicions. I ſo flatter'd my ſelf, hitherto, reply'd the King; but Kings are deceiv'd as well as other men. This Converſation not a little troubl'd M. *Monteſpan*, who was altogether innocent of what the King believ'd her Guilty of, and therefore knowing herſelf to be free from all reproach, ſhe anſwer'd only with tenderneſs and tears. Which ſo mollifi'd the King, that without ſeeking any farther for the ſatisfaction which he deſir'd, he withdrew, after he had privately conveigh'd the Billet into Madam *de Monteſpan*'s Pocket.

The King had no ſooner left her, but M. *de Monteſpan* pulling out her Handkerchief to wipe her Eyes, ſaw the fatal cauſe of her misfortune fall at her feet. She took it up, open'd it, read it, and ſoon perceiv'd the foul play of her Enemies. Now it was of that Importance for her to prevent as ſoon

as

as might be the Kings first Impressions from sinking too deep into his mind, that she went to him immediately, and having made it out to him that something had been added, the King was convinc'd, and discours'd her with a thousand obliging tendernesses.

It never could be discover'd who the Authors of this Artifice were. The Billet was so dextrously conveigh'd into the Kings hands, that 'twas impossible to have other then weak suspicions. Some thought this Blow to have been given by Madam *la Valiere*, who in the midst of the Austerities of her Cloyster, could not be insensible of her disgrace. Others threw this Intreague upon one of the Queens Ladies of Honour; and others upon some of *Lausun*'s friends; and the latter perhaps were not mistaken.

One would have thought that after such a satisfaction as this, the King should not have chang'd his Affection so soon. But he no sooner beheld Madam *de Fontange*, but his heart was smitten, and he began to make her magnificent Presents. Madam *de Montespan* was alarum'd at it. She flatter'd herself however sometimes that the King would not forsake her. But at length she saw so much coolness in him, that she no longer doubted but that he was altogether in love with *Fontange*: nor was she deceiv'd.

The King who was smitten with her Charms from the very first moment that he saw her, commanded the Prince of *Marsillac* to tell her

in

in his name that he had a Paſſion for her, and that he ſhould be the moſt happy Monarch in the world if ſhe correſponded with his Tenderneſs. Nor did the Prince of *Marſillac* meet with any great trouble in perſwading her to grant what ever the King demanded, for that ſhe was brought to the Court with no other deſign but to pleaſe him. She preſently therefore made anſwer to the Prince of *Marſillac*, that he had thoſe Powerful Attractives, that ſhe muſt be altogether Inſenſible, not to be charm'd with the Paſſion of the greateſt Monarch in the World. However, that ſhe could not rely upon what he had ſaid to her, ſo long as Madam *de Monteſpan* was ſtill belov'd; but if ſhe could aſſure her ſelf that the King had no farther thoughts of his Old Miſtriſs, ſhe might then build upon his Affection.

The Prince of *Marſillac* to make a quick end of the buſineſs, and to pride himſelf in the ſucceſs of his Embaſſy, told Madam *de Fontange* whatever could be ſaid upon the like occaſion; that the King had then no kindneſs for Madam *de Monteſpan*, but what was only habitual, and he ſwore and vow'd that M. *de Monteſpan* was utterly obliterated out of the Kings heart, and alleadg'd ſo many reaſons for it, that *Mademoiſelle de Fontange* acknowledg'd the Adorations which ſhe had always payd the King in her heart, nor could ſhe conceal the tranſports of her joy.

Madam

Madam *de Monteſpan*, who ſoon after had notice of all that had paſt, was at her wits end. She left nothing omitted to regain the the Kings Affection. And the Marqueſs of *Lonvois* who was one of her ſincereſt friends, adviſ'd her to watch an opportunity to ſpeak with the King in private. She did ſo, ſhe ſigh'd, ſhe ſobb'd, complain'd, and wept a ſhower of Tears. But all could not force from the King any more then theſe words, *That he would viſit her as he was wont to do, but that a King ought to have his own Liberty.* In a word, he return'd to her as he was wont to do, but always wholly taken up with his new Paſſion.

The firſt time the King ſaw *Mademoiſelle de Fontange* was at the *Tuilleries*. At what time he had a long Diſcourſe with her, wherein he acquainted her after a moſt tender manner with his love, and told her, it ſhould be her fault, if in loving him, ſhe did not meet with all the ſweets of a moſt ſincere Correſpondence. *La Fontange* anſwer'd with an Air ſo full of diſcompoſure, that the trouble of her mind furniſh'd her with new Charms. And the King perceiv'd from that very moment that her Heart was not made of *Adamant*.

In a word, when they parly'd, he told her, that he ſaw well her ſhamefaſtneſs and modeſty had hindred him from delivering to her his whole mind. After which he deſir'd her to write to him; adding withall, that he flatter'd

flatter'd himself with having one of her Letters within a few hours, wherein she would express the sentiments she had for him with more freedom, then perhaps his Presence would permit her to do.

Mademoiselle de Fontange, who had accompani'd to the *Tuilleries* a Lady of the Highest Quality in whom she very much confided, and who had left her with the King, walked a while with that Lady, transported with joy and satisfaction, because she well perceiv'd that, the King had a real love for her. After that they took Coach together, and all their discourse was about what the King had said, most obliging, to her. And in regard she told the Lady that the King had desir'd her to write the same day, the Lady advis'd her not to fail; for that she ran a hazard of losing her good Fortune if she did not yield him a blind obedience; and that it was high time for her to declare herself. And therefore, added she, write immediately such a Letter as Love shall dictate to ye. *Mad. de Fontage* follow'd her advice; so that she was no sooner got home, but she writ to the King as follows.

Tho' the vast difference there is between your self and me, ought to oblige me to look upon your Majesties Addresses as a peice of Gallantry rather then a real Declaration of your Affection; nevertheless, if it be true that real lovers, when they have once beheld each other, know the most secret thoughts of their own hearts, 'twould be a vanity for me any

longer

longer to conceal from you, the ſentiments which I have diſcover'd in yours. I muſt acknowledge ſincerely, Sir, that the Merit alone of your Perſon had already diſpos'd of me, before your Majeſty made known to me your inclinations. Pardon me however, if I have ſtrove againſt this Paſſion from the firſt minute that I perceiv'd it growing in me. I did ſo, but it was not out of any reluctancy that I had to cheriſh what appear'd to me ſo eſtimable, only I was afraid, Sir, to diſpleaſe ye. Judge of my Inclination by ſo ingenious a Confeſſion of my weakneſs.

It would be a difficult thing to expreſs the Raptures the King was in, after he had read this Letter. He could not forbear reading it over and over, and repeating the laſt words. He was ſo well ſatisfi'd with his new Conqueſt, that ſome time after, he conferr'd the Office of Grand Huntſman of *France* upon *Marſillac*. Which drew upon him the following Lampoon.

On Favour's Ocean with full Sailes
Marſilliac *Swimms: for tho' he ſails*
In what belongs to Horn and Hound,
Yet cauſe he had the happy chance,
To hamper kindly in his Hay
The King his Maſters Royal Prey,
The King, for ſervice ſo renown'd,
Grand Huntſman made him of all France.

The

The same day that *Mademoiselle de Fontange* wrote to the King, the Monarch went to see her privately, and after that was very assiduous in his visits to her. Two days after, he appointed a Hunting Match where were all the Ladies of Distinction that belong'd to the Court, and among the rest *Mademoiselle de Fontange* made her appearance in more then ordinary Splendor. The King never left her, and after he had given her the pleasure of seeing the Hunted Deer run just before her, they went aside into the thickest part of the Wood where they stay'd for some time: and from that day forward it was that *M. de Fontange* still found her self somewhat indispos'd. She had on an Embroider'd *Justaucore* of very great value, which the King had presented her, and wore a little flat Shepherdesses Hat cover'd with a Carnation and white Plume of Feathers, which wrought a wonderful effect. 'Twas a most lovely day, but toward the evening, when the King was returning home, there was a gentle Breeze, which forc'd *M. de Fontange* to leave off her Hatt. After which she ty'd her Head Attire with a Ribband, the Knots of which hung down a little upon her Forehead; and that same dress so highly pleas'd the King, that he desir'd her not to dress her self otherwise all that evening. The next day, all the Ladies appear'd with their Heads dress't after the same manner. And this was the Original of those large Towers that Women still wear: a Fashion that deriv'd it self from

from the Court of *France* over all the Courts of *Europe*.

The next day after the Hunting Match, Madam *de Fontange* was troubled with extraordinary pains in her head and faintings of her heart, so violent and sharp that she could not forbear complaining: nor would the King stir from her, overwhelmed with grief to see her in that condition. At what time all of a suddain casting her Eyes upon the King, with a tender and languishing Utterance, *Dear Prince*, said she, *was there a necessity that such great Pains should so speedily follow such great Pleasures? But 'tis no matter*, added she immediately, *I love the cause of 'em, and shall do, while I live.* The Passionate manner of her delivering these words rais'd the Kings Pity and his Love withall to that degree, that he Embrac'd her with those Transports that he never had shown for any of his other Mistresses. He vow'd to her that he never lov'd any one before so dearly as he lov'd her, and that he would love her eternally.

After the King had declar'd himself for his new Mistress, he so little observed any Measures, that the whole Court knew within two Hours after, all that had passed upon this occasion, *Madam* who had as great an aversion for Madam *Fontange* as she had for *La Valiere*, and who was no less vext to this

heart and the Soul for having supply'd the King with two Mistresses, that had quite bank'd her of the King's Affection, made it the subject of a thousand Nipping Taunts and Jokes. Nor could Madam *de Montespan* forbear from doing very near the same thing. So that one Evening the King found the following Verses under his Toilette.

Trouble not thus, Great Prince, your Brains and (Breast,
A Hero like your self too much of weakness shews,
Thus to disturb your rest,
And labour under Female throws
To set Fontange *in a Fainting-Fit;*
For Fainting-Fits ne'r kill'd a Mistress yet.
How Kings themselves the loss of Reason prove,
When once submitted to the Laws of Love!
Then curb your Sighs, and Lamentations cease,
For this is not the only time, in short,
That your Fontange's *Heart*
Has been tormoil'd with Fainting-Fits like (these.

The King, who had been told some days before, that *Madam* had asserted in Company, that *Mlle de Fontange* had been guilty of Intreagues in the Province from whence she came, made no question but the Verses proceeded from her hand, or of some of her Friends. Upon which he declar'd that the affront touched him so much the more to the

 quick

quick because the Attack was made upon his Mistresses Honour, the most sensible part of a Woman. On the otherside *M. de Fontange* desir'd Justice to be done her for the Calumny that was thrown upon her; and presently let fall a deluge of Tears. But the King told her the best Justice he could do her was to despise the Lampoons and Satyrs of her Enemies, and she agreed with him that 'twas the best course they could take; wherein she acted very prudently.

In the mean time the King refus'd no favour that *Mademoiselle de Fontange* desir'd of him. She could but speak and have, and more than that, she obtain'd what he refus'd to several Princes. He granted Pensions to the greatest part of her friends, and conferr'd upon one of her Sisters the Abby of *Chelle*, very considerable for the yearly Revenue. And that new Abbess was Consecrated with that Pomp and Magnificence, as it would be a difficult matter to describe. The Ceremony was honour'd by a great number of Prelates, almost all the Court was present, and *M. de Fontange* appear'd with so much splendor, that she drew upon her the Eyes of all the Spectators as much as the Abbess who was consecrated.

The faintings of the Heart which Madam *de Fontange* complain'd of, continu'd till she declar'd herself to be big with Child; which oblig'd the King to confer upon her the Title of Dutchess, as he had done upon *la Valiere*, and to provide her a House; for the maintenance of which he allow'd her a hundred thousand Crowns a Month. But in regard she was extreamly liberal, the Duke of *Nouailles* was made choice of to regulate her Expences, to the end the Sum might hold out. And then, they began to call her Madam.

So soon as Madam *de Montespan* was fully convinc'd that she was to make room for her Rivaless, she began to think of retiring, and gave it out openly. 'Twas thought at first, that she would have encreased the number of the Nunns at *Fonterault*, because she had made some journey's thither, but she never had any thoughts of confining her self to such a Melancholy Life. She withdrew indeed, but was so far from removing from the Court as her Predecessor had done, that she tarri'd there, paid her Visits as she was wont to do, and order'd her Affairs after such a manner, that she had always some little share in the Cabinet Intreagues. This Retirement was better understood then Madam *de la Valieres*, but she had reason without doubt for what she did. However it were, the King forbore not his Visits to *Montespan* but went to see

her

her sometimes, which made her give out that her Credit with the King was still greater then ever it was. That the King's Love for *Fontange* was but a Transitory unsteady Affection from which he would recall himself as soon as he did from that which he had for Madam *de Lude*, which lasted but for a few days: lastly that she had reason to believe that her Lover would return to her again, more enamour'd then ever he had been: her Favourites also and Friends at Court endeavour'd to give a Reputation to these Reports. But the more cleare-sighted finding that the King abandon'd himself wholly to Madam *de Fontange*, began to seek her favour; who still procur'd great Preferments and advantages to those, for whom she had a kindness.

Madam *de Montespan* who saw that no body could be ignorant any longer of the King's extream Affection for his new Mistress, became so highly exasperated, that she began to rail against it openly; which very much offended the King.

Some time after *Mademoiselle de Fontange* was brought to bed; but her Lying-in provd mortal to her. She fell into such a Consumption that they who knew her before, hardly knew her when they saw her; which was still attended with such a Flux of Blood, that every body gave her over for lost. All people believ'd her to have been Poysond, and all people accus'd

Montespan,

Montespan. So far were all the Remedy's from doing her good, that her languishment continu'd every day. The King Visited her duly, and manifested after a most tender manner the excess of his Grief, to see her reduc'd to that condition. But in regard she knew there was no cure for her Distemper, she besought the King that she might retire from the Court, adding, with tears in her Eyes, that she had nothing more to do in this world but to prepare herself for Death.

The King who was sensibly touch'd and disorder'd by his being present with her in her Affliction, granted her Request. Thereupon she retir'd into a Convent in St. *James*'s Suburbs, where the Duke of *Vendosme* went to Visit her from the King two or three times a Week. But in a little time after she dyed, leaving after her death more visible marks of her being Poyson'd, then were to be discover'd during her sickness, by the report of the Physicians.

The King's Grief was so extream, that he could not refrain from shewing it; and certain it is, that he had taken his revenge upon Madam *de Montespan* after a more then ordinary manner, had he not had prevailing Reasons to dissemble his Resentment. For he was fully convinc'd that Madam *de Fontange* had been sacrificd to the Jealousie and despair of that Ambitious Woman, who had flatter'd herself that she should still enjoy the King's Affection

Affection. In the mean time to let the world see that he was really sorry for the loss of *Fontange*, and that the Esteem and Tenderness he had for her was not extinguish'd by her Death, he gave a rich Abby to one of her Brothers, marry'd one of her Sisters to great advantage, and did an infinite number of other things in favour of her Family, which did not a little mortifie Madam *de Montespan*, who imagin'd, that she being deliver'd from her Rivalest, the King might take a new fancy to her. But she deceiv'd herself. The King never went to see her but upon a Politick Accompt: and resolv'd for the future to renounce all manner of Amorous intrigues.

A little time after Madam *Fontange*'s death, *Mademoiselle de Montespan*, who was still in love with the Count of *Lauzun*, threw herself at the King's feet, and obtain'd her Lover's Liberty, after ten Years Imprisonment. 'Twould be a hard matter to express the joy of that Princess, when she understood from the King's own Mouth, that *Lauzun* was at Liberty, nor the Excesses she was in when he arriv'd at *Paris*. However he did not lodge in her House, tho' he were permitted to go when he pleas'd to see her: So that he was with her from Morning till Night. This Familiarity continu'd for some Month's, and Madam *de Montespan* was so charm'd with him, that she settl'd upon him two considerable Lordships, with the King's consent. Nor could

Hensius be more assiduous then he was in waiting upon her. But in regard he lov'd that Princess in hopes of espousing her, when he found it impossible for him to marry her, because the King had positively declar'd against it, he took a distast against his Mistress, and betook himself to a Lady that wanted neither Youth nor Beauty, and whom he found to be nothing flinty hearted. *Mademoiselle de Montpensier* was not long before she found that *Lauzun* was unfaithful to her. Presently therefore she let Spies upon him in the Country, and was soon inform'd that he frequently visited a Young Widow, with whom several Persons of Quality in *Paris* were deeply in Love. She complain'd to him of his Infidelity, nor did *Lauzun* altogether disown it: and whereas *Mademoiselle* upbraided him, that tho a Princess she had debas'd herself to a willingness to make him her Husband, he would to her, after he had begg'd her a thousand Pardons, that he would never see the Lady more; and he was as good as his word: for, for five or six Weeks he was her most diligent Servant. But one Evening, as he was walking alone in one of the Allies of *Luxemburgh* Garden, while *Mademoiselle* was in another, talking about some affairs with a Minister, a Lacquey without a Livery deliver'd him a Billet, wherein he was desir'd in the name of a Lady of great Quality to meet her the next day at eleven a Clock in such a Church.

Mon-

Monsieur *de Lausun* fail'd not to meet, and the Lacquey, who waited for him at the Church door, carry'd him to a House that was not unknown to him. Presently he understood the Mistery. The Lady receiv'd him blushing, but immediatly recovering herself, she told him, that being endow'd with such extraordinary Qualities, he ought not to wonder that others made the first advances, and that she should esteem her self happy if she had not been so forward in vain. The Lady had so much wit and so many Charms, that M. *de Lausun*, who never dreamt of such good Fortune, stood like one in a Trance. But being recover'd from his surprize, he spoke as the Lady desir'd, and swore a thousand Oaths that he had been enchanted with her Person above six Weeks together, but that the profound respect he had for all Persons of her Sex, and for those especially that held that Rank in the world as she did, had kept him from declaring his Passion. Some days after *Lausun* gave the Lady a Visit. But *Mademoiselle*, who was become extreamly jealous and watch'd him where ever he went, had presently discover'd this new Intreague: which he must renounce, or else there was no longer Peace with Her.

It may be said that *Lausun* was got clear of one dreadful Prison to be confin'd to another no less loathsome; for in short he had no longer any kindness for *Mademoiselle*, but

there

there was a necessity for him to live in torment upon more then one account. He was at his wits end with his unhappy fate. However he was resolv'd to torment himself, and to ingage himself no more in Amorous Intreagues.

This Resolution lasted for some Weeks, and *Mademoiselle* was proud of her self, that she had fix'd him at length. Never had he appear'd so full of Passion, nor so affectionate to her. The Princess never stept a step, but *Lauzun* follow'd her. He was with her at her uprising, and he never parted from her till Midnight; and he shew'd her so many testimonies of his tenderness, that a Person more quick-sighted then *Mademoiselle de Montpensier* might have been perhaps deceiv'd. However he had an utter Aversion against her, and whatever Resolution he had taken to resist the Charmes of any new Inclination, he could not forbear falling in love with a Young Dutchess next to whom he sat in a Box at the Representation of an Opera. He told her without any more ado that he lov'd her. The Dutchess hearken'd to him and they became the most intimate friends in the World. But he was soon crosst in his Amours by the Jealousie and Reproaches of *Mademoiselle*; so that he found himself constrain'd to quit his Conquest, which brought upon him a Tertian Ague that held him two Months before he could be cur'd. He had recourse to an *Eng-*

lish

his Physitian, and three times taking the *Quinquina* rid him of his troublesome Companion. But the same remedy could not cure him of his disgust of *Mademoiselle*.

The Jealousie of that Princess made such a noise, that all the whole Court knew the Count of *Lausun* had had three or four Mistresses within the space of five or six Months. Insomuch that the King could not forbear laughing, and saying at the same time, that he could not but pitty his Kinswoman, whom he had told a thousand times what would befall her; *Lausun* being a meer Shatter braines.

Mademoiselle Enemies rais'd a thousand Batteries about him, which render'd her ridiculous; and *Lausun*, for his part became the subject of all the Town-Raillery. But that which was the greatest vexation to him was this, that it got him so ill a repute among the Lady's, that there was hardly a Chambermaid would admit his Carelles for fear of his *Mademoiselle*. The Young Widow that he fell in Love with first of all, and who was almost distracted because the Count had forsaken her, fell upon him one Evening before a great deal of Company, and play'd upon him so cruelly for his inconstancy, and about his Ague, the marks of which he carry'd still in his Face, that as much a Wit as he was, he had nothing to say for himself. Thereupon he retir'd so ill satisfy'd with himself that he had return'd no better answers to the Lady's

Raillery

Raillery, that he went and vented all his Spleen upon *Mademoiselle*, where he committed two or three absurd actions, and his Ague took him again the same Night. Thereupon he return'd to his *Quinquina*; but his Ague being fix'd, his touchey humour became Insupportable.

But as *Mademoiselle de Montpensier* had brought upon herself so many Mortifications, so neither was Madam *de Montespan* exempted from 'em. For the death of her Rivales had no way render'd her condition more easie. 'Tis true the King made her frequent Visits; but they were cold, and to little or no purpose; and at length she perceiv'd that the King took more delight in the Company of Madam *de Maintenon*, who was Governess to his Children, then in Hers. In a word M. *de Maintenon* was the Woman in whom the King put all his confidence. So that Madam *de Montespan* was again at her wits end. For in regard it was she who had made the other what she was, she could not endure that the Work of her own hands should prove serviceable to her destruction.

The whole Court was no less surpriz'd then Madam *de Montespan* to see the King so assidnous to a Woman of whom a thousand stories had been told, and who was known by most People to have been no better then *Scarron's* Widow. But the King loves Wit where ever he meets with it; and every body knows

knows Madam *de Maintenon* to be infinitely Witty above the common rate of her Sex, and that there is no Intreague ſo difficult which ſhe is not able to carry on.

The firſt time that Madam *de Monteſpan* ſaw her, ſhe ſoon perceiv'd what ſhe was capable of: ſo that without any heſitation, ſhe retain'd her in her Service; and that Crafty Woman underſtood ſo well how to inſinuate herſelf into her good liking, that ſhe entruſted her with all her Secrets. She ſaw all the Letters that Madam *de Monteſpan* wrote to the King, and all thoſe which the King wrote to her. And when Madam *de Monteſpan* was at a loſs, how to compoſe a Letter, Madam *de Maintenon* did it for her, and had incomparable ſucceſs. One day ſhe wrote one for the Counteſs, with which the King was enchanted. The King knew well that it was above his Miſtreſſes Genius, and and therefore would needs know who wrote it. Should I tell yee reply'd Madam *de Monteſpan*, you would hardly believe it. But not to hold ye any longer in ſuſpence, I do proteſt to ye Sir, that it was Miſtreſs *Scarron* who dictated to me. I had ſuch a cruel pain in my Head that day, and your pleaſure was ſo abſolute that I ſhould return you an anſwer, that I was forc'd to have recourſe to her Aſſiſtance. From that very day the King had a great deſire to ſee her, and he was ſo well ſatisfy'd with her Converſation, that he

he told her a thousand pretty things the most obliging in the World. At the same time he recommended her to Madam *de Montespan* to take particular notice of her, and took such particular cognizance of her himself, that he purchas'd for her the Signiory of *Maintenon*, which acquir'd her the Title of Marchioness: and a *Herald* had order to fetch her descent from *Jone d' Albret* Queen of *Navarr*, who after the death of her Husband, marry'd privately with one of her Gentlemen, who pretended to be the Father of Madam *d' Aubigny*, Madam *de Maintenon*'s Grandfather.

However it were, for many People exclaim'd against this Pedygree, Madam *de Maintenon* found herself of a sudden to be both the King's Confident and Favourite, and the only Consolation of that Monarch after the death of Madam *de Fontange*.

Madam *de Montespan* did all she could to put the King out of conceit with her; but hitherto nothing has succeeded. The King has such a value for her, that he does not disdain to consult her sometimes in the most Tickliſh Affairs of State: and as things now stand, the King would rather quarrel with the whole Royal Family then with her. Nevertheless, she has often undergone most Terrible Mortifications. But still the King's favour has upheld her in the midst of these petty Anguishes of her Mind, to which the Joys of great People and Favourites are generally

nerally subject. She has had several Letters deliver'd to her that have ript up all the Occurrences of her Life. Among the rest that which follows was one that was disper'd up and down by her Enemies.

'Tis the wonder of the World, Madam, notwithstanding you are mounted to so high a Pinacle of Favour, that you should so little know your self. We may very well apply to you the Tale of that vile Animal, which carrying the Reliques of a Deity, thought it had been himself to whom the People paid their Adoration, and not the Idol with which he was laden. A little consideration of what you were would do you a great deal of good. 'Tis requisite to put you in mind of it; for you look as if you had quite and clean forgot it. All the World knows Madam, that when Monsieur Scarron *talk'd of Marriage all his friends laugh'd at him. They told him that for such a Decrepit Creature as he was, to Marry, was to list himself in the Family of* Acteon, *and that because they should not reproach him with any thing of that nature, he made choice of a cracks Vessel. By good Fortune* Scarron *sit upon your self; he marry'd ye Publickly, which made him say very wittily, that they could not lay it in his dish, that his weakness was the cause of his Wives Wantonness; and no doubt but he was in the Right. As he was a man of Wit and Sence, he left you to your own Conduct; and all the World knows how you behav'd yourself. Should the Good Man return from the other world, how heartily would*

he

he laugh to behold your Metamorphosis. And as he was a Man of a good humour, I make no question but he would bring such an Action against the King, as would puzzle the Parliament, who could not but do him Justice, and sentence you to quit Royal Honours, and reassume your old Titles of Mistress *and* Gooddy *such an one. 'Adieu,* Beldam; *take my advice and remember what you were. I give you wholsome Counsel.*

Madam *de Maintenon* was not much puzzled to know from whence the Letter came, so soon as she had read it. She burnt it in cold Blood, as she did all the rest of the same nature which she receiv'd, without making the least complaint to the King: and for others that were so full of grating particulars, she shew'd 'em to her Monarch to make him sport; and those sort of Confidences, tho' indeed they were but Trifles, never fail'd of success. In a word Madam *de Maintenon* has manag'd her business so well, that she triumphs over all those that envy'd her. The King has a friendship, a value, an esteem for her, and should the Monarch dye before her, she has an apartment in St. *Lewise's* House at St. *Cyr*, where she is to reside as long as she lives, and to be maintain'd, with all the Persons that belong to her Traine, by the Revenues belonging to the Foundation of that House; and to enjoy all the Honours due to a Foundress. Care is also taken to canonize her before hand; for not-

notwithstanding all the Inventions of Obloquy, she has met with Panegyrists who have made it out, that tho' *Scarron*, who marry'd her at Sixteen Years of Age, made choice of her to solace and refresh his Eyesight, and to discourse with her when he had no other Company, rather then for any Carnal Society, yet the indisposition of her Husband was no injury to her Virtue. They have own'd, that those Persons who fell in Love with her, were not the Richest, or of the best Quality in the Kingdom, yet that she has merited a universal Esteem among all Men, for the prudence of her Conduct, and that she ought to have this Justice done her, that she observ'd a fair Conjugal Amity without practising the Principal Actions that belong to it.

As for Madam *de la Valiere* and Madam *de Montespan*, they have as much reason to be satisfy'd as Madam *de Maintenon*. It may be said, that when they were Favourites, the King idoliz'd 'em; and tho' he grew weary of 'em at length, he never forgot that they had been his Mistresses. Both the one and the other have been always lookt upon with distinction, and the Children which the King had by 'em have been advanc'd to Dignities and Matches the most Illustrous in the Kingdom. The Count of *Vermandoise*, the Son of *la Valiere* was made High Admiral of *France*; and *Mademoiselle de Blois* his Sister was marry'd to the Prince of *Conti*, last de-

ceas'd The Prince of *Conde* who was retir'd to *Chantilli* at that time, and who by that means approv'd not that match in his heart, was constrain'd to undergo the trouble and vexation to see the Title of *High and Potent Lord*, which was always allowed him, left out in the Contract of Marriage which he was to sign. *Colbert* presented him the Contract; but he refused to set his hand, and went with his Complaints to the King; but the King after a rough manner bid him sign it; so that he was forc'd to do it, tho' enrag'd to the Soul at the contempt that was put upon him: which was not the only Affront which had been put upon that Prince after this Retirement. *Mademoiselle de Tours*, the daughter of Madam *de Montespan* and the Count of *Tholouze*, dy'd before they were Marry'd; but *Maidemoiselle de Nantes*, and *Bloise* their Sisters were as advantagiously bestow'd as Madam the Princess of *Conti*; the first to the Duke of *Bourbon*, and the other to the Duke of *Chartres*. Lastly, the Duke of *Maine*, M. *de Montespan*'s eldest Son, Duke of *Aumale*, Prince of *Dombes*, Count *d' Eu*, Peer of *France*, Collonel General of the *Swisses* and *Grisons*, Governour of the Province of *Languedoc*, Collonel of a Regiment of Foot, Knight of the Kings Orders, and Officer General of his Armes, Married *Mademoiselle de Charolois*, the third Daughter of the Prince of *Conde* that now is, and the Nuptials were Solemniz'd upon the 9th. of *March*.

'Tis

Tis not to be expreſs'd what Reſpect the whole Court is oblig'd to give to the King's Natural Children, even the Princes of the Blood are conſtrain'd to do the ſame; which Poſterity will hardly believe. One day that the Prince of *Conde* was diſcourſing with ſome Courtiers, the Duke of *Maine*, who was then very Young, and ſome other Noblemen's Children of the ſame age made ſuch a noiſe, that they interrupted their diſcourſe, which was very ſerious, ſo that the Prince was conſtrain'd to bid the Children be quiet. Which the Duke of *Maine* hearing made anſwer, that he thought his Highneſs had not been afraid of noiſe, he that had made ſo much in the world. Immediately the Prince went and repeated theſe words to the King, with the ſame gayety, to outward appearance, as if he had been to have repeated ſome witty Expreſſion or genteel Act of the Duke of *Burgundy*. Nay, the Prince finding it was a Courſe which of neceſſity it behov'd him to take, carryed his deference a little farther: for when he went to the Count of *Vermandois*, to let him know how much he was pleas'd with the Marriage of M. *de Blois* his Siſter to the Prince of *Conti*, he durſt not preſume to take an Elbow Chair that was preſented him, but ſat him down upon a Plain Chair, becauſe the Count made uſe of ſuch another.

Nevertheleſs all theſe deferences cannot hinder the whole Court from making private Comments and Cenſures upon theſe odd kind of

of mixtures, which is the reaſon that many are turn'd out of favour.

In a word, they who have beſtow'd the higheſt applauſes upon the King, have not forborn to ſay, that it has been one of the greateſt defects of this Monarch to intermix the Blood of *Bourbon* with that of *la Valiere* and *Monteſpan*. And indeed, altho' the Princes and Princeſſes who are the Iſſue of the King's Amours, are Perſons of great vertue and merit, theſe Alliances can never be juſtified. However, if we conſider it never ſo little, the King could not diſpence with doing as he has done. For certain it is, that under a new Reign, when there is generally a univerſal change of the Face of affairs, the Duke of *Maine*, would have been but little valued had he not Marry'd *Mademoiſelle de Charolois*, or ſome of her Quality. Therefore 'tis meerly out of Policy, wherein Natural Affection has been only liſten'd to, that the Blood of *la Valiere* and M. *de Monteſpan* has been mix'd with the Royal Blood of *Bourbon*. And whatſoever may be ſaid againſt it, there was in this reſpect a certain Generoſity of the King, which balances the Irregularity of theſe Matches.

FINIS.

BOOKS Printed for *H. Rhodes*, at the *Star* in *Fleet-ſtreet*: And *J. Harris*, at the *Harrow* in the *Poultrey*.

THE *General Hiſtory of Europe*, contain'd in the Hiſtorical and Political Monthly Mercuries, from the Late happy Revolution in *November*, 1688. to this preſent Time. Giving an Account of all the Publick and Private Occurrences, Civil, and Eccleſiaſtical and Military, that are moſt Conſiderable in every Court: The intereſt of Princes, their Pretences and Intreagues. *&c.* and generally all that is curious. With Political Reflections upon every State. Done from the Originals, publiſh'd at the *Hague*, by the Authority of the States of *Holland*. In Four Volumes: With an Index to each Volume.

Memoires for the Ingenious: Containing ſeveral Curious Obſervations in Theology, Philoſophy, Mathematicks, Phyſick Hiſtory, Philoſophy, and other Arts and Sciencies. In Miſcellaneous Letters to ſeveral of the Reve-

end

rend Bishops and Clergy, Eminent Physicians, Fellows of the Royal Society, &c. for the Year 1604. Bound up in one Volume. With a large Alphabetical Table to the Whole. By *J. de la Crose*, Eccles. Angl. Presb.

The Triumph Royal: Containing a short account of the most Remakble Battles, Sieges, Sea-Fights, Treaties, and Famous Achievements of the Princes of the House of *Nassau*, &c. Describ'd in the Triumphal Arches, Pyramids, Pictures, Inscriptions, and Devices, erected at the *Hague* in Honour of *Wiliam* III. King of *England*, *Scotland*, *France*, and *Ireland*. Curiously Engraven in 62 Figures on Copper-Plates, their History; an Elaborate Piece of Curiosity. First done in Dutch, then into French, and now into English. Dedicated to her Majesty.

The Present Court of Spain: Or the Modern Gallantry of the Spanish Nobility unfolded: In several Histories, and Seventy five Letters from the Enamour'd *Teresa*, to her Belov'd the Marquis of *Mansera*. By the Ingenious Lady — Author of *The Travels into Spain*. Done into English by *J. P.*

Voyage and Travels over Europe. Vol. I. Containing the Curiosities of *France*.

The Second Volume of the Historical Voyages and Travels: Containing all that is most Curious in *Spain* and *Portugal*.

The Present Condition of France, in reference to her Revenues, comparing them with the infinite Expences she is forc'd to beat. Demonstrating

monſtrating thereby, That it is impoſſible for her to ſupport her ſelf, if the War with the Confederates continues, done out of French.

Theſe two laſt Sold by Randal Taylor *near* Stationers-Hall: And moſt Bookſellers.

A Brief Diſplay of the *French* Counſels, Repreſenting the Wiles and Artifices of *France*, in order to ruin the Confederates, and the moſt probable ways to prevent them.

Scarron Incens'd: Or, his appearing to Madam *de Maintenon*, his late Wife, reproaching her Amours with *Lewis* the Great, preſent King of *France* and diſcovering ſeveral ſecrets of that Court; at the private Contract of Marriage between the *French* King and Madam *de Maintenon*, ſeveral Letters between him and her, and Father *la Chaiſe*, &c. Written by a Lady in *French*.